

THE LOEB CLASSICAL LIBRARY

EDITED BY

T. E. PAGE, Litt.D. AND W. H. D. ROUSE, Litt.D.

THE WORKS OF THE EMPEROR  
JULIAN

II



# THE WORKS OF THE EMPEROR JULIAN

WITH AN ENGLISH TRANSLATION BY  
WILMER CAVE WRIGHT, Ph.D.

LATE OF GIRTON COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE  
ASSOCIATE PROFESSOR OF GREEK IN PENNSYLVANIA COLLEGE,  
PENNSYLVANIA

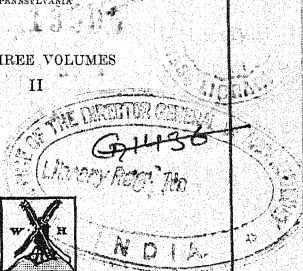
IN THREE VOLUMES

II



LONDON : WILLIAM HEINEMANN  
NEW YORK : THE MACMILLAN CO.

MCMXIII





CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 13505

Date 19.7.1960

Call No. 278.9 vol. (2)

Ind

# CONTENTS

	PAGE
ORATION VI.—TO THE UNEDUCATED CYNICS . . . . .	5
ORATION VII.—TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS . . . . .	73
ORATION VIII.—A CONSOLATION TO HIMSELF UPON THE DEPARTURE OF THE EXCELLENT SALLUST . . . . .	167
LETTER TO THEMISTIUS THE PHILOSOPHER . . . . .	203
LETTER TO THE SENATE AND PEOPLE OF ATHENS . . . . .	243
FRAGMENT OF A LETTER TO A PRIEST . . . . .	297
THE CESARS . . . . .	345
MISOPOGON, OR, BEARD-HATER . . . . .	421
INDEX . . . . .	513

C  
A  
T  
H

THE  
ORATIONS AND SATIRES  
OF THE EMPEROR JULIAN

ORATION VI

# THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN

## INTRODUCTION TO ORATION VI

THE Sixth Oration is a sermon or rather a scolding addressed to the New Cynics, and especially to one of their number who had ventured to defame the memory of Diogenes. In the fourth Christian century the Cynic mode of life was adopted by many, but the vast majority were illiterate men who imitated the Cynic shamelessness of manners but not the genuine discipline, the self-sufficiency (*αὐτάρκεια*) which had ennobled the lives of Antisthenes, Diogenes and Crates. To the virtues of these great men Julian endeavours to recall the worthless Cynics of his day. In the two centuries that had elapsed since Lucian wrote, for the edification of degenerate Cynics,<sup>1</sup> the Life of the Cynic Demonax, the dignified and witty friend of Epictetus, the followers of that sect had still further deteriorated. The New Cynics may be compared with the worst type of mendicant friar of the Middle Ages; and Julian saw in their assumption of the outward signs of Cynicism, the coarse cloak, the staff and wallet, and long hair, the same hypocrisy and greed that characterised certain of the Christian monks of his day.<sup>2</sup> The resemblances

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Bernays, *Lucian und die Kyniker*, Berlin, 1879.

<sup>2</sup> 224 c.

## INTRODUCTION TO ORATION VI

between the Christians and the Cynics had already been pointed out by Aristides,<sup>1</sup> and while in Julian's eyes they were equally impious, he has an additional grievance against the Cynics in that they brought discredit on philosophy. Like the Christians they were unlettered, they were disrespectful to the gods whom Julian was trying to restore, they had flattered and fawned on Constantius, and far from practising the austerities of Diogenes they were no better than parasites on society.

In this as in the Seventh Oration Julian's aim is to reform the New Cynics, but still more to demonstrate the essential unity of philosophy. He sympathised profoundly with the tenets of Cynicism, and ranked Diogenes with Socrates as a moral teacher. He reminds the Cynics whom he satirises that the famous admonition of Diogenes to "countermark"<sup>2</sup> or "forge" a new coinage is not to be taken as an excuse for license and impudence, but like the Delphic precept "Know Thyself" warns all philosophers to accept no traditional authority, no convention that has not been examined and approved by the reason of the individual. His conviction that all philosophical tenets are in harmony if rightly understood, gives a peculiar earnestness to his *Apologia* for Diogenes. The reference in the first paragraph to the summer solstice seems to indicate that the Oration was written before Julian left Constantinople in order to prepare for the Persian campaign.

<sup>1</sup> Aristides, *Orations* 402 D.

<sup>2</sup> The precise meaning of the phrase is uncertain; it has been suggested that it arose from the custom of altering or "countermarking" coins so as to adapt them for the regular currency; see 192 C, *Oration* 7. 208 D.

## ΙΟΥΛΙΑΝΟΥ ΑΤΤΟΚΡΑΤΟΡΟΣ

ΕΙΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΑΠΑΙΔΕΥΤΟΥΣ ΚΥΝΑΣ

Ἄνω ποταμῶν, τοῦτο δὴ τὸ τῆς παροιμίας. ἀνὴρ  
Κυνικός Διογένη φησὶ κενόδοξον, καὶ ψυχρολου-  
τεῖν οὐ βούλεται, σφόδρα ἐρρωμένος τὸ σῶμα καὶ  
σφριγῶν καὶ τὴν ἡλικίαν ἀκμαῖζων, ὥς ἂν μή τι 181  
κακὸν λάβῃ, καὶ ταῦτα τοῦ θεοῦ ταῖς θεριναῖς  
τροπαῖς ἤδη προσιόντος. ἀλλὰ καὶ τὴν ἐδωδὴν  
τοῦ πολὺποδος κωμῶδεῖ καὶ φησι τὸν Διογένη τῆς  
ἀνοίας καὶ κενοδοξίας ἐκτετικέναι ἱκανὰς<sup>1</sup> δίκας  
ὥσπερ ὑπὸ κωνείου τῆς τροφῆς διαφθαρέντα.  
οὕτω πόρρω που σοφίας ἐλαύνει, ὥστε ἐπίσταται  
σαφῶς ὅτι κακὸν ὁ θάνατος. τοῦτο δὲ ἀγνοεῖν  
ὑπελάμβανεν ὁ σοφὸς Σωκράτης, ἀλλὰ καὶ μετ'  
ἐκείνον Διογένης. ἀρρωστοῦντι γοῦν, φασίν,  
Ἄντισθέnei μακρὰν καὶ δυσανάληπτον ἀρρωστίαν  
ξιφίδιον ἐπέδωκεν ὁ Διογένης εἰπὼν· εἰ φίλου Β  
χρήξεις ὑπουργίας. οὕτως οὐδὲν ᾤετο δεινὸν.

## TO THE UNEDUCATED CYNICS

BEHOLD the rivers are flowing backwards,<sup>1</sup> as the proverb says! Here is a Cynic who says that Diogenes<sup>2</sup> was conceited, and who refuses to take cold baths for fear they may injure him, though he has a very strong constitution and is lusty and in the prime of life, and this too though the Sun-god is now nearing the summer solstice. Moreover he even ridicules the eating of octopus and says that Diogenes paid a sufficient penalty for his folly and vanity in that he perished of this diet<sup>3</sup> as though by a draught of hemlock. So ~~for~~ indeed is he advanced in wisdom that he knows for certain that death is an evil. Yet this even the wise Socrates thought he did not know, yes and after him Diogenes as well. At any rate when Antisthenes<sup>4</sup> was suffering from a long and incurable illness Diogenes handed him a dagger with these words, "In case you need the aid of

<sup>1</sup> A proverb signifying that all is topsy-turvy: cf. Euripides, *Medea* 413 *ἄνω ποταμῶν ἱερῶν χωρεῖσι πάλαι*.

<sup>2</sup> Of Sinope; he was the pupil of Antisthenes and is said to have lived in a jar in the Metroon, the temple of the Mother of the Gods at Athens; he died 323 B.C.

<sup>3</sup> For the tradition that Diogenes died of eating a raw octopus cf. Lucian, *Sale of Creeds* 10.

<sup>4</sup> A pupil of Socrates and founder of the Cynic sect.



## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VI

ἐκεῖνος οὐδὲ ἀλγεινὸν τὸν θάνατον. ἀλλ' ἡμεῖς οἱ  
τὸ σκήπτρον ἐκείθεν παραλαβόντες ὑπὸ μείζονος  
σοφίας ἴσμεν ὅτι χαλεπὸν ὁ θάνατος, καὶ τὸ  
νοσεῖν δεινότερον αὐτοῦ φαμεν<sup>1</sup> τοῦ θανάτου, τὸ  
ρίγουν δὲ χαλεπώτερον τοῦ νοσεῖν. ὁ μὲν γὰρ  
νοσῶν μαλακῶς ἔσθ' ὅτε θεραπεύεται, ὥστε  
γίνεσθαι τρυφήν αὐτόχρομα τὴν ἀρρωστίαν,  
ἄλλως τε καὶ ἢ πλούσιος. ἐθεασάμην τοι καὶ C  
αὐτὸς νῆ Δία τρυφῶντάς τινας ἐν ταῖς νόσοις μάλ-  
λον ἢ τούτους αὐτοὺς ὑγιαίνοντας· καίτοι γε καὶ  
τότε λαμπρῶς ἐτρύφων. ὅθεν μοι καὶ παρέστη πρὸς  
τινας τῶν ἐταίρων εἰπεῖν, ὡς τούτοις ἄμεινον ἦν  
οἰκέταις γενέσθαι μᾶλλον ἢ δεσπόταις, καὶ πένε-  
σθαι τοῦ κρίνου γυμνοτέροις οὖσιν ἢ πλουτεῖν  
ὥσπερ νῦν. ἦ γὰρ ἂν ἐπαύσαντο νοσοῦντες ἅμα  
καὶ τρυφῶντες. τὸ μὲν δὴ νοσοτυφεῖν καὶ νοση- D  
λεύεσθαι τρυφηλῶς οὕτωςί τινες ἐν καλῇ ποιοῦν-  
ται· ἀνὴρ δὲ τοῦ κρύους ἀνεχόμενος καὶ θάλπος  
καρτερῶν οὐχὶ καὶ τῶν νοσοῦντων ἀθλιώτερον  
πράττει; ἀλγεῖ γοῦν ἀπαραμύθητα.

Δεῦρο οὖν ἡμεῖς ὑπὲρ τῶν Κυρικῶν ὅποσα δι-  
δασκάλων ἠκούσαμεν ἐν κοινῇ καταθῶμεν σκοπεῖν  
τοῖς ἐπὶ τὸν βίον ἰοῦσι τούτον· οἷς εἰ μὲν πεισ-  
θεῖεν, εὖ οἶδα, οὐδὲν οἷ γε νῦν ἐπιχειροῦντες 182  
κυνίξιν ἔσονται χεῖρους· ἀπειθοῦντες δὲ εἰ μὲν  
τι λαμπρὸν καὶ σεμνὸν ἐπιτηδεύσειαν,\* ὑπερ-  
φωνοῦντες τὸν λόγον τὸν ἡμέτερον, οὔτι τρεῖς

<sup>1</sup> φαμεν Hertlein suggests, φασί MSS.

## TO THE UNEDUCATED CYNICS

a friend." So convinced was he that there is nothing terrible or grievous in death. But we who have inherited his staff know out of our greater wisdom that death is a calamity. And we say that sickness is even more terrible than death, and cold harder to bear than sickness. For the man who is sick is often tenderly nursed, so that his ill-health is straightway converted into a luxury, especially if he be rich. Indeed I myself, by Zeus, have observed that certain persons are more luxurious in sickness than in health, though even in health they were conspicuous for luxury. And so it once occurred to me to say to certain of my friends that it were better for those men to be servants than masters, and to be poor and more naked than the lily of the field<sup>1</sup> than to be rich as they now are. For they would have ceased being at once sick and luxurious. The fact is that some people think it a fine thing to make a display of their ailments and to play the part of luxurious invalids. But, says someone, is not a man who has to endure cold and to support heat really more miserable than the sick? Well, at any rate he has no comforts to mitigate his sufferings.

Come now, let me set down for the benefit of the public what I learned from my teachers about the Cynics, so that all who are entering on this mode of life may consider it. And if they are convinced by what I say, those who are now aiming to be Cynics will, I am sure, be none the worse for it: and if they are unconvinced but cherish aims that are brilliant and noble, and set themselves above my argument not in

<sup>1</sup> A proverb, but Julian may allude to *Matthew* 6. 28.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VI

ρήμασιν ἀλλὰ τοῖς ἔργοις, οὐδὲν ἐμπόδιον ὃ γε  
 ἡμέτερος οἶσει λόγος· εἰ δὲ ὑπὸ λιχνείας ἢ  
 μαλακίας ἢ, τὸ κεφάλαιον ἵν' εἴπω ξυνελὼν ἐν  
 βραχεὶ, τῆς σωματικῆς ἡδονῆς δεδουλωμένοι τῶν  
 λόγων ὀλιγωρήσειαν προσκαταγελάσαντες, ὥσπερ B  
 ἐνίοτε τῶν παιδευτηρίων καὶ τῶν δικαστηρίων οἱ  
 κύνες τοῖς προπυλαίοις προσουρούσιν, οὐ φροντὶς  
 Ἰπποκλείδῃ· καὶ γὰρ οὐδὲ τῶν κυνιδίων ἡμῖν  
 μέλει τὰ τοιαῦτα πλημμελούντων. δεῦρο οὖν  
 ἄνωθεν ἐν κεφαλαίοις διεξέλθωμεν ἐφεξῆς τὸν  
 λόγον, ἵνα ὑπὲρ ἐκάστου τὸ προσήκον ἀποδιδόντες  
 αὐτοὶ τε εὐκολώτερον ἀπεργασώμεθα τοῦθ' ὅπερ  
 διενόηθημεν καὶ σοὶ ποιήσωμεν εὐπαρακολούθητον.  
 οὐκοῦν ἐπειδὴ τὸν κυνισμόν εἶδος τι φιλοσοφίας C  
 εἶναι συμβέβηκεν, οὐτι φαυλότατον οὐδὲ ἀτιμότα-  
 τον, ἀλλὰ τοῖς κρατίστοις ἐνάμιλλον, ὀλίγα  
 πρότερον ὑπὲρ αὐτῆς ρητέου ἡμῖν ἐστι τῆς  
 φιλοσοφίας.

Ἡ τῶν θεῶν εἰς ἀνθρώπους δόσις ἅμα φανοτάτω  
 πυρὶ διὰ Προμηθέως καταπεμφθεῖσα<sup>1</sup> ἐξ ἡλίου  
 μετὰ τῆς Ἑρμοῦ μερίδος οὐχ ἕτερόν ἐστι παρὰ  
 τὴν τοῦ λόγου καὶ νοῦ διανομήν· ὁ γὰρ τοι  
 Προμηθεύς, ἡ πάντα ἐπιτροπεύουσα τὰ θνητὰ  
 πρόνοια, πνεῦμα ἔνθερμον ὥσπερ ὄργανον ὑπο- D  
 βάλλουσα τῇ φύσει, ἅπασι μετέδωκεν ἄσωμά-  
 του λόγον· μετέσχε δὲ ἕκαστον οὐπερ ἡδύνατο,  
 τὰ μὲν ἄψυχα σώματα τῆς ἕξεως μόνον, τὰ φυτὰ  
 δὲ ἤδη καὶ τῆς ζωῆς<sup>2</sup> τὰ ζῷα δὲ ψυχῆς, ὁ δὲ

<sup>1</sup> καταπεμφθεῖσα Reiske would add.

<sup>2</sup> τῆς ζωῆς Wright σώματος Hertlein, MSS. Petavius suspects corruption.

## TO THE UNEDUCATED CYNICS

words only but in deeds, then my discourse will at any rate put no hindrance in their way. But if there are others already enslaved by greed or self-indulgence, or to sum it up briefly in a single phrase, by the pleasures of the body, and they therefore neglect my words or even laugh them down—just as dogs sometimes defile the front porticoes of schools and law-courts,—“’Tis all one to Hippocleides,”<sup>1</sup> for indeed we take no notice of puppies who behave in this fashion. Come then let me pursue my argument under headings from the beginning in due order, so that by giving every question its proper treatment I may myself more conveniently achieve what I have in mind and may make it more easy for you also to follow. And since it is a fact that Cynicism is a branch of philosophy, and by no means the most insignificant or least honourable, but rivalling the noblest, I must first say a few words about philosophy itself.

The gift of the gods sent down to mankind with the glowing flame of fire<sup>2</sup> from the sun through the agency of Prometheus along with the blessings that we owe to Hermes<sup>3</sup> is no other than the bestowal of reason and mind. For Prometheus, the Forethought that guides all things mortal by infusing into nature a fiery breath to serve as an operative cause, gave to all things a share in incorporeal reason. And each thing took what share it could; lifeless bodies only a state of existence; plants received life besides,

<sup>1</sup> Herodotus 6. 129; Hippocleides, when told by Cleisthenes that by his unbecoming method of dancing he had “danced away his marriage,” made this answer which became a proverb.

<sup>2</sup> An echo of Plato, *Philebus* 16 c; cf. Themistius 338 c.

<sup>3</sup> e.g. eloquence, commerce, and social intercourse.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VI

ἄνθρωπος καὶ λογικῆς ψυχῆς. εἰσὶ μὲν οὖν οἱ  
 μίαν οἶονται διὰ τούτων πάντων ἡκεῖν φύσιν, εἰσὶ  
 δὲ οἱ καὶ κατ' εἶδος ταῦτα διαφέρειν. ἀλλὰ μήπω  
 τοῦτο, μᾶλλον δὲ μηδὲ ἐν τῷ νῦν λόγῳ τοῦτο ἐξε-  
 ταζέσθω, πλὴν ἐκείνου χάριν, ὅτι, τὴν φιλοσοφίαν 183  
 εἴθ', ὥσπερ τινὲς ὑπολαμβάνουσι, τέχνην τεχνῶν  
 καὶ ἐπιστήμην ἐπιστημῶν, εἴτε ὁμοίωσιν θεῷ<sup>1</sup> κατὰ  
 τὸ δυνατόν, εἴθ', ὅπερ ὁ Πύθιος ἔφη, τὸ Γνωθί  
 σαυτὸν ὑπολάβοι τις, οὐδὲν διοίσει πρὸς τὸν  
 λόγον· ἅπαντα γὰρ ταῦτα φαίνεται πρὸς ἄλληλα  
 καὶ μάλα οἰκείως ἔχοντα.

Ἀρξώμεθα δὲ πρῶτον ἀπὸ τοῦ Γνωθί σαυτὸν,  
 ἐπειδὴ καὶ θεῖόν ἐστι τοῦτο τὸ παρακείμεσμα.  
 οὐκοῦν ὁ γιγνώσκων αὐτὸν εἴσεται μὲν περὶ ψυχῆς, B  
 εἴσεται δὲ καὶ περὶ σώματος. καὶ τοῦτο οὐκ  
 ἀρκέσει μόνον, ὥς ἔστιν ἄνθρωπος ψυχὴ χρωμένη  
 σώματι, μαθεῖν, ἀλλὰ καὶ αὐτῆς τῆς ψυχῆς ἐπ-  
 ελεύσεται τὴν οὐσίαν, ἔπειτα ἀνιχνεύσει τὰς  
 δυνάμεις. καὶ οὐδὲ τοῦτο μόνον ἀρκέσει αὐτῷ,  
 ἀλλὰ καὶ, εἴ τι τῆς ψυχῆς ἐν ἡμῖν ἐστι κρεῖττον  
 καὶ θεϊότερον, ὅπερ δὴ πάντες ἀδιδάκτως πειθό-  
 μενοι θεῖόν τι εἶναι νομίζομεν, καὶ τοῦτα ἐνιδρύ- C  
 σθαι πάντες οὐρανῷ κοινῶς ὑπολαμβάνομεν. ἐπιὼν  
 δὲ αὐθις τὰς ἀρχὰς τοῦ σώματος σκέψεται, εἴτε  
 σύνθετον εἴτε ἀπλοῦν ἐστίν· εἴτα ὁδῷ προβαίνων  
 ὑπὲρ τε ἁρμονίας αὐτοῦ καὶ πάθους καὶ δυνάμεως  
 καὶ πάντων ἀπλῶς ὧν δεῖται πρὸς διαίμονην.  
 ἐπιβλέψει δὲ τὸ μετὰ τοῦτο καὶ ἀρχαῖς τεχνῶν

<sup>1</sup> θεῷ Klimek, θεῶν Hertlein, MSS.

## TO THE UNEDUCATED CYNICS

and animals soul, and man a reasoning soul. Now some think that a single substance is the basis of all these, and others that they differ essentially according to their species. But this question we must not discuss as yet, or rather not at all in the present discourse, and we need only say that whether one regards philosophy, as some people do, as the art of arts and the science of sciences or as an effort to become like God, as far as one may, or whether, as the Pythian oracle said, it means "Know thyself," will make no difference to my argument. For all these definitions are evidently very closely related to one another.

However, let us begin with "Know thyself," since this precept is divinely inspired.<sup>1</sup> It follows that he who knows himself will know not only about his soul but his body also. And it will not be enough to know that a man is a soul employing a body, but he will also investigate the essential nature of the soul, and then trace out its faculties. And not even this alone will be enough for him, but in addition he will investigate whatever exists in us nobler and more divine than the soul, that something which we all believe in without being taught and regard as divine, and all in common suppose to be established in the heavens. Then again, as he investigates the first principles of the body he will observe whether it is composite or simple; then proceeding systematically he will observe its harmony and the influences that affect it and its capacity and, in a word, all that it needs to ensure its permanence. And in the next place he will also observe the first

<sup>1</sup> Cf. 188 B; Juvenal, *Satires* 11. 27; *E caelo descendit  
γνώθι σεαυτόν*;

# THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VI

ἐνίων, ὑφ' ὧν βοηθεῖται πρὸς διαμονὴν τὸ σῶμα, οἷον ἱατρικῆς, γεωργίας, ἐτέρων τοιούτων. οὐ μὲν D οὐδὲ τῶν ἀχρήστων καὶ περιττῶν τι παντάπασιν ἀγνοήσει, ἐπεὶ καὶ ταῦτα<sup>1</sup> πρὸς κολακείαν τοῦ παθητικοῦ τῆς ψυχῆς ἡμῶν ἐπινενόηται. προσλιπαρῆσαι μὲν γὰρ τούτοις ἀποκνήσει αἰσχρὸν οἰόμενος τὸ τοιοῦτον, τὸ δοκοῦν ἐργῶδες ἐν αὐτοῖς φεύγων· τὸ δ' ὅλον ὅποια ἅττα δοκεῖ καὶ οἷστισιν ἀρμόττει τῆς ψυχῆς μέρεσιν, οὐκ ἀγνοήσει. σκόπει δὴ, εἰ μὴ τὸ ἑαυτὸν γινῶναι πάσης μὲν ἐπιστήμης, πάσης δὲ τέχνης ἡγεῖται τε ἅμα καὶ τοὺς καθόλου λόγους συνεῖληφε. τά τε γὰρ θεία διὰ τῆς ἐνούσης 184 ἡμῶν θείας μερίδος τά τε θνητὰ διὰ τῆς θνητοειδούς μοίρας πρὸς τούτοις προσήκειν ἔφη τὸ μεταξὺ τούτων ζῶον εἰδέναι, τὸν ἄνθρωπον<sup>2</sup>, τῷ μὲν καθ' ἑκάστου θνητόν, τῷ παντὶ δὲ ἀθάνατον, καὶ μέντοι καὶ τὸν ἕνα καὶ τὸν καθ' ἑκάστου συγκεῖσθαι ἐκ θνητῆς καὶ ἀθανάτου μερίδος.

Ὅτι μέντοι καὶ τὸ τῷ θεῷ κατὰ δύναμιν ὁμοιοῦσθαι οὐκ ἄλλο τί ἐστίν ἢ τὸ τὴν ἐφικτὴν ἀνθρώποις γνῶσιν τῶν ὄντων περιποιήσασθαι, πρόδηλον ἐντεῦθεν. οὐ γὰρ ἐπὶ πλούτῳ χρημάτων τὸ θεῖον B μακαρίζομεν οὐδὲ ἐπ' ἄλλῳ τινὶ τῶν νομιζομένων ἀγαθῶν, ἀλλ' ὅπερ Ὀμηρὸς φησι

θεοὶ δέ τε πάντα ἴσασι,

καὶ μέντοι καὶ περὶ Διὸς

Ἄλλὰ Ζεὺς πρότερος γηγόνει καὶ πλείονα ᾔδει·

<sup>1</sup> ταῦτα Hertlein suggests, τὰ MSS.

<sup>2</sup> προσήκειν—ἄνθρωπον, Hertlein suggests, cf. Maximus of Tyre 4. 7; ἔφη τὰ μεταξὺ τοῦ ζῶον εἶναι τὸν ἄνθρωπον MSS.

## TO THE UNEDUCATED CYNICS

principles of certain arts by which the body is assisted to that permanence, for instance, medicine, husbandry and the like. And of such arts as are useless and superfluous he will not be wholly ignorant, since these too have been devised to humour the emotional part of our souls. For though he will avoid the persistent study of these last, because he thinks such persistent study disgraceful, and will avoid what seems to involve hard work in those subjects; nevertheless he will not, generally speaking, remain in ignorance of their apparent nature and what parts of the soul they suit. Reflect therefore, whether self-knowledge does not control every science and every art, and moreover whether it does not include the knowledge of universals. For to know things divine through the divine part in us, and mortal things too through the part of us that is mortal—this the oracle declared to be the duty of the living organism that is midway between these, namely man; because individually he is mortal, but regarded as a whole he is immortal, and moreover, singly and individually, is compounded of a mortal and an immortal part.

Further, that to make oneself like God as far as possible is nothing else than to acquire such knowledge of the essential nature of things as is attainable by mankind, is evident from the following. It is not on the score of abundance of possessions that we count the divine nature happy, nor on the score of any other of those things that are commonly believed to be advantages, but it is because, as Homer says, "The gods know all things";<sup>1</sup> and indeed he says also of Zeus, "But Zeus was older and wiser."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Odyssey* 4. 379.

<sup>2</sup> *Iliad* 13. 355.



# THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VI

ἐπιστήμη γὰρ ἡμῶν οἱ θεοὶ διαφέρουσιν. ἡγείται C  
 γὰρ ἴσως καὶ αὐτοῖς τῶν καλῶν τὸ αὐτοὺς γινώ-  
 σκειν· ὅσῳ δὴ κρείττονες ἡμῶν εἰσι τὴν οὐσίαν,  
 τοσοῦτῳ γινόντες ἑαυτοὺς ἴσχουσι βελτιόνων γινώ-  
 σιν. μηδεὶς οὖν ἡμῖν τὴν φιλοσοφίαν εἰς πολλὰ  
 διαιρείτω μηδὲ εἰς πολλὰ τεμνέτω, μᾶλλον δὲ μὴ  
 πολλὰς ἐκ μιᾶς ποιεῖτω. ὥσπερ γὰρ ἀλήθεια μία,  
 οὕτω δὲ καὶ φιλοσοφία μία· θαυμαστὸν δὲ οὐδέν,  
 εἰ κατ' ἄλλας καὶ ἄλλας ὁδοὺς ἐπ' αὐτὴν πορευό-  
 μεθα. ἐπεὶ καὶ, εἴ τις θέλοι τῶν ξένων ἢ ναὶ μὰ D  
 Δία τῶν πάλαι πολιτῶν ἐπανελθεῖν εἰς Αθήνας,  
 δύναιτο μὲν καὶ πλεῖν καὶ βαδίζειν, ὁδεύων δὲ  
 οἶμαι διὰ γῆς ἢ ταῖς πλατείαις χρῆσθαι λεωφόροις  
 ἢ ταῖς ἀτραποῖς καὶ συντόμοις ὁδοῖς· καὶ πλεῖν  
 μέντοι δυνατόν παρὰ τοὺς αἰγιαλοὺς, καὶ δὴ καὶ  
 κατὰ τὸν Πύλιον γέροντα τέμνοντα πέλαγος μέσον.  
 μὴ δὲ τοῦτό τις ἡμῖν προφερέτω, εἴ τινες τῶν κατ'  
 αὐτὰς ἰόντων τὰς ὁδοὺς ἀπεπλανήθησαν καὶ ἀλ-  
 λαχοῦ που γενόμενοι, καθάπερ ὑπὸ τῆς Κίρκης ἢ 185  
 τῶν Λωτοφάγων ἡδονῆς ἢ δόξης ἢ τινος ἄλλου  
 δελεασθέντες, ἀπελείφθησαν τοῦ πρόσω βαδίζειν  
 καὶ ἐφικνεῖσθαι τοῦ τέλους, τοὺς πρωτεύσαντας δὲ  
 ἐν ἐκάστη τῶν αἱρέσεων σκοπεῖτω, καὶ πάντα  
 εὐρήσει σύμφωνα.

Οὐκοῦν ὁ μὲν ἐν Δελφοῖς θεὸς τὸ Γνώθι σαυτὸν  
 προαγορεύει, Ἡράκλειτος δὲ “ἐδιζησάμην ἑμεωυ-  
 τόν,” ἀλλὰ καὶ Πυθαγόρας οἱ τε ἀπ' ἐκείνου  
 μέχρι Θεοφράστου τὸ κατὰ δύναμιν ὁμοιοῦσθαι  
 θεῷ φασι, καὶ γὰρ καὶ Ἀριστοτέλης. ὁ γὰρ ἡμεῖς·

## TO THE UNEDUCATED CYNICS

For it is in knowledge that the gods surpass ourselves. And it may well be that with them also what ranks as noblest is self-knowledge. In proportion then as they are nobler than we in their essential nature, that self-knowledge of theirs is a knowledge of higher things. Therefore, I say, let no one divide philosophy into many kinds or cut it up into many parts, or rather let no one make it out to be plural instead of one. For even as truth is one, so too philosophy is one. But it is not surprising that we travel to it now by one road, now by another. For if any stranger, or, by Zeus, any one of her oldest inhabitants wished to go up to Athens, he could either sail or go by road, and if he travelled by land he could, I suppose, take either the broad highways or the paths and roads that are short cuts. And moreover he could either sail along the coasts or, like the old man of Pylos,<sup>1</sup> "cleave the open sea." And let no one try to refute me by pointing out that some philosophers in travelling by those very roads have been known to lose their way, and arriving in some other place have been captivated, as though by Circe or the Lotus-Eaters, that is to say by pleasure or opinion or some other bait, and so have failed to go straight forward and attain their goal. Rather he must consider those who in every one of the philosophic sects did attain the highest rank, and he will find that all their doctrines agree.

Therefore the god at Delphi proclaims, "Know Thyself," and Heraclitus says, "I searched myself";<sup>2</sup> and Pythagoras also and his school and his followers down to Theophrastus, bid us become like God as far as possible, yes and Aristotle too. For what

<sup>1</sup> Nestor; *Odyssey* 3. 174.

<sup>2</sup> Heraclitus *fr.* 80.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VI

ποτέ, τοῦτο ὁ θεὸς αἶψά γελοιόν οὖν ἂν εἴη τὸν θεὸν ἑαυτὸν μὴ εἰδέναι· κομιδῇ γὰρ οὐδὲν εἴσεται τῶν ἄλλων, εἴπερ ἑαυτὸν ἀγνοοίῃ· πάντα γὰρ αὐτός ἐστιν, εἴπερ καὶ ἐν ἑαυτῷ καὶ παρ' ἑαυτῷ ἔχει τῶν ὁπωσοῦν ὄντων τὰς αἰτίας, εἴτε ἀθανάτων ἀθανάτους, εἴτε ἐπικήρων οὐ θνητὰς οὐδὲ ἐπικήρους, αἰδίους δὲ καὶ μενούσας αἶψά καὶ αἰ' τούτοις εἰσὶν αἰτίαι τῆς αἰετγενεσίας. ἀλλ' οὗτος μὲν ὁ λόγος ἐστὶ μερίζων.

Ὅτι δὲ μία τέ ἐστιν ἀλήθεια καὶ φιλοσοφία μία καὶ ταύτης εἰσὶν ἐρασταὶ ξύμπαντες ὧν τε ὑπερμνήσθην μικρῷ πρότερον ὧν τε ἐν δίκῃ νῦν εἵποιμι ἂν τοῦνομα, τοὺς τοῦ Κιτιέως ὁμιλητὰς λέγω, οἱ τὰς πόλεις ἰδόντες ἀποδιδρασκούσας τὸ λῖαν ἀκραιφνὲς καὶ καθαρὸν τῆς ἐλευθερίας τοῦ κυνὸς ἐσκέπασαν αὐτὸν ὥσπερ οἶμαι παραπετάσμασιν Δ οἰκονομία καὶ τῇ χρηματιστικῇ καὶ τῇ πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα συνόδῳ καὶ παιδοτροφίᾳ, ἵν' οἶμαι ταῖς πόλεσιν αὐτὸν ἐγγύθεν ἐπιστήσωσι φύλακα· ὅτι δὲ τὸ Γνωθὶ σαυτὸν κεφάλαιον τίθενται φιλοσοφίας, οὐ μόνον ἐξ ὧν κατεβάλλοντο ξυγγραμμάτων ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ τούτου πεισθείης ἂν, εἴπερ ἐθέλοις,

## TO THE UNEDUCATED CYNICS

we are sometimes, God is always.<sup>1</sup> It would therefore be absurd that God should not know himself. For he will know nothing at all about other things if he be ignorant of himself. For he is himself everything, seeing that in himself and near himself he keeps the causes of all things that in any way whatever have existence, whether they be immortal causes of things immortal, or causes of perishable things, though themselves not mortal or perishable; for imperishable and ever-abiding are the causes of perpetual generation for the perishable world. But this line of argument is too lofty for the occasion.

Now truth is one and philosophy is one, and they whom I just now spoke of are its lovers one and all; and also they whom I ought in fairness to mention now by name, I mean the disciples of the man of Citium.<sup>2</sup> For when they saw that the cities of Greece were averse to the excessive plainness and simplicity of the Cynic's freedom of manners, they hedged him about with screens as it were, I mean with maxims on the management of the household and business and intercourse with one's wife and the rearing of children, to the end, I believe, that they might make him the intimate guardian of the public welfare.<sup>3</sup> And that they too held the maxim "Know Thyself" to be the first principle of their philosophy you may believe, if you will, not only from the works that they composed on this very subject, but even more

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Oration* 4. 143 A.

<sup>2</sup> Zeno of Citium in Cyprus, the founder of the Stoic school.

<sup>3</sup> Julian seems to mean that Zeno and the Stoics could not accept without modification the manner of life advocated by the Cynic Crates.

ἀλλὰ πολὺ πλεόν ἀπὸ τοῦ τῆς φιλοσοφίας τέλους·  
 τὸ γὰρ ὁμολογουμένως ζῆν τῇ φύσει τέλος ἐποιή- 186  
 σαντο, οὐπερ οὐχ οἷόν τε τυχεῖν τὸν ἀγνοοῦντα,  
 τίς καὶ ὁποῖος πέφυκεν· ὁ γὰρ ἀγνοῶν ὅστις  
 ἐστίν, οὐκ εἴσεται δῆπουθεν ὅ, τι πράττειν ἑαυτῷ  
 προσήκει, ὥσπερ οὐδ' ὁ<sup>1</sup> τὸν σίδηρον ἀγνοῶν  
 εἴσεται, εἴτε αὐτῷ τέμνειν εἴτε μὴ προσήκει, καὶ  
 ὅτου δεῖ τῷ σιδήρῳ πρὸς τὸ δύνασθαι τὸ ἑαυτοῦ  
 πράττειν· ἀλλ' ὅτι μὲν ἡ φιλοσοφία μία τέ ἐστι καὶ  
 πάντες ὡς ἔπος εἰπεῖν ἐνός τινος ἐφιέμενοι ὁδοῖς ἐπὶ  
 τοῦτο διαφόροις ἦλθον, ἀπόχρη τοσαῦτα νῦν εἰπεῖν. B  
 ὑπερ δὲ τοῦ Κυνισμοῦ σκεπτέον ἔτι.<sup>2</sup>

Εἰ μὲν οὖν ἐπεποιήτο τοῖς ἀνδράσι μετὰ τινος  
 σπουδῆς, ἀλλὰ μὴ μετὰ παιδιᾶς τὰ συγγράμματα,  
 τούτοις ἐχρῆν ἐπόμενον ἐπιχειρεῖν ἕκαστα ὧν  
 διανοούμεθα περὶ τοῦ πράγματος ἐξετάζειν τὸν  
 ἐναντίον καί, εἰ μὲν ἐφαίνετο τοῖς παλαιοῖς ὁμολο-  
 γοῦντα, μήτοι ψευδομαρτυριῶν ἡμῖν ἐπισκῆπτειν,  
 εἰ δὲ μή, τότε ἐξορίζειν αὐτὰ τῆς ἀκοῆς ὥσπερ  
 Ἀθηναῖοι τὰ ψευδῇ γράμματα τοῦ Μητρῶου.  
 ἐπεὶ δὲ οὐδέν ἐστιν, ὡς ἔφην, τοιούτων· αἳ τε γὰρ C  
 θρυλούμεναι Διογένους τραγωδίαί Φιλίσκου τινὸς  
 Αἰγινήτου λέγονται εἶναι, καί, εἰ Διογένους δὴ<sup>3</sup>  
 εἶεν, οὐδέν ἄτοπόν ἐστι τὸν σοφὸν παίζειν, ἐπεὶ  
 καὶ τοῦτο πολλοὶ φαίνονται τῶν φιλασόφων

<sup>1</sup> οὐδ' ὁ Hertlein suggests, οὐδὲ MSS.

<sup>2</sup> ἔτι Hertlein suggests, ἤδη Reiske, ἐστὶν MSS.

<sup>3</sup> δὴ Hertlein suggests, δὲ MSS.

## TO THE UNEDUCATED CYNICS

from what they made the end and aim of their philosophic teaching. For this end of theirs was life in harmony with nature, and this it is impossible for any man to attain who does not know who and of what nature he is. For a man who does not know himself will certainly not know what it is becoming for him to do; just as he who does not know the nature of iron will not know whether it is suitable to cut with or not, and how iron must be treated so that it may be put to its proper use. For the moment however I have said enough to show that philosophy is one, and that, to speak generally, all philosophers have a single aim though they arrive at that aim by different roads. And now let us consider the Cynic philosophy.

If the Cynics had composed treatises with any serious purpose and not merely with a frivolous aim, it would have been proper for my opponent to be guided by these and to try in each case to refute the opinions that I hold on the subject; and then, if they proved to be in harmony with those original doctrines, he could not attack me for bearing false witness; but if they proved not to be in harmony, then he could have barred my opinions from a hearing, as the Athenians barred spurious documents from the Metroon.<sup>1</sup> But, as I said, nothing of that sort exists. For the much-talked-of tragedies of Diogenes are now said to be the work of a certain Philiscus<sup>2</sup> of Aegina; though even if they were by Diogenes there would be nothing out of the way in a wise man's jesting, since many philosophers have been known to do so. For

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Oration* 5. 159 B.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. *Oration* 7. 210 D, 212 A.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VI

ποιήσαντες· ἐγέλα τοι, φασί, καὶ Δημόκριτος  
 ὀρῶν σπουδάζοντας τοὺς ἀνθρώπους· μὴ δὴ πρὸς  
 τὰς παιδίας αὐτῶν ἀποβλέπωμεν, ὥσπερ οἱ  
 μανθάνειν τι σπουδαῖον ἥκιστα ἐρῶντες, πόλει D  
 παραβάλλοντες εὐδαίμονι, πολλῶν μὲν ἱερῶν,  
 πολλῶν δὲ ἀπορρήτων τελετῶν πλήρει, καὶ  
 μυρίων ἔνδον ἱερέων ἀγνῶν ἐν ἀγνοίς μενόντων  
 χωρίοις· αὐτοῦ δὲ ἕνεκα πολλάκις τούτου, λέγω  
 δὲ τοῦ καθαρεῦειν τὰ εἴσω πάντα, τὰ περικτὰ  
 καὶ βδελυρὰ καὶ φαῦλα τῆς πόλεως ἀπεληλακόσι,<sup>1</sup>  
 λουτρὰ δημόσια καὶ χαμαιτυπεῖα καὶ καπηλεῖα  
 καὶ πάντα ἀπλῶς τὰ τοιαῦτα· εἶτα ἄχρι τούτου  
 γενόμενοι εἴσω μὴ παρίασιν.<sup>2</sup> ὁ μὲν γὰρ τοῖς  
 τοιούτοις ἐντυχών, εἶτα τοῦτο οἰηθεὶς εἶναι τὴν 187  
 πόλιν ἄθλιος μὲν ἀποφυγών, ἀθλιώτερος δὲ κάτω  
 μέινας, ἐξὸν ὑπερβάντα μικρὸν ἰδεῖν τὸν Σωκράτη·  
 χρήσομαι γὰρ ἐκείνοις ἐγὼ τοῖς ῥήμασιν, οἷς  
 Ἀλκιβιάδης ἐπαινῶν Σωκράτη· φημί γὰρ δὴ τὴν  
 Κυνικὴν φιλοσοφίαν ὁμοιοτάτην εἶναι τοῖς Σει-  
 ληνοῖς τούτοις τοῖς ἐν τοῖς ἐρμογλυφεῖοις καθη-  
 μένοις, οὕστινας ἐργάζονται οἱ δημιουργοὶ σύρ-  
 γγας ἢ αὐλοὺς ἔχοντας· οἱ διχάδε<sup>3</sup> διοιχθέντες B  
 ἔνδον φαίνονται ἀγάλματα ἔχοντες θεῶν. ὥς ἂν  
 οὖν μὴ τοιούτόν τι πάθωμεν, ὅσα ἔπαιξε ταῦτα  
 αὐτὸν ἐσπουδακῆναι νομίσαντες· ἔστι μὲν γὰρ τι  
 καὶ ἐν ἐκείνοις οὐκ ἄχρηστον, ὁ Κυνισμὸς δὲ ἐστίν

<sup>1</sup> ἀπεληλακόσι Naber, ἀπεληλάκασι Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>2</sup> παρίασιν Cobet, παρίᾱσιν Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>3</sup> οἱ διχάδε Hertlein suggests, cf. *Symposium* 215, οἱ δὲ MSS.

## TO THE UNEDUCATED CYNICS

Democritus also, we are told, used to laugh when he saw men taking things seriously. Well then I say we must not pay any attention to their frivolous writings, like men who have no desire at all to learn anything of serious interest. Such men when they arrive at a prosperous city abounding in sacrifices and secret rites of many kinds, and containing within it countless holy priests who dwell in the sacred enclosures, priests who for this very purpose, I mean in order to purify everything that is within their gates, have expelled all that is sordid and superfluous and vicious from the city, public baths and brothels, and retail shops, and everything of the sort without exception: such men, I say, having come as far as the quarter where all such things are, do not enter the city itself. Surely a man who, when he comes upon the things that have been expelled, thinks that this is the city, is despicable indeed if he depart on the instant, but still more despicable if he stay in that lower region, when he might by taking but a step across the threshold behold Socrates himself. For I will borrow those famous phrases of Alcibiades in his praise of Socrates,<sup>1</sup> and I assert that the Cynic philosophy is very like those images of Silenus that sit in the shops of the statuaries, which the craftsmen make with pipes or flutes in their hands, but when you open them you see that inside they contain statues of the gods. Accordingly, that we may not make that sort of mistake and think that his jesting was sober earnest (for though there is a certain use even in those jests, yet Cynicism itself is something very different, as I

<sup>1</sup> Plato, *Symposium* 215.



# THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VI

ἕτερον, ὥς αὐτίκα μάλα δεῖξαι πειράσομαι· δεῦρο ἴδωμεν ἐφεξῆς ἀπὸ τῶν ἔργων, ὥσπερ αἱ ἐξιχνεύουσαι κύνες μεταθέουσι τὰ θηρία.

Ἠγεμόνα μὲν οὖν οὐ ῥάδιον εὔρεῖν, ἐφ' ὃν ἀνενέγκαι χρὴ πρῶτον αὐτό, εἰ καὶ τινες ὑπο-  
λαμβάνουσιν Ἀντισθένει τοῦτο καὶ Διογένει  
προσῆκειν. τοῦτο γοῦν ἔοικεν Οἰνόμαος οὐκ  
ἀτόπως λέγειν· ὁ Κυνισμὸς οὔτε Ἀντισθενισμὸς  
ἐστίν οὔτε Διογενισμὸς. λέγουσι μὲν γὰρ οἱ  
γενναιότεροι τῶν κυνῶν, ὅτι καὶ ὁ μέγας Ἡρακλῆς,  
ὥσπερ οὖν τῶν ἄλλων ἀγαθῶν ἡμῖν<sup>1</sup> αἴτιος  
κατέστη, οὕτω δὲ καὶ τούτου τοῦ βίου παράδειγμα  
τὸ μέγιστον<sup>2</sup> κατέλιπεν ἀνθρώποις. ἐγὼ δὲ  
ὑπὲρ τῶν θεῶν καὶ τῶν εἰς θείαν λῆξιν πορευ-  
θέντων εὐφημεῖν ἐθέλων πείθομαι μὲν καὶ πρὸ D  
τούτου τινὰς οὐκ ἐν Ἑλλησι μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ  
βαρβάροις οὕτω φιλοσοφῆσαι·<sup>3</sup> αὕτη γὰρ ἡ φιλο-  
σοφία κοινὴ πως ἔοικεν εἶναι καὶ φυσικωτάτη καὶ  
δεῖσθαι οὐδ' ἡστιν οὐδὲν πραγματείας· ἀλλὰ  
ἀπόχρη μόνον ἐλέσθαι τὰ σπουδαῖα ἀρετῆς ἐπι-  
θυμία καὶ φυγὴ κακίας, καὶ οὔτε βίβλους ἀνελίξαι  
δεῖ μυρίας· πολυμαθία γάρ, φασί, νόον οὐ  
διδάσκει· οὔτε ἄλλο τι τῶν τοιούτων παθεῖν, ὅσα  
καὶ οἷα πάσχουσιν οἱ διὰ τῶν ἄλλων αἰρέσεων  
ιόντες, ἀλλὰ ἀπόχρη μόνον δύο ταῦτα τοῦ Πυθίου 188

<sup>1</sup> Before αἴτιος Cobet omits τις.

<sup>2</sup> Before κατέλιπεν Cobet omits οὗτος.

<sup>3</sup> οὕτω φιλοσοφῆσαι Reiske suggests, lacuna Hertlein, MSS.

## TO THE UNEDUCATED CYNICS

shall presently try to prove), let us consider it in due course from its actual practice and pursue it like hounds that track down wild beasts in the chase.

Now the founder of this philosophy to whom we are to attribute it, in the first instance, is not easy to discover, even though some think that the title belongs to Antisthenes and Diogenes. At least the saying of Oenomaus<sup>1</sup> seems to be not without good grounds: "The Cynic philosophy is neither Antisthenism nor Diogenism." Moreover the better sort of Cynics assert that in addition to the other blessings bestowed on us by mighty Heracles, it was he who bequeathed to mankind the noblest example of this mode of life.<sup>2</sup> But for my part, while I desire to speak with due reverence of the gods and of those who have attained to their functions, I still believe that even before Heracles, not only among the Greeks but among the barbarians also, there were men who practised this philosophy. For it seems to be in some ways a universal philosophy, and the most natural, and to demand no special study whatsoever. But it is enough simply to choose the honourable by desiring virtue and avoiding evil; and so there is no need to turn over countless books. For as the saying goes, "Much learning does not teach men to have understanding."<sup>3</sup> Nor is it necessary to subject oneself to any part of such a discipline as they must undergo who enter other philosophic sects. Nay it is enough merely to hearken to the Pythian god when he enjoins these

<sup>1</sup> Of Gadara, a Cynic philosopher whose date is probably the second century A.D.; cf. 199 A, 209 B, 210 B, 212 A.

<sup>2</sup> Lucian, *Sale of Creeds* 8, makes Diogenes say that he had modelled himself on Heracles.

<sup>3</sup> Heracleitus *fr.* 16, Bywater.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VI

παραινούντος ἀκοῦσαι, τὸ Γνώθι σαυτὸν καὶ  
 Παραχάραξον τὸ νόμισμα· πέφηνεν οὖν ἡμῖν  
 ἀρχηγὸς τῆς φιλοσοφίας ὅσπερ οἶμαι τοῖς Ἑλλησι  
 κατέστη τῶν καλῶν ἀπάντων αἴτιος, ὁ τῆς  
 Ἑλλάδος κοινὸς ἡγεμὼν καὶ νομοθέτης καὶ βα-  
 σιλεύς, ὁ ἐν Δελφοῖς θεός, ὃν ἐπειδὴ μὴ θέμις ἦν  
 τι διαλαθεῖν, οὐδὲ ἡ Διογένους ἐπιτηδειότης ἔλαθε.  
 προύτρεψε δὲ αὐτὸν οὐχ ὥσπερ τοὺς ἄλλους  
 ἔπεσιν ἐντείνων τὴν παραίνεσιν, ἀλλ' ἔργῳ B  
 διδάσκων ὅ,τι βούλεται συμβολικῶς διὰ δυοῖν  
 ὀνομάτοιιν, Παραχάραξον εἰπὼν τὸ νόμισμα· τὸ  
 γάρ Γνώθι σαυτὸν οὐκ ἐκείνῳ μόνον,<sup>1</sup> ἀλλὰ καὶ  
 τοῖς ἄλλοις ἔφη καὶ λέγει, πρόκειται γὰρ ρῖμαι  
 τοῦ τεμένους. ἠυρήκαμεν δὴ τὸν ἀρχηγέτην τῆς  
 φιλοσοφίας, ὥς που καὶ ὁ δαιμόνιός φησιν Ἰάμ-  
 βλιχος, ἀλλὰ καὶ τοὺς κορυφαίους ἐν αὐτῇ,  
 Ἀντισθένη καὶ Διογένη καὶ Κράττητα, οἷς τοῦ  
 βίου σκοπὸς ἦν καὶ τέλος αὐτοὺς οἶμαι γινῶναι  
 καὶ τῶν κενῶν ὑπεριδεῖν δοξῶν, ἀληθείας δέ, ἥ  
 πάντων μὲν ἀγαθῶν θεοῖς, πάντων δὲ ἀνθρώποις  
 ἡγεῖται, ὅλη, φασίν, ἐπιδράξασθαι τῇ διανοίᾳ, C  
 ἧς οἶμαι καὶ Πλάτων καὶ Πυθαγόρας καὶ Σω-  
 κράτης οἳ τε ἐκ τοῦ Περιπάτου καὶ Ζήνων ἐνεκα  
 πάντα ὑπέμειναν πόνον, αὐτοὺς τε ἐθέλοντες  
 γινῶναι καὶ μὴ κεναῖς ἔπεσθαι δόξαις, ἀλλὰ τὴν  
 ἐν τοῖς οὖσιν ἀλήθειαν ἀνιχνεύσαι.

<sup>1</sup> μόνον Hertlein suggests, πρῶτον MSS.

## TO THE UNEDUCATED CYNICS

two precepts, "Know Thyself," and "Falsify the common currency."<sup>1</sup> Hence it becomes evident to us that the founder of this philosophy is he who, I believe, is the cause of all the blessings that the Greeks enjoy, the universal leader, law-giver and king of Hellas, I mean the god of Delphi.<sup>2</sup> And since it was not permitted that he should be in ignorance of aught, the peculiar fitness of Diogenes did not escape his notice. And he made him incline to that philosophy, not by urging his commands in words alone, as he does for other men, but in very deed he instructed him symbolically as to what he willed, in two words, when he said, "Falsify the common currency." For "Know Thyself" he addressed not only to Diogenes, but to other men also and still does: for it stands there engraved in front of his shrine. And so we have at last discovered the founder of this philosophy, even as the divine Iamblichus also declares, yes, and we have discovered its leading men as well, namely Antisthenes and Diogenes and Crates;<sup>3</sup> the aim and end of whose lives was, I think, to know themselves, to despise vain opinions; and to lay hold of truth with their whole understanding; for truth, alike for gods and men, is the beginning of every good thing;<sup>4</sup> and it was, I think, for her sake that Plato and Pythagoras and Socrates and the Peripatetic philosophers and Zeno spared no pains, because they wished to know themselves, and not to follow vain opinions but to track down truth among all things that are.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Oration* 7. 208 D, 211 B, 211 C.

<sup>2</sup> Apollo.

<sup>3</sup> Of Thebes, the Cynic philosopher, a pupil of Diogenes; he lived in the latter half of the fourth century B.C.

<sup>4</sup> Plato, *Laws* 730 B.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VI

Φέρε οὖν, ἐπειδὴ πέφηενεν οὐκ ἄλλο μὲν ἐπιτη-  
 δεύσας Πλάτων, ἕτερον δὲ Διογένης, ἐν δέ τι καὶ  
 ταυτόν· εἰ γοῦν ἔροιτό τις τὸν σοφὸν Πλάτωνα “τὸ  
 Γνώθι σαυτὸν πόσου νενόμικας ἄξιον;” εὐ οἶδα ὅτι  
 τοῦ παντὸς ἂν φήσειε, καὶ λέγει δὲ ἐν Ἀλκιβιάδῃ· D  
 δεῦρο δὴ τὸ μετὰ τοῦτο φράσον ἡμῖν, ὦ δαιμόνιε  
 Πλάτων καὶ θεῶν ἕκγονε “Τίνα τρόπον χρή  
 πρὸς τὰς τῶν πολλῶν διακεῖσθαι δόξας,” ταυτά  
 τε ἐρεῖ καὶ ἔτι πρὸς τούτοις ὅλον ἡμῖν ἐπιτάξει  
 διαρρήδην ἀναγνῶναι τὸν Κρίτωνα διάλογον, οὗ  
 φαίνεται παραινῶν Σωκράτης μηδὲν φροντίζειν  
 ἡμᾶς τῶν τοιούτων· φησὶ γοῦν· “Ἀλλὰ τί ἡμῖν,  
 ὦ μακάριε Κρίτων, οὕτω τῆς τῶν πολλῶν δόξης 189  
 μέλει;” εἰτα ἡμεῖς τούτων ὑπεριδόντες ἀποτει-  
 χίζειν ἀπλῶς οὕτως καὶ ἀποσπᾶν ἄνδρας ἀλλή-  
 λων ἐθέλομεν, οὓς ὁ τῆς ἀληθείας συνήγαγεν  
 ἔρως ἢ τε τῆς δόξης ὑπεροψία καὶ ἢ πρὸς  
 τὸν ζῆλον τῆς ἀρετῆς ξύμπνοια; εἰ δὲ Πλάτωνι  
 μὲν ἔδοξε καὶ διὰ τῶν λόγων αὐτὰ ἐργάζεσθαι,  
 Διογένει δὲ ἀπέχρη τὰ ἔργα, διὰ τοῦτο ἄξιός ἐστιν  
 ὑφ’ ὑμῶν ἀκούειν κακῶς; ὅρα δὲ μὴ καὶ τοῦτο  
 αὐτὸ τῷ παντὶ κρεῖττόν ἐστιν, ἐπεὶ καὶ Πλάτων  
 ἐξομνύμενος φαίνεται τὰ ξυγγράμματα. “Οὐ γάρ B  
 ἐστι Πλάτωνος,” φησί, “ζύγγραμμα οὐδὲν οὐδ’  
 ἔσται, τὰ δὲ νῦν φερόμενά ἐστι Σωκράτους, ἀνδρὸς

## TO THE UNEDUCATED CYNICS

And now, since it has become evident that Plato was not pursuing one aim and Diogenes another, but their end was one and the same: suppose one should inquire of the wise Plato: What value do you set on the precept "Know Thyself"? I am very sure that he would answer that it is worth everything, and indeed he says so in the *Alcibiades*.<sup>1</sup> Come then tell us next, divine Plato, scion of the gods, how one ought to be disposed towards the opinions of the many? He will give the same answer, and moreover he will expressly enjoin on us to read his dialogue the *Crito*,<sup>2</sup> where Socrates is shown warning us not to take heed of such things. At any rate what he says is: "But why, my dear good Crito, are we so concerned about the opinion of the multitude?" And now are we to ignore all this evidence, and without further question fence off from one another and force apart men whom the passion for truth, the scorn of opinion, and unanimity in zeal for virtue have joined together? And if Plato chose to achieve his aim through words, whereas for Diogenes deeds sufficed, does the latter on that account deserve to be criticised by you? Nay, consider whether that same method of his be not in every respect superior; since we see that Plato for himself forswore written compositions. "For" he says,<sup>3</sup> "there are no writings by Plato nor ever will be, and what now pass current as his are the work of Socrates, the ever fair and

<sup>1</sup> *Alcibiades* i. 129 A.

<sup>2</sup> *Crito* 44 C.

<sup>3</sup> *Epistle* 2. 314 C; Julian quotes from memory and slightly alters the original; Plato meant that in his dialogues he had suppressed his own personality in favour of Socrates.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VI

καλοῦ καὶ νέου." τί οὖν ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἐκ τῶν ἔργων τοῦ Διογένους σκοποῦμεν αὐτὸν τὸν Κυνισμόν, ὅστις ἐστίν;

Οὐκοῦν ἐπειδὴ σώματος μέρη μὲν ἐστίν, οἷον ὀφθαλμοί, πόδες, χεῖρες, ἄλλα δὲ ἐπισυμβαίνει, τρίχες, ὀνυχες, ῥύπος, τοιούτων περιττωμάτων γένος, ὃν ἄνευ σώμα ἀνθρώπινον ἀμήχανον εἶναι, πότερον οὐ γελοῖός ἐστιν ὁ μέρη νομίσας ὀνυχας ἢ τρίχας ἢ ῥύπον καὶ τὰ δυσώδη τῶν περιττωμάτων, ἄλλ' οὐ τὰ τιμιώτατα καὶ σπουδαῖα, πρῶτον μὲν τὰ αἰσθητήρια καὶ τούτων αὐτῶν ἅττα συνέσεως ἡμῖν ἐστὶ μάλλον αἷτια, οἷον ὀφθαλμούς, ἀκοάς; ὑπουργεῖ γὰρ ταῦτα πρὸς φρόνησιν εἴτε ἐγκατορωρυγμένη τῇ ψυχῇ, ὥς ἂν θᾶπτον καθαρθεῖσα δύναίτο τῇ καθαρᾷ χρῆσθαι<sup>1</sup> καὶ ἀκινήτῳ τοῦ φρονεῖν δυνάμει, εἴτε, ὥσπερ τινὲς οἴονται, καθάπερ δι' ὀχετῶν τοιούτων εἰσφερούσης τῆς ψυχῆς. συλλέγουσα γάρ, φασί, τὰ κατὰ μέρος αἰσθήματα καὶ συνέχουσα τῇ μνήμῃ γεννᾷ τὰς ἐπιστήμας. ἐγὼ δέ, εἰ μὴ τι τοιοῦτον ἦν ἐνθέον ἢ τέλειον ἐμποδιζόμενον δὲ<sup>2</sup> ὑπ' ἄλλων πολλῶν καὶ ποικίλων, ὃ τῶν ἐκτὸς ποιεῖται τὴν ἀντίληψιν, οὐδ' ἂν δυνατόν οἶμαι γενέσθαι τῶν αἰσθητῶν τὴν<sup>3</sup> ἀντίληψιν. ἄλλ' οὗτος μὲν ὁ λόγος οὐ τοῖς νῦν προσήκει.

Διόπερ ἐπανακτέον ἐπὶ τὰ μέρη τῆς φιλοσοφίας τῆς κυνικῆς. φαίνονται μὲν δὴ καὶ οὗτοι διμερῇ

<sup>1</sup> τῇ καθαρᾷ χρῆσθαι Hertlein suggests, τῇ γε ὡς ἀρχῇ MSS., corrupt.

<sup>2</sup> δὲ Hertlein suggests.

<sup>3</sup> τὴν Naber suggests.

## TO THE UNEDUCATED CYNICS

ever young." Why then should we not from the practice of Diogenes study the character of the Cynic philosophy?

Now the body consists of certain parts such as eyes, feet and hands, but there are besides other parts, hair, nails, ordure, a whole class of accessories of that sort without which the human body cannot exist. Then is it not absurd for a man to take into account such parts, I mean hair or nails or ordure or such unpleasant accessories, rather than those parts that are most precious and important, in the first place, for instance, the organs of perception, and among these more especially the instruments whereby we apprehend, namely the eyes and ears? For these aid the soul to think intelligently, whether it be buried deep in the body and they enable it to purify itself more readily and to use its pure and steadfast faculty of thought, or whether, as some think, it is through them that the soul enters in as though by channels.<sup>1</sup> For, as we are told, by collecting individual perceptions and linking them through the memory she brings forth the sciences. And for my own part, I think that if there were not something of this sort, either incomplete in itself or perfect but hindered by other things many and various, which brings about our apprehension of externals, it would not even be possible for us to apprehend the objects of sense-perception. But this line of argument has little to do with the present question.

Accordingly we must go back to the divisions of the Cynic philosophy. For the Cynics also seem to

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Lucretius, *De Rerum Natura* 3. 359 foll.; Sextus Empiricus, *Adversus Mathematicos* 7. 350.



## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VI

τὴν φιλοσοφίαν νομίσαντες ὥσπερ ὁ Ἀριστοτέλης καὶ Πλάτων, θεωρηματικὴν τε καὶ πρακτικὴν, αὐτὸ τοῦτο<sup>1</sup> συνέντες δηλονότι καὶ νοήσαντες, ὡς οἰκεῖόν ἐστιν ἄνθρωπος φύσει πράξει καὶ ἐπιστήμῃ. εἰ δὲ τῆς φυσικῆς τὴν θεωρίαν<sup>2</sup> ἐξέκλιναν, οὐδὲν τοῦτο πρὸς τὸν λόγον. ἐπεὶ καὶ Σωκράτης καὶ πλείονες ἄλλοι θεωρία μὲν φαίνονται χρησάμενοι πολλῇ, ταύτῃ δὲ οὐκ ἄλλου χάριν, ἀλλὰ τῆς πράξεως· ἐπεὶ καὶ τὸ ἑαυτὸν γινῶναι τοῦτο ἐνόμισαν, τὸ μαθεῖν ἀκριβῶς, τί B μὲν ἀποδοτέον ψυχῇ, τί δὲ σώματι ἀπέδοσαν δὲ<sup>3</sup> εἰκότως ἡγεμονίαν μὲν τῇ ψυχῇ, ὑπηρεσίαν δὲ τῷ σώματι. φαίνονται δὴ οὖν ἀρετὴν ἐπιτηδεύσαντες, ἐγκράτειαν, ἀτυφίαν, ἐλευθερίαν, ἔξω γενόμενοι παντὸς φθόνου, δειλίας, δεισιδαιμονίας. ἀλλ' οὐχ ἡμεῖς ταῦτα ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν διανοοῦμεθα, παίζειν δὲ αὐτοὺς καὶ κυβεύειν περὶ τοῖς φιλτάτοις ὑπολαμβάνομεν, οὕτως ὑπεριδόντας τοῦ σώματος, C ὡς ὁ Σωκράτης ἔφη λέγων ὀρθῶς μελέτην εἶναι θανάτου τὴν φιλοσοφίαν. τοῦτο ἐκείνοι καθ' ἐκάστην ἡμέραν ἐπιτηδεύοντες οὐ ζηλωτοὶ μᾶλλον ἡμῖν, ἄθλιοι δὲ τινες καὶ παντελῶς ἀνόητοι δοκοῦσιν.<sup>4</sup> ἀνθ' ὅτου δὲ<sup>5</sup> τοὺς πόνους ὑπέμειναν τούτους;<sup>6</sup> οὐχ ὡς αὐτὸς εἶπας, κενοδοξίας ἕνεκα. καὶ γὰρ<sup>7</sup> πῶς ὑπὸ τῶν ἄλλων ἐπηρεζοῦντο ὥμᾳ

<sup>1</sup> αὐτὸ τοῦτο Hertlein suggests, αὐτοῦ MSS.

<sup>2</sup> τὴν θεωρίαν Hertlein suggests, πρὸς τὴν θεωρίαν MSS., θεωρίας Petavius.

<sup>3</sup> δὲ after ἀπέδοσαν Hertlein suggests, τε MSS.

<sup>4</sup> δοκοῦσιν Hertlein suggests, δοκοῦσιν, MSS.

<sup>5</sup> δὲ Hertlein suggests, δὴ MSS.

<sup>6</sup> τούτους; οὐχ ὡς Hertlein suggests, τούτους, ὡς MSS.

<sup>7</sup> καὶ γὰρ Hertlein suggests, καίτοι MSS.

## TO THE UNEDUCATED CYNICS

have thought that there were two branches of philosophy, as did Aristotle and Plato, namely speculative and practical, evidently because they had observed and understood that man is by nature suited both to action and to the pursuit of knowledge. And though they avoided the study of natural philosophy, that does not affect the argument. For Socrates and many others also, as we know, devoted themselves to speculation, but it was solely for practical ends. For they thought that even self-knowledge meant learning precisely what must be assigned to the soul, and what to the body. And to the soul they naturally assigned supremacy, and to the body subjection. This seems to be the reason why they practised virtue, self-control, modesty and freedom, and why they shunned all forms of envy, cowardice and superstition. But this, you will say, is not the view that we hold about them, for we are to think that they were not in earnest, and that they hazarded what is most precious<sup>1</sup> in thus despising the body; as Socrates did when he declared, and rightly, that philosophy is a preparation for death.<sup>2</sup> And since this was the aim that the Cynics pursued daily, we need not emulate them any more than the others, but we are to think them miserable beings and altogether foolish. But why was it that they endured those hardships? Surely not from ostentation, as you declared. For how could they win

<sup>1</sup> Plato, *Protagoras* 314 A.

<sup>2</sup> *Phaedo* 81 A.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VI

προσφερόμενοι σαρκία; καίτοι οὐδὲ αὐτὸς ἐπαι-  
νέτης εἶ. τοῦ γοῦν τοιούτου τρίβωνα καὶ τὴν D  
κόμην, ὥσπερ αἱ γραφαὶ τῶν ἀνδρῶν, ἀπομιμού-  
μενος εἶθ' ὃ μὴδὲ αὐτὸς ἀξιάγαστον ὑπολαμβάνεις,  
τοῦτο εὐδοκιμεῖν οἶει παρὰ τῷ πλήθει; καὶ εἰς  
μὲν ἢ δεύτερος ἐπῆναι τότε, πλείν δ' οὖν ἢ δέκα  
μυριάδες ὑπὸ τῆς ναυτίας καὶ βδελυρίας διεστρά-  
φησαν τὸν στόμαχον καὶ ἀπόσιτοι γεγόνασιν,  
ἄχρῃς αὐτοὺς οἱ θεράποντες ἀνέλαβον ὁσμαῖς καὶ  
μύροις καὶ πέμμασιν. οὕτως ὁ κλεινὸς ἥρως ἔργῳ 191  
κατεπλήξατο γελοῖον μὲν ἀνθρώποις τοιούτοις,

Οἱοὶ νῦν βροτοὶ εἰσιν,

οὐκ ἀγεννεῖ δέ, μὰ τοὺς θεούς, εἴ τις αὐτὸ κατὰ  
τὴν Διογένους ἐξηγήσαιο σύνεσιν. ὅπερ γὰρ ὁ  
Σωκράτης ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ φησιν, ὅτι τῷ θεῷ νομίζων  
λατρεῖαν ἐκτελεῖν ἐν τῷ τὸν δοθέντα χρησμὸν  
ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ κατὰ πάντα σκοπῶν ἐξετάζειν τὸν  
ἐλεγκτικὸν ἡσπάσατο βίον, τοῦτο καὶ Διογένης  
οἶμαι συνειδῶς ἑαυτῷ, πυθόχρηστον οὔσαν τὴν  
φιλοσοφίαν, ἔργοις ᾗτο δεῖν ἐξελέγχειν πάντα  
καὶ μὴ δόξαις ἄλλων, τυχὸν μὲν ἀληθέσι, τυχὸν  
δὲ ψευδέσι προσπεπονθέναι. οὐκ οὐδὲ εἴ τι  
Πυθαγόρας ἔφη, οὐδὲ εἴ τις ἄλλος τῷ Πυθαγόρα  
παραπλήσιος, ἀξιόπιστος ἐδόκει τῷ Διογένει.  
τὸν γὰρ θεόν, ἀνθρώπων δὲ<sup>1</sup> οὐδένα τῆς φιλο-  
σοφίας ἀρχηγὸν ἐπεποίητο. τί δῆτα τοῦτο, C  
ἐρεῖς, πρὸς τὴν τοῦ πολυπόδος ἐδωδὴν; ἐγὼ σοι  
φράσω.

Τὴν σαρκοφαγίαν οἱ μὲν ἀνθρώποις ὑπολαμ-  
βάνουσι κατὰ φύσιν, οἱ δὲ ἥκιστα τοῦτο ἐργάζε-

<sup>1</sup> δὲ after ἀνθρώπων Hertlein suggests.

## TO THE UNEDUCATED CYNICS

applause from other men by eating raw meat? Certainly you yourself do not applaud them for this. At any rate, when you imitate one of those Cynics by carrying a staff and wearing your hair long, as it is shown in their pictures, do you think that you thereby gain a reputation with the crowd, though you do not yourself think those habits worthy of admiration? One or two, indeed, used to applaud him in his own day, but more than ten times ten thousand had their stomachs turned by nausea and loathing, and went fasting until their attendants revived them with perfumes and myrrh and cakes. So greatly did that renowned hero shock them by an act which seems absurd to men "of such sort as mortals now are,"<sup>1</sup> though, by the gods, it was not ignoble, if one should explain it according to the intention of Diogenes. For just as Socrates said of himself that he embraced the life of cross-examining because he believed that he could perform his service to the god only by examining in all its bearings the meaning of the oracle that had been uttered concerning him, so I think Diogenes also, because he was convinced that philosophy was ordained by the Pythian oracle, believed that he ought to test everything by facts and not be influenced by the opinions of others, which may be true and may be false. Accordingly Diogenes did not think that every statement of Pythagoras, or any man like Pythagoras, was necessarily true. For he held that God and no human being is the founder of philosophy. And pray what, you will say, has this to do with the eating of octopus? I will tell you.

To eat meat some regard as natural to man, while others think that to follow this practice is not at all

<sup>1</sup> *Iliad* 5. 304.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VI

σθαι προσήκειν ἀνθρώπῳ διανοοῦνται, καὶ πολὺς ὁ περὶ τούτου ἀνάλωται<sup>1</sup> λόγος. ἐθέλοντι οὖν σοι μὴ ῥαθυμεῖν ἐσμοὶ περὶ τοῦ τοιούτου βίβλων φανήσονται. τούτους Διογένης ἐξελέγχειν ᾤετο. δεῖν. διανοήθη γοῦν οὕτως· εἰ μὲν ἀπραγματεύτως ἐσθίων τις σάρκας, ὥσπερ οἶμαι τῶν ἄλλων ἕκαστον θηρίων, οἷς τοῦτο ἐνείμειν ἢ φύσις, D ἀβλαβῶς αὐτὸ καὶ ἀνεπαχθῶς, μᾶλλον δὲ καὶ μετὰ τῆς τοῦ σώματος ὠφελείας ἐργάζοιτο, κατὰ φύσιν εἶναι πάντως τὴν σαρκοφαγίαν ὑπέλαβεν· εἰ δέ τις ἐντεῦθεν γένοιτο βλάβη, οὐχὶ τοῦτο ἀνθρώπου τὸ ἔργον ἴσως ἐνόμισεν, ἀλλ' ἀφεκτέον εἶναι κατὰ κράτος αὐτοῦ. εἰς μὲν οὖν ἂν εἴη τοιούτος ὑπὲρ τοῦ πράγματος ἴσως βιαίότερος λόγος, ἕτερος δὲ οἰκειότερος τῷ Κυνισμῷ, εἰ περὶ τοῦ τέλους αὐτοῦ πρότερον ἔτι σαφέστερον διέλθοιμι.

Ἀπάθειαν γὰρ ποιοῦνται τὸ τέλος· τοῦτο δὲ 192 ἴσον ἐστὶ τῷ θεὸν γενέσθαι. αἰσθανόμενος οὖν ἴσως αὐτοῦ Διογένης ἐν μὲν τοῖς ἄλλοις ἅπασιν ἀπαθοῦς, ὑπὸ δὲ τῆς τοιαύτης ἐδωδῆς μόνον θραυτομένου καὶ ναυτιῶντος καὶ δόξῃ κενῇ μᾶλλον<sup>2</sup> ἢ λόγῳ δεδουλωμένου· σάρκες γὰρ εἰσιν οὐδὲν ἥττον, κὰν μυριάκις αὐτὰς ἐψῆσῃ, κὰν ὑποτρίμμασι μυρίοις τις αὐτὰς καρυκεύσῃ· καὶ ταύτης αὐτὸν ἀφελέσθαι καὶ καταστήσαι παντάπασιν ἐξάντη τῆς δειλίας φήθη χρῆναι. δειλία γάρ ἐστιν, B εὖ ἴσθι, τὸ γοῦν τοιούτον. ἐπεὶ πρὸς τῆς Θεσμοφόρου εἰ σαρκῶν ἠψημένων ἀπτόμεθα, τοῦ χάριν

<sup>1</sup> ἀνάλωται Hertlein suggests, δέκνυται MSS.

<sup>2</sup> μᾶλλον Hertlein suggests, μόνον MSS.

## TO THE UNEDUCATED CYNICS

appropriate for man, and this question has been much debated. And if you are willing to make the effort, you can see with your own eyes swarms of books on the subject. These Diogenes thought it his duty to refute. At any rate his own view was as follows. If one can eat meat without taking too much trouble to prepare it, as can all other animals to whom nature has assigned this diet, and can do it without harm or discomfort, or rather with actual benefit to the body, then he thought that eating meat is entirely in accordance with nature. But if harm came of it, then he apparently thought that the practice is not appropriate for man, and that he must abstain from it by all means. Here then you have a theory on this question, though perhaps it is too far-fetched: but here is another more akin to Cynicism, only I must first describe more clearly the end and aim of that philosophy.

Freedom from emotion they regard as the end and aim; and this is equivalent to becoming a god. Now perhaps Diogenes observed that in the case of all other foods he himself had no particular sensations, and that only raw meat gave him indigestion and nausea, and took this for a proof that he was enslaved to vain opinion rather than reason; for flesh is none the less flesh, even though you cook it any number of times or season it with any number of sauces. This, I say, was why he thought he ought to rid and free himself altogether of this cowardice; for you may be sure that this sort of thing is cowardice. And in the name of the Law-Giving goddess,<sup>1</sup> tell me why if we used cooked meats we do

<sup>1</sup> Demeter, who regulated the customs of civilised life, especially agriculture: her festival was the Thesmophoria.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VI

οὐχὶ καὶ ἀπλῶς αὐτὰς προσφερόμεθα, φράσον  
 ἡμῖν. οὐ γὰρ ἔχεις ἕτερον εἰπεῖν ἢ ὅτι οὕτω νενόμ-  
 ισται καὶ οὕτω συνειθίσμεθα. οὐ γὰρ δὴ πρὶν μὲν  
 ἐψηθῆναι βδελυρὰ πέφυκεν, ἐψηθέντα δὲ γέγονεν  
 αὐτῶν ἀγνότερα. τί δῆτα ἐχρῆν πρᾶττειν τόν γε C  
 παρὰ θεοῦ ταχθέντα καθάπερ στρατηγοῦ πᾶν μὲν  
 ἐξελεῖν τὸ νόμισμα, λόγῳ δὲ καὶ ἀληθείᾳ κρίναι  
 τὰ πράγματα; περιδεῖν αὐτὸν ὑπὸ ταύτης τῆς  
 δόξης ἐνοχλούμενον, ὡς νομίζειν ὅτι κρέας μὲν  
 ἐστὶν ἐψηθὲν ἀγνὸν καὶ ἐδώδιμον, μὴ κατεργασθὲν  
 δὲ ὑπὸ τοῦ πυρὸς μυσαρόν πως<sup>1</sup> καὶ βδελυρόν;  
 οὕτως εἰ μνήμων; οὕτως εἰ σπουδαῖος; ὅς τοσοῦτον  
 ὀνειδίζων τῷ κενοδόξῳ, κατὰ σέ φάναι, Διογένηι, D  
 κατ' ἐμέ δὲ τῷ σπουδαιοτάτῳ θεράποντι καὶ  
 ὑπηρέτῃ τοῦ Πυθίου, τὴν τοῦ πολυπόδος ἐδωδὴν  
 κατεδήδοκας μυρίους ταρίχους,

Ἰχθὺς ὀρνιθὰς τε φίλας θ' ὅτι χεῖρας ἔκοιτο,

Αἰγύπτίος γε ὢν, οὐ τῶν ἱερέων, ἀλλὰ τῶν παμ-  
 φάγων, οἷς πάντα ἐσθλὴν νόμος ὡς λάχανα χόρ-  
 του· γνωρίζεις οἶμαι τῶν Γαλιλαίων τὰ ῥήματα. 193  
 μικροῦ με παρήλθεν εἰπεῖν, ὅτι καὶ πάντες ἄνθ-  
 ρωποι πλησίον οἰκοῦντες θαλάττης, ἥδη δέ τινες  
 καὶ τῶν πόρρω, οὐδὲ θερμήναντες καταρροφούσιν  
 ἐχίνους, ὅστρεα καὶ πάντα ἀπλῶς τὰ τοιαῦτα·  
 εἴτα ἐκείνους μὲν ὑπολαμβάνεις ζηλωτοὺς, ἄθλιον  
 δὲ καὶ βδελυρὸν ἡγῇ Διογένη, καὶ οὐκ ἐννοεῖς, ὡς  
 οὐδὲν μᾶλλον ταῦτα ἐκείνων ἐστὶ σαρκία· πλὴν

<sup>1</sup> πως Hertlein suggests, ἴσως MSS.

## TO THE UNEDUCATED CYNICS

not eat them in their natural state also? You can give me no other answer than that this has become a custom and a habit with us. For surely we cannot say that before meat is cooked it is disgusting and that by being cooked it becomes purer than it was by nature. What then was it right for him to do who had been appointed by God like a general in command to do away with the common currency and to judge all questions by the criterion of reason and truth? Ought he to have shut his eyes and been so far fettered by this general opinion as to believe that flesh by being cooked becomes pure and fit for food, but that when it has not been acted upon by fire it is somehow abominable and loathsome? Is this the sort of memory you have? Is this your zeal for truth? For though you so severely criticised Diogenes the vain-glorious, as you call him—though I call him the most zealous servant and vassal of the Pythian god—for eating octopus, you yourself have devoured endless pickled food, "Fish and birds and whatever else might come to hand."<sup>1</sup> For you are an Egyptian, though not of the priestly caste, but of the omnivorous type whose habit it is to eat everything "even as the green herb."<sup>2</sup> You recognise, I suppose, the words of the Galileans. I almost omitted to say that all men who live near the sea, and even some who live at a distance from it, swallow down sea-urchins, oysters and in general everything of the kind without even heating them. And then you think they are enviable, whereas you regard Diogenes as contemptible and disgusting, and you do not perceive that those shell-fish are flesh just as much as what he ate? Except perhaps that

<sup>1</sup> *Odyssey* 12. 331.

<sup>2</sup> *Genesis* 9. 3.



## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VI

ἴσως ταῦτα ἐκείνων διαφέρει τῷ τὰ μὲν εἶναι  
μαλθακά, τὰ δὲ σκληρότερα. ἄναιμος γοῦν  
ἐστι καὶ πολύπους ὥσπερ ἐκεῖνα, ἔμφυχα δέ B  
ἐστι καὶ τὰ ὀστρακόδερμα καθάπερ καὶ οὗτος·  
ἥδεται γοῦν καὶ λυπεῖται, ὃ τῶν ἐμφύχων  
μάλιστα ἐστὶν ἴδιον. ἐνοχλείτω δὲ μηδὲν ἡμᾶς ἡ  
Πλατωνικὴ τανῦν δόξα ἔμφυχα ὑπολαμβάνουσα  
καὶ τὰ φυτά. ἀλλ' ὅτι μὲν οὔτι ἄλογον<sup>1</sup> οὐδὲ  
παράνομον οὐδὲ ἀσύνηθες ὑμῖν ὁ γενναῖος εἰργά-  
σατο Διογένης, εἰ μὴ τῷ σκληροτέρῳ καὶ μαλα-  
κωτέρῳ, ἡδονῇ τε λαιμοῦ καὶ ἀηδία τὰ τοιαῦτά  
τις ἐξετάζοι, πρὸ δηλον οἶμαι τοῖς ὅπως οὖν ἔπε-  
σθαι λόγῳ δυναμένοις. οὐκ ἄρα τὴν ὁμοφαγίαν  
βδελύττεσθε οἱ τὰ παραπλήσια δρῶντες, οὐκ ἐπὶ C  
τῶν ἀναίμων μόνον ζῶων, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν αἷμα  
ἐχόντων. καὶ τούτῳ δὲ ἴσως διαφέρεσθε πρὸς  
ἐκείνους, ὅτι ὁ μὲν ἀπλῶς ταῦτα καὶ κατὰ φύσιν  
ῥήθη χρῆναι προσφέρεσθαι, ἀλσὶ δὲ ὑμεῖς καὶ  
πολλοῖς ἄλλοις ἀρτύσαντες ἡδονῆς ἕνεκα, τὴν φύσιν  
ὅπως βιάσησθε. καὶ δὴ τοῦτο μὲν ἐπὶ τοσοῦτον  
ἀπόχρη.

Τῆς Κυνικῆς δὲ φιλοσοφίας σκοπὸς μὲν ἐστι D  
καὶ τέλος, ὥσπερ δὴ καὶ πάσης φιλοσοφίας, τὸ  
εὐδαιμονεῖν, τὸ δὲ εὐδαιμονεῖν ἐν τῷ ζῆν κατὰ  
φύσιν, ἀλλὰ μὴ πρὸς τὰς τῶν πολλῶν δόξας. ἐπεὶ  
καὶ τοῖς φυτοῖς εὖ πράττειν συμβαίνει καὶ μέντοι  
καὶ ζῴοις πᾶσιν, ὅταν τοῦ κατὰ φύσιν ἕκαστον  
ἀνεμποδίστως τυγχάνῃ τέλους· ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν τοῖς  
θεοῖς τοῦτό ἐστιν εὐδαιμονίας ὅρος, τὸ ἔχειν  
αὐτοὺς ὥσπερ πεφύκασιν καὶ ἑαυτῶν εἶναι. οὐκοῦν 194

<sup>1</sup> οὔτι ἄλογον Hertlein suggests, οὐ χαλεπὸν MSS.

## TO THE UNEDUCATED CYNICS

they differ in so far as the octopus is soft and shell-fish are harder. At any rate the octopus is bloodless, like hard-shelled fish, but the latter too are animate things like the octopus. At least they feel pleasure and pain, which is the peculiar characteristic of animate things. And here we must not be put out by Plato's theory<sup>1</sup> that plants also are animated by soul. But it is now, I think, evident to those who are in any way able to follow an argument, that what the excellent Diogenes did was not out of the way or irregular or contrary to our habits, that is if we do not in such cases apply the criterion of hardness and softness, but judge rather by the pleasure or distaste of the palate. And so it is not after all the eating of raw food that disgusts you, since you do the like, not only in the case of bloodless animals but also of those that have blood. But perhaps there is also this difference between you and Diogenes, that he thought he ought to eat such food just as it was and in the natural state, whereas you think you must first prepare it with salt and many other things to make it agreeable and so do violence to nature. I have now said enough on this subject.

Now the end and aim of the Cynic philosophy, as indeed of every philosophy, is happiness, but happiness that consists in living according to nature and not according to the opinions of the multitude. For plants too are considered to do well, and indeed all animals also, when without hindrance each attains the end designed for it by nature. Nay, even among the gods this is the definition of happiness, that their state should be according to their nature, and that they should be independent. And

<sup>1</sup> *Timaeus* 77 B.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VI

καὶ τοῖς ἀνθρώποις οὐχ ἐτέρωθί που τὴν εὐδαιμονίαν ἀποκεκρυμμένην προσήκει πολυπραγμονεῖν· οὐδὲ αἰτὸς οὐδὲ πλάτανος οὐδὲ ἄλλο τι τῶν ὄντων ζῶων ἢ φυτῶν χρυσᾷ περιεργάζεται πτερὰ καὶ φύλλα, οὐδὲ ὅπως ἀργυροῦς ἔξει τοὺς βλαστούς ἢ τὰ πλήκτρα καὶ κέντρα σιδηρᾷ, μᾶλλον δὲ ἀδαμάντινα, ἀλλ' οἷς αὐτὰ ἐξ ἀρχῆς ἢ φύσις ἐκόσμησε, ταῦτα εἰ ῥωμαλέα καὶ πρὸς τάχος αὐτοῖς ἢ πρὸς ἀλκὴν ὑπουργοῦντα προσγένοιτο, μάλιστα ἂν εὖ πράττειν νομίζοι καὶ εὐθηνεῖσθαι. B  
 πῶς οὖν οὐ γελοῖον, εἴ τις ἄνθρωπος γεγωνὸς ἔξω που τὴν εὐδαιμονίαν περιεργάσαιτο, πλούτον καὶ γένος καὶ φίλων δύναμιν καὶ πάντα ἀπλῶς τὰ τοιαῦτα τοῦ παντὸς ἄξια νομίζων; εἰ μὲν οὖν ἡμῖν ἢ φύσις ὥσπερ τοῖς ζῴοις αὐτὸ τοῦτο ἀπέδωκε μόνον, τὸ σώματα καὶ ψυχὰς ἔχειν ἐκείνοις παραπλησίας, ὥστε μηδὲν πλέον πολυπραγμονεῖν, ἤρκει λοιπόν, ὥσπερ τὰ λοιπὰ ζῶα, C  
 τοῖς σωματικοῖς ἀρκεῖσθαι πλεονεκτήμασιν, ἐνταῦθά που τὸ εὐδαιμονεῖν πολυπραγμονοῦσιν. ἐπεὶ δὲ ἡμῖν οὐδέν τι παραπλησία ψυχῇ τοῖς ἄλλοις ἐνέσπαρται ζῴοις, ἀλλ' εἴτε κατ' οὐσίαν διαφέρουσα εἴτε οὐσία μὲν ἀδιάφορος, ἐνεργεία δὲ μόνη κρείττων, ὥσπερ οἶμαι τὸ καθαρὸν ἤδη χρυσίον τοῦ συμπεφυρμένου τῇ ψάμμῳ· λέγεται γὰρ καὶ οὗτος ὁ λόγος περὶ τῆς ψυχῆς ὡς ἀληθῆς ὑπὸ τινων· ἡμεῖς δὲ οὖν ἐπειδὴ σύνισμεν αὐτοῖς D  
 οὖσι τῶν ζῶων ξυνετωτέροις· κατὰ γὰρ τὸν Πρωταγόρου μῦθον ἐκείνοις μὲν ἢ φύσις ὥσπερ μήτηρ

## TO THE UNEDUCATED CYNICS

so too in the case of human beings we must not be busy about happiness as if it were hidden away outside ourselves. Neither the eagle nor the plane tree nor anything else that has life, whether plant or animal, vainly troubles itself about wings or leaves of gold or that its shoots may be of silver or its stings and spurs of iron, or rather of adamant; but where nature in the beginning has adorned them with such things, they consider that, if only they are strong and serviceable for speed or defence, they themselves are fortunate and well provided. Then is it not absurd when a human being tries to find happiness somewhere outside himself, and thinks that wealth and birth and the influence of friends, and generally speaking everything of that sort is of the utmost importance? If however nature had bestowed on us only what she has bestowed on other animals, I mean the possession of bodies and souls like theirs, so that we need concern ourselves with nothing beyond, then it would suffice for us, as for all other animals, to content ourselves with physical advantages, and to pursue happiness within this field. But in us has been implanted a soul that in no way resembles other animals; and whether it be different in essence, or not different in essence but superior in its activity only, just as, I suppose, pure gold is superior to gold alloyed with sand,—for some people hold this theory to be true of the soul,—at any rate we surely know that we are more intelligent than other animals. For according to the myth in the *Protagoras*,<sup>1</sup> nature dealt with them very gener-

<sup>1</sup> Plato, *Protagoras* 321 A, B; Plato however says that the theft of fire by Prometheus saved mankind, and that later Zeus bestowed on them the political art.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VI

ἄγαν φιλοτίμως καὶ μεγαλοδώρας προσηνέχθη, ἡμῖν δὲ ἀντὶ πάντων ἐκ Διὸς ὁ νοῦς ἐδόθη· τὴν εὐδαιμονίαν ἐνταῦθα θετέον, ἐν τῷ κρατίστῳ καὶ σπουδαιοτάτῳ τῶν ἐν ἡμῖν.

Σκόπει δὴ, ταύτης εἰ μὴ μάλιστα τῆς προαιρέσεως ἦν Διογένης, ὃς τὸ μὲν σῶμα τοῖς πόνοις ἀνέδην παρείχεν, ἵνα αὐτὸ τῆς φύσεως ῥωμαλεώτερον καταστήσῃ, πρᾶττειν δὲ ἡξίου μόνον ὅποσα 195  
 ἂν φανῇ τῷ λόγῳ πρακτέα, τοὺς δὲ ἐκ τοῦ σώματος ἐμπίπτοντας τῇ ψυχῇ θορύβους, οἷα πολλάκις ἡμᾶς ἀναγκάζει τουτὶ τὸ περικείμενον αὐτοῦ χάριν πολυπραγμονεῖν, οὐδὲ ἐν μέρει προσίετο. ὑπὸ δὲ ταύτης τῆς ἀσκήσεως ὁ ἀνὴρ οὕτω μὲν ἔσχεν ἀνδρεῖον τὸ σῶμα ὥς οὐδεὶς οἶμαι τῶν τοὺς στεφανίτας ἀγωνισαμένων, οὕτω δὲ διε- B  
 τέθη τὴν ψυχὴν, ὥστε εὐδαιμονεῖν, ὥστε βασιλεύειν οὐδὲν ἔλαττον, εἰ μὴ καὶ πλέον, ὥς οἱ τότε εἰώθεσαν λέγειν "Ἕλληνες, τοῦ μεγάλου βασιλέως, τὸν Πέρσῃν λέγοντες. ἄρά σοι μικρὰ φαίνεται ἀνὴρ

"Απολὶς, ἄοικος, πατρίδος ἐστερημένος,  
 οὐκ ὀβολόν, οὐ δραχμὴν, ἔχων<sup>1</sup> οὐδ' οἰκέτην,

ἀλλ' οὐδὲ μᾶζαν, ἧς Ἐπίκουρος εὐπορῶν οὐδὲ τῶν θεῶν φησιν εἰς εὐδαιμονίας λόγον ἐλαττοῦσθαι, πρὸς μὲν τοὺς θεοὺς οὐκ ἐρίζων, τοῦ δοκοῦντος δὲ C  
 τοῖς ἀνθρώποις εὐδαιμονεστάτου εὐδαιμονέστερον ζῶν καὶ ἔλεγε ζῆν εὐδαιμονέστερον. εἰ δὲ ἀπιστεῖς,

<sup>1</sup> ἔχων οὐδ' οἰκέτην Kaibel, οὐκ οἰκέτην ἔχων Hertlein, MSS.; Hertlein prints the second verse as prose.

## TO THE UNEDUCATED CYNICS

ously and bountifully, like a mother, but to compensate for all this, mind was bestowed on us by Zeus. Therefore in our minds, in the best and noblest part of us, we must say that happiness resides.

Now consider whether Diogenes did not above all other men profess this belief, since he freely exposed his body to hardships so that he might make it stronger than it was by nature. He allowed himself to act only as the light of reason shows us that we ought to act; and the perturbations that attack the soul and are derived from the body, to which this envelope of ours often constrains us for its sake to pay too much attention, he did not take into account at all. Thus by means of this discipline the man made his body more vigorous, I believe, than that of any who have contended for the prize of a crown in the games: and his soul was so disposed that he was happy and a king no less if not even more than the Great King, as the Greeks used to call him in those days, by which they meant the king of Persia. Then does he seem to you of no importance, this man who was "cityless, homeless, a man without a country, owning not an obol, not a drachma, not a single slave,"<sup>1</sup> nay, not even a loaf of bread—and Epicurus says that if he have bread enough and to spare he is not inferior to the gods on the score of happiness. Not that Diogenes tried to rival the gods, but he lived more happily than one who is counted the happiest of men, and he used actually to assert that he lived more happily than such a man. And if you

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Letter to Themistius* 256 D; Nauck, *Adespota Fragmenta* 6; Diogenes Laertius, 6. 38, says that this was a favourite quotation of Diogenes; its source is unknown.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VI

ἔργῳ πειραθεῖς ἐκείνου τοῦ βίου καὶ οὐ τῷ λόγῳ αἰσθήσῃ.

Φέρε δὴ πρῶτον αὐτὸν διὰ τῶν λόγων ἐλέγξωμεν. ἄρά σοι δοκεῖ τῶν πάντων ἀγαθῶν ἀνθρώποις ἡγεῖσθαι, τούτων δὴ τῶν πολυθρυλλήτων, ἐλευθερίαν; πῶς γὰρ οὐ φήσεις; ἐπεὶ καὶ τὰ D χρήματα καὶ πλοῦτος καὶ γένος καὶ σώματος ἰσχύς καὶ κάλλος καὶ πάντα ἀπλῶς τὰ τοιαῦτα δίχα τῆς ἐλευθερίας οὐ τοῦ δοκοῦντος ἡντυχηκέαι, τοῦ κτησαμένου δὲ αὐτόν ἐστιν ἀγαθά; τίνα οὖν ὑπολαμβάνομεν τὸν δούλον; ἄρα μὴ ποτε ἐκείνον, ὃν ἂν πριώμεθα δραχμῶν ἀργυρίου τόσων ἢ μναῖν δυοῖν ἢ χρυσίου στατήρων δέκα; ἐρεῖς δήπουθεν τοῦτον εἶναι ἀληθῶς δούλον. ἄρα δι' αὐτὸ τοῦτο, ὅτι τὸ ἀργύριον ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ τῷ πωλοῦντι καταβελήκαμεν; οὕτω μετὰν εἰεν οἰκέται καὶ ὀπό- 196 σους τῶν αἰχμαλώτων λυτρούμεθα. καίτοι καὶ οἱ νόμοι τούτοις ἀποδεδώκασιν τὴν ἐλευθερίαν σωθεῖσιν οἵκαδε, καὶ ἡμεῖς αὐτοὺς ἀπολυτρούμεθα, οὐχ ἵνα δουλεύσωσιν, ἀλλ' ἵνα ὦσιν ἐλεύθεροι. ὁρᾷς ὥς οὐχ ἱκανόν ἐστιν ἀργύριον καταβαλεῖν ἐς τὸ ἀποφῆναι τὸν λυτρωθέντα δούλον, ἀλλ' ἐκείνός ἐστιν ὥς ἀληθῶς δούλος, οὐ κύριός ἐστιν ἕτερος προσαναγκάσαι πράττειν ὅ,τι ἂν κελεύῃ, καὶ μὴ βουλόμενον κόλασαι καί, τὸ λεγόμενον ὑπὸ τοῦ ποιητοῦ,

*κακαῖς ὀδύνῃσι πελάζειν;*

ὄρα δὴ τὸ μετὰ τοῦτο, εἰ μὴ κύριοι πάντες ἡμῶν B εἰσιν, οὐδ' ἀναγκαῖον ἡμῖν θεραπεύειν, ἵνα μηδὲν ἀλγῶμεν μηδὲ λυπώμεθα κολαζόμενοι παρ' αὐτῶν.

## TO THE UNEDUCATED CYNICS

do not believe me, try his mode of life in deed and not in word, and you will perceive the truth.

Come, let us first test it by reasoning. You think, do you not, that for mankind freedom is the beginning of all good things,<sup>1</sup> I mean of course what people are always calling good? How can you deny it? For property, money, birth, physical strength, beauty and in a word everything of the sort when divorced from freedom are surely blessings that belong, not to him who merely seems to enjoy them, but to him who is that man's master? Whom then are we to regard as a slave? Shall it be him whom we buy for so many silver drachmas, for two minae or for ten staters<sup>2</sup> of gold? Probably you will say that such a man is truly a slave. And why? Is it because we have paid down money for him to the seller? But in that case the prisoners of war whom we ransom would be slaves. And yet the law on the one hand grants these their freedom when they have come safe home, and we on the other hand ransom them not that they may become slaves, but that they may be free. Do you see then that in order to make a ransomed man a slave it is not enough to pay down a sum of money, but that man is truly a slave over whom another man has power to compel him to do whatever he orders, and if he refuse, to punish him and in the words of the poet "to inflict grievous pains upon him"?<sup>3</sup> Then consider next whether we have not as many masters as there are persons whom we are obliged to conciliate in order not to suffer pain or annoyance from being punished by them? Or do you think that the

<sup>1</sup> Cf. 188 c, Plato, *Laws* 730 b.

<sup>2</sup> The stater or Daric was worth about a sovereign.

<sup>3</sup> *Iliad* 5. 766.



## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VI

ἢ τοῦτο οἷοι κόλασιν μόνον, εἴ τις ἐπανατεινόμενος τὴν βακτηρίαν καθίκοιτο τοῦ οἰκέτου; καίτοι γε τοιοῦτον οὐδὲ οἱ τραχύτατοι τῶν δεσποτῶν ἐπὶ πάντων ποιούσι τῶν οἰκετῶν, ἀλλὰ καὶ λόγος ἀρκεῖ πολλάκις καὶ ἀπειλή. μήποτε οὖν, ὦ φίλε, Ο  
νομίσης εἶναι ἐλεύθερος, ἄχρῃς οὐ γαστήρ ἄρχει σου καὶ τὰ ἐνερθεν γαστρὸς οἷ τε τοῦ παρασχεῖν τὰ πρὸς ἡδονὴν καὶ ταῦτ' ἀποκωλύσαι κύριοι, καὶ εἰ τούτων δὲ γένοιο κρείττων, ἕως ἂν δουλεύης ταῖς τῶν πολλῶν δόξαις, οὐπω τῆς ἐλευθερίας ἔθιγες οὐδὲ ἐγεύσω τοῦ νέκταρος,

Οὐ μὰ τὸν ἐν στέρνοισιν ἐμοῖς παραδόντα τετρακτύν.

καὶ οὐ τοῦτό φημι, ὥς ἀπερυθριάσαι χρή πρὸς D  
πάντας καὶ πράττειν τὰ μὴ πρακτέα· ἀλλ' ὦν ἀπεχόμεθα καὶ ὅσα πράττομεν, μὴ διὰ τὸ τοῖς πολλοῖς δοκεῖν σπουδαῖα πως<sup>2</sup> ἢ φαῦλα, διὰ τοῦτο πράττωμεν καὶ ἀπεχώμεθα, ἀλλ' ὅτι τῷ λόγῳ καὶ τῷ ἐν ἡμῖν θεῷ, τοῦτ' ἐστὶ τῷ νῷ, ταῦτά ἐστιν ἀπόρρητα. τοὺς μὲν οὖν πολλοὺς οὐδὲν κωλύει ταῖς κοιναῖς ἔπεσθαι δόξαις· ἄμεινον γὰρ τοῦτο τοῦ παντάπασιν ἀπερυθριάειν· ἔχουσι γὰρ ἄνθρωποι φύσει πρὸς ἀλήθειαν οἰκείως· ἀνδρὶ δὲ ἤδη 197  
κατὰ νοῦν ζῶντι καὶ τοὺς ὀρθοὺς εὐρεῖν τε δυναμένῳ καὶ κρίναι λόγους προσήκει τὸ παράπαν οὐδὲν ἔπεσθαι τοῖς νομιζομένοις ὑπὸ τῶν πολλῶν εὖ τε καὶ χεῖρον πράττεσθαι.

<sup>1</sup> ταῦτ' Hertlein suggests, ταῦτα MSS.

<sup>2</sup> πως Hertlein suggests, πάντως MSS.

## TO THE UNEDUCATED CYNICS

only sort of punishment is when a man lifts up his stick against a slave and strikes him? Yet not even the harshest masters do this in the case of all their slaves, but a word or a threat is often enough. Then never think, my friend, that you are free while your belly rules you and the part below the belly, since you will then have masters who can either furnish you the means of pleasure or deprive you of them; and even though you should prove yourself superior to these, so long as you are a slave to the opinions of the many you have not yet approached freedom or tasted its nectar, "I swear by him who set in my breast the mystery of the Four!"<sup>1</sup> But I do not mean by this that we ought to be shameless before all men and to do what we ought not; but all that we refrain from and all that we do let us not do or refrain from, merely because it seems to the multitude somehow honourable or base, but because it is forbidden by reason and the god within us, that is, the mind.<sup>2</sup> As for the multitude there is no reason why they should not follow common opinions, for that is better than that they should be altogether shameless, and indeed mankind is predisposed to the truth by nature. But a man who has attained to a life in accordance with intelligence and is able to discover and estimate right reasons, ought on no account whatever to follow the views held by the many about good and bad conduct.

<sup>1</sup> An oath used by the Pythagoreans, who regarded the tetrad, the sum of the first four numbers, as symbolical of all proportion and perfection: cf. Aetios, *Placita* I. 7. Pythagoras, *Aureum Carmen* 47, Mullach *vā mā tōn āuerīpā ψυχῆ παραδόντα τετρακτίον*.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. *Oration* 268 D; Euripides *fr.* 1007 Nauck *ὁ νοῦς γὰρ ἡμῶν ἐστιν ἐν ἐκδοτῷ θεῷ*; Iamblichus, *Protrepticus* 8. 138.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VI

Οὐκοῦν ἐπειδὴ τὸ μὲν ἐστὶ τῆς ψυχῆς ἡμῶν  
 θειότερον, ὃ δὴ νοῦν καὶ φρόνησιν φαμεν καὶ  
 λόγον τὸν σιγώμενον, οὗ κήρυξ ἐστὶν ὁ διὰ τῆς  
 φωνῆς οὗτοσὶ λόγος προῖων ἐξ ὀνομάτων καὶ  
 ῥημάτων, ἕτερον δέ τι τούτῳ συνέζευκται ποικίλον  
 καὶ παντοδαπόν, ὀργῇ καὶ ἐπιθυμίᾳ ξυμμιγές τι B  
 καὶ πολυκέφαλον θηρίον, οὐ πρότερον χρή πρὸς  
 τὰς δόξας τῶν πολλῶν ἀτενῶς ὁρᾶν καὶ ἀδια-  
 τρέπτως, πρὶν ἂν τοῦτο δαμάσωμεν τὸ θηρίον καὶ  
 πείσωμεν ὑπακοῦσαι τῷ παρ' ἡμῖν θεῷ, μᾶλλον δὲ  
 θεῷ. τοῦτο γὰρ πολλοὶ τοῦ Διογένους ζηλωταὶ  
 ἐάσαντες<sup>1</sup> ἐγένοντο παντορέκται καὶ μιαιοὶ καὶ  
 τῶν θηρίων οὐδὲ ἐνὸς κρείττους, ὅτι δὲ οὐκ ἐμὸς ὁ  
 λόγος ἐστί, πρῶτον ἔργον ἐρῶ σοι Διογένους, ἐφ'  
 ᾧ γελάσονται μὲν οἱ πολλοί, ἐμοὶ δὲ εἶναι δοκεῖ C  
 σεμνότατον. ἐπειδὴ γάρ τις τῶν νέων ἐν ὄχλῳ,  
 παρόντος καὶ τοῦ Διογένους, ἀπέπαρδεν, ἐπάταξεν  
 ἐκεῖνος τῇ βακτηρίᾳ φάς· εἴτα, ὦ κάθαρμα, μηδὲν  
 ἄξιον τοῦ δημοσίου τὰ τοιαῦτα θαρσεῖν πράξας  
 ἐντεῦθεν ἡμῖν ἄρχη δόξης καταφρονεῖν; οὕτως  
 ᾤετο χρῆναι πρότερον ἡδονῆς καὶ θυμοῦ κρείττονα  
 γενέσθαι, πρὶν<sup>2</sup> ἐπὶ τὸ τελειότατον ἐλθεῖν τῶν  
 παλαισμάτων, ἀποδυσάμενον πρὸς τὰς τῶν D  
 πολλῶν δόξας αἱ μυρίων κακῶν αἰτίαι γίνονται  
 τοῖς πολλοῖς.

Οὐκ οἶσθα ὅπως τοὺς μὲν νέους τῆς  
 φιλοσοφίας ἀπάγουσιν, ἄλλα ἐπ' ἄλλοις τῶν

<sup>1</sup> ζηλωταὶ ἐάσαντες Hertlein suggests, ζηλώσαντες MSS.

<sup>2</sup> πρὶν Hertlein suggests, καὶ τρίτον MSS.

## TO THE UNEDUCATED CYNICS

Since therefore one part of our souls is more divine, which we call mind and intelligence and silent reason, whose herald is this speech of ours made up of words and phrases and uttered through the voice; and since there is yoked therewith another part of the soul which is changeful and multiform, something composite of anger and appetite, a many-headed monster, we ought not to look steadily and unswervingly at the opinions of the multitude until we have tamed this wild beast and persuaded it to obey the god within us, or rather the divine part. For this it is that many disciples of Diogenes have ignored, and hence have become rapacious and depraved and no better than any one of the brute beasts. And to prove that this is not my own theory,<sup>1</sup> first I will relate to you something that Diogenes did, which the many will ridicule but to me it seems most dignified. Once when, in a crowd of people among whom was Diogenes, a certain youth made an unseemly noise, Diogenes struck him with his staff and said "And so, vile wretch, though you have done nothing that would give you the right to take such liberties in public, you are beginning here and before us to show your scorn of opinion?" So convinced was he that a man ought to subdue pleasure and passion before he proceeds to the final encounter of all<sup>2</sup> and strips to wrestle with those opinions which to the multitude are the cause of evils innumerable.

Do you not know how people lure away the young from philosophy by continually uttering now one

<sup>1</sup> Euripides *fr.* 488; *Misopogon* 358 D.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. *Oration* 1. 40 B, 2. 74 C, notes.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VI

φιλοσόφων θρυλοῦντες; οἱ Πυθαγόρου καὶ  
 Πλάτωνος καὶ Ἀριστοτέλους χόρευται γνήσιοι  
 γόητες εἶναι λέγονται καὶ σοφισταὶ καὶ τετυφω- 198  
 μένοι καὶ φαρμακεῖς. τῶν Κυνικῶν εἴ ποῦ τις  
 γέγονε σπουδαῖος, ἐλεεινὸς δοκεῖ μέμνημαι γοῦν  
 ἐγὼ ποτε τροφῆως εἰπόντος πρὸς με, ἐπειδὴ τὸν  
 ἐταῖρον εἶδεν Ἰφικλέα αὐχμηρὰν ἔχοντα τὴν  
 κόμην καὶ κατερρωγότα τὰ στέρνα ἱμάτιόν τε  
 παντάπασι φαῦλον ἐν δεινῷ χειμῶνι· τίς ἄρα  
 δαίμων τοῦτον εἰς ταύτην περιέτρεψε τὴν συμ-  
 φοράν, ὑφ' ἧς αὐτὸς μὲν ἐλεεινός, ἐλεεινότεροί δὲ  
 οἱ πατέρες αὐτοῦ, θρέψαντες σὺν ἐπιμελείᾳ καὶ B  
 παιδεύσαντες ὡς ἐνεδέχετο σπουδαίως, ὁ δὲ οὕτω  
 νῦν περιέρχεται, πάντα ἀφείς, οὐδὲν τῶν προσαι-  
 τούντων κρείττων; ἐκείνου μὲν οὖν ἐγὼ οὐκ οἶδ'  
 ὅπως τότε κατειρωνευσάμην· εὖ μέντοι γε ἴσθι  
 ταῦτα καὶ<sup>1</sup> ὑπὲρ τῶν ἀληθῶς κυνῶν τοὺς πολλοὺς  
 διανοομένους. καὶ οὐ τοῦτο δεινὸν ἐστίν, ἀλλ'  
 ὁρᾷς ὅτι καὶ πλοῦτον ἀγαπᾶν πείθουσι καὶ πενίαν  
 μισεῖν καὶ τὴν γαστέρα θεραπεύειν καὶ τοῦ  
 σώματος ἕνεκα πάντα ὑπομένειν πόνον καὶ  
 πιάίνειν τὸν τῆς ψυχῆς δεσμὸν καὶ τράπεζαν C  
 καθεύδειν μόνον, ἀλλὰ τὰ τοιαῦτα πάντα δρᾶν ἐν  
 τῷ σκότῳ λανθάνοντα; τοῦτο οὐκ ἔστι τοῦ Ταρ-  
 τάρου χεῖρον; οὐ βέλτιόν ἐστιν ὑπὸ τὴν Χάρυβδιν  
 καὶ τὸν Κωκυτὸν καὶ μυρίας ὀργυῖας κατὰ γῆς  
 δύναι, ἢ πεσεῖν εἰς τοιοῦτον βίον αἰδοίοις καὶ  
 γαστρὶ δουλεύοντα, καὶ οὐδὲ τούτοις ἀπλῶς  
 ὥσπερ τὰ θηρία, πράγματα δὲ ἔχειν, ὡς ἂν καὶ

<sup>1</sup> ταῦτα καὶ Hertlein suggests, καὶ ταῦτα MSS.

## TO THE UNEDUCATED CYNICS

slander and then another against all the philosophers in turn? The genuine disciples of Pythagoras and Plato and Aristotle are called sorcerers and sophists and conceited and quacks. If here and there among the Cynics one is really virtuous he is regarded with pity. For instance I remember that once my tutor said to me when he saw my fellow-pupil Iphicles with his hair unkempt and his clothes in tatters on his chest and wearing a wretched cloak in severe winter weather: "What evil genius can have plunged him into this sad state which makes not only him pitiable but even more so his parents who reared him with care and gave him the best education they could! And now he goes about in this condition, neglecting everything and no better than a beggar!" At the time I answered him with some pleasantry or other. But I assure you that the multitude hold these views about genuine Cynics also. And that is not so dreadful, but do you see that they persuade them to love wealth, to hate poverty, to minister to the belly, to endure any toil for the body's sake, to fatten that prison of the soul, to keep up an expensive table, never to sleep alone at night,<sup>1</sup> provided only that they do all this in the dark and are not found out? Is not this worse than Tartarus? Is it not better to sink beneath Charybdis and Cocytus or ten thousand fathoms deep in the earth<sup>2</sup> than to fall into a life like this, enslaved to lust and appetite, and not even to these simply and openly, like the beasts, but to take pains so that when we act thus we may

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Plato, *Epistles* 326 B.

<sup>2</sup> An echo of Xenophon, *Anabasis* 7. 1. 29.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VI

λάθοιμεν ὑπὸ τῷ σκότῳ ταῦτα ἐξεργαζόμενοι;  
καίτοι πόσῳ κρεῖττον ἀπέχεσθαι παντάπασιν D  
αὐτῶν; εἰ δὲ μὴ ῥάδιον, οἱ Διογένους νόμοι καὶ  
Κράττητος ὑπὲρ τούτων οὐκ ἀτιμαστέοι· ἔρωτα  
λύει λιμός, ἂν δὲ τούτῳ χρῆσθαι μὴ δύνῃ,<sup>1</sup> βρόχος.  
οὐκ οἶσθα, ὅτι ταῦτα ἐπραξαν ἐκεῖνοι τῷ βίῳ  
διδόντες ὁδὸν εὐτελείας; οὐ γὰρ ἐκ τῶν μαζο-  
φάγων, φησὶν ὁ Διογένης, οἱ τύραννοι, ἀλλ' ἐκ 199  
τῶν δειπνούντων πολυτελῶς. καὶ ὁ Κράτης μέντοι  
πεποίηκεν ὕμνον εἰς τὴν Εὐτέλειαν·

Χαῖρε, θεὰ δέσποινα, σοφῶν ἀνδρῶν ἀγάπημα,  
Εὐτελίη, κλεινῆς ἔγγονε Σωφροσύνης.

ἔστω δὴ μὴ κατὰ τὸν Οἰνόμαον ὁ κύων ἀναιδὴς  
μηδὲ ἀναίσχυντος μηδὲ ὑπερόπτης πάντων ὁμοῦ  
θείων τε καὶ ἀνθρωπίνων, ἀλλὰ εὐλαβὴς μὲν τὰ  
πρὸς τὸ θεῖον, ὥσπερ Διογένης· ἐπέισθη γοῦν B  
ἐκεῖνος τῷ Πυθίῳ, καὶ οὐ μετεμέλησεν αὐτῷ πεισ-  
θέντι· εἰ δέ, ὅτι μὴ προσήει μηδὲ ἐθεράπευε τοὺς  
νεῶς μηδὲ τὰ ἀγάλματα μηδὲ τοὺς βωμούς, οἶεται  
τις ἀθεότητος εἶναι σημεῖον, οὐκ ὀρθῶς νομίζει·  
ἦν γὰρ οὐδὲν αὐτῷ τῶν τοιούτων, οὐ λιβανωτός, οὐ  
σπονδὴ, οὐκ ἀργύριον, ὅθεν αὐτὰ πρίαίτο. εἰ δὲ  
ἐνόει περὶ θεῶν ὀρθῶς, ἤρκει τοῦτο μόνον· αὐτῇ γὰρ  
αὐτοὺς ἐθεράπευε<sup>2</sup> τῇ ψυχῇ, διδοὺς οἶμαι τὰ  
τιμιώτατα τῶν ἑαυτοῦ, τὸ καθοσιῶσαι τὴν ἑαυτοῦ  
ψυχὴν διὰ τῶν ἐννοιῶν. ἀπερυθριάτω δὲ μη- C  
δαμῶς, ἀλλ' ἐπόμενος τῷ λόγῳ πρότερον μὲν  
αὐτῷ χειρόθες καταστησάτω τὸ παθηματικόν

<sup>1</sup> δύνῃ Hertlein suggests, cf. Diogenes Laertius 6. 5. 2;  
δύνασαι MSS.

<sup>2</sup> ἐθεράπευε Hertlein suggests, ἐθεράπευσε MSS.

## TO THE UNEDUCATED CYNICS

be hidden under cover of darkness? And yet how much better is it to refrain altogether from all this! And if that be difficult the rules of Diogenes and Crates on these matters are not to be despised: "Fasting quenches desire, and if you cannot fast, hang yourself."<sup>1</sup> Do you not know that those great men lived as they did in order to introduce among men the way of plain living? "For," says Diogenes, "it is not among men who live on bread that you will find tyrants, but among those who eat costly dinners." Moreover Crates wrote a hymn to Plain Living: "Hail, goddess and Queen, darling of wise men, Plain Living, child of glorious Temperance."<sup>2</sup> Then let not the Cynic be like Oenomaus shameless or impudent, or a scorner of everything human and divine, but reverent towards sacred things, like Diogenes. For he obeyed the Pythian oracle nor did he repent of his obedience. But if anyone supposes that because he did not visit the temples or worship statues or altars this is a sign of impiety, he does not think rightly. For Diogenes possessed nothing that is usually offered, incense or libations or money to buy them with. But if he held right opinions about the gods, that in itself was enough. For he worshipped them with his whole soul, thus offering them as I think the most precious of his possessions, the dedication of his soul through his thoughts. Let not the Cynic be shameless, but led by reason let him first make subservient to himself the emotional part of his soul so that he may entirely do

<sup>1</sup> Diogenes Laertius 6. 86; *Palatine Anthology* 9. 497; Julian paraphrases the verses of Crates, cf. Crates *fr.* 14, Diels.

<sup>2</sup> *Palatine Anthology* 10. 104.



## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VI

τῆς ψυχῆς μόριον, ὥστε παντάπασιν ἐξελεῖν αὐτὸ καὶ μηδὲ ὅτι κρατεῖ τῶν ἡδονῶν εἰδέναί. εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ ἄμεινον ἐλθεῖν, εἰς τὸ καί, εἰ πάσχει τις τὰ τοιαῦτα, ὅλως ἀγνοῆσαι· τοῦτο δὲ ἡμῖν οὐκ ἄλλως ἢ διὰ τῶν γυμνασιῶν προσγίνεται. ἵνα δὲ μὴ τις ὑπολάβῃ με ταῦτα ἄλλως λέγειν, ἐκ τῶν παιγνίων Κράτητος ὀλίγα σοι παραγράψω· D

Μνημοσύνης καὶ Ζηνὸς Ὀλυμπίου ἀγλαὰ τέκνα,  
Μοῦσαι Πιερίδες, κλυτὲ μοι εὐχομένω·  
Χόρτον αἰεὶ συνεχῶς δότε γαστέρι, ἥτε μοι αἰεὶ  
Χωρὶς δουλοσύνης λιτὸν ἔθηκε βίον.

\* \* \* \*

᾽Ωφέλιμον δὲ φίλοις, μὴ γλυκερὸν τίθετε.  
Χρήματα δ' οὐκ ἐθέλω συνάγειν κλυτά, καυθάρου  
ῥαβον<sup>1</sup>

Μύρμηκός τ' ἄφενος χρήματα μαιόμενος, 200  
Ἄλλὰ δικαιοσύνης μετέχειν καὶ πλοῦτον ἀγεί-  
ρειν<sup>2</sup>

Εὐφορον, εὐκτητον, τίμιον εἰς ἀρετήν.  
Τῶν δὲ τυχόν Ἑρμῆν καὶ Μούσας ἰλάσομ'  
ἀγνάς.

Οὐ δαπάναις τρυφεραῖς, ἀλλ' ἀρεταῖς ὁσίαις.

εἰ χρή σοι περὶ τούτων γράφειν, ἔχω πλείονα τοῦ B  
ἀνδρός. ἐντυχὼν δὲ τῷ Χαιρωνεῖ Πλουτάρχῳ τὸν  
Κράτητος ἀναγράψαντι βίον οὐδὲν ἐκ παρέργου  
μανθάνειν δεήσει τὸν ἄνδρα.

Ἄλλ' ἐπανίσταμεν ἐπ' ἐκείνο πάλιν, ὅτι χρή τὸν  
ἀρχόμενον κυνίζειν αὐτῷ πρότερον ἐπιτιμᾶν C

<sup>1</sup> ῥαβον Wright, cf. 213B, ὀλτον MSS., Hertlein.

<sup>2</sup> ἀγείρειν Cobet, ἀγινεῖν Hertlein, MSS.

## TO THE UNEDUCATED CYNICS

away with it and not even be aware that he is superior to pleasures. For it is nobler to attain to this, I mean to complete ignorance whether one has any such emotions. And this comes to us only through training. And that none may think I say this at random I will add for your benefit a few lines from the lighter verse of Crates:<sup>1</sup> "Glorious children of Memory and Olympian Zeus, ye Muses of Pieria, hearken to my prayer! Give me without ceasing victuals for my belly which has always made my life frugal and free from slavery. . . . To my friends make me useful rather than agreeable. As for money I desire not to amass conspicuous wealth, seeking after the wealth of the beetle or the substance of the ant; nay, I desire to possess justice and to collect riches that are easily carried, easily acquired, of great avail for virtue. If I may but win these I will propitiate Hermes and the holy Muses not with costly dainties but with pious virtues." If it be of any use to write for you about such things I could recite still more maxims by this same Crates. But if you will read Plutarch of Chaeronea, who wrote his *Life*, there will be no need for you to learn his character superficially from me.

But let me go back to what I said before, that he who is entering on the career of a Cynic ought first

<sup>1</sup> I.e. parodies such as the verses here quoted which parody Solon's prayer *fr.* 12, Bergk; cf. 213 B.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VI

πικρῶς καὶ ἐξελέγχειν καὶ μὴ κολακεύειν, ἀλλὰ  
 ἐξετάζειν ὅ,τι μάλιστα αὐτὸν ἀκριβῶς, εἰ τῇ  
 πολυτελείᾳ τῶν σιτίων χαίρει, εἰ στρωμνῆς δεῖται  
 μαλακῆς, εἰ τιμῆς ἢ δόξης ἐστὶν ἡττων, εἰ τοῦτο  
 ζηλοῖ τὸ περιβλέπεσθαι καί, εἰ καὶ κενὸν εἴη,  
 τίμιον ὁμῶς νομίζει. μηδὲ εἰς συμπεριφορὰν  
 ὄχλων καθυφείσθω,<sup>1</sup> γενέσθω δὲ τρυφῆς μηδὲ D  
 ἄκρω, φασί, τῷ δακτύλῳ, ἕως ἂν αὐτὴν παντελῶς  
 πατήσῃ. τότε ἤδη καὶ τῶν τοιούτων, ἂν προσ-  
 πίπτῃ, θυγεῖν οὐδὲν κωλύει. ἐπεὶ καὶ τῶν  
 ταύρων ἀκούω τοὺς ἀσθενεστέρους ἐξίστασθαι  
 τῆς ἀγέλης καὶ καθ' ἑαυτοὺς νεμομένους ἀγείρειν  
 τὴν ἰσχὺν ἐν μέρει καὶ κατ' ὀλίγον, εἴθ' οὕτως  
 ἐπιέναι καὶ προκαλεῖσθαι καὶ τῆς ἀγέλης ἀμφισ-  
 βητεῖν τοῖς προκατέχουσιν, ὥς μᾶλλον ἀξιο-  
 τέρους προῖστασθαι. ὅστις οὖν κυνίζειν ἐθέλει  
 μήτε τὸν τρίβωνα μήτε τὴν πήραν μήτε τὴν βακ- 201  
 τηρίαν καὶ τὴν κόμην ἀγαπάτω μόνον, ἵν' ὥσπερ  
 ἐν κόμῃ βαδίζῃ κουρείων καὶ διδασκαλείων ἐνδεεῖ  
 ἄκαρτος καὶ ἀγράμματος, ἀλλὰ τὸν λόγον ἀντὶ  
 τοῦ σκήπτρου καὶ τὴν ἔνστασιν ἀντὶ τῆς πῆρας  
 τῆς κυνικῆς ὑπολαμβάνεντω φιλοσοφίας γνωρίσ-  
 ματα. παρρησία δὲ χρηστέον αὐτῷ πρῶτον  
 ὁπόσου πέφυκεν ἄξιος ἐπιδειξαμένῳ, ὥσπερ οἶμαι  
 Κράτης καὶ Διογένης, οἳ πᾶσαν μὲν ἀπειλὴν  
 τύχης καὶ εἴτε παιδιὰν εἴτε παροινίαν χρή φάναι B

<sup>1</sup> καθυφείσθω Hertlein suggests, καθέλσθω MSS.

## TO THE UNEDUCATED CYNICS

to censure severely and cross-examine himself, and without any self-flattery ask himself the following questions in precise terms: whether he enjoys expensive food; whether he cannot do without a soft bed; whether he is the slave of rewards and the opinion of men; whether it is his ambition to attract public notice and even though that be an empty honour<sup>1</sup> he still thinks it worth while. Nevertheless he must not let himself drift with the current of the mob or touch vulgar pleasure even with the tip of his finger, as the saying is, until he has succeeded in trampling on it; then and not before he may permit himself to dip into that sort of thing if it come his way. For instance I am told that bulls which are weaker than the rest separate themselves from the herd and pasture alone while they store up their strength in every part of their bodies by degrees, until they rejoin the herd in good condition, and then they challenge its leaders to contend with them, in confidence that they are more fit to take the lead. Therefore let him who wishes to be a Cynic philosopher not adopt merely their long cloak or wallet or staff or their way of wearing the hair, as though he were like a man walking unshaved and illiterate in a village that lacked barbers' shops and schools, but let him consider that reason rather than a staff and a certain plan of life rather than a wallet are the mintmarks of the Cynic philosophy. And freedom of speech he must not employ until he have first proved how much he is worth, as I believe was the case with Crates and Diogenes. For they were so far from bearing with a bad grace any threat of

<sup>1</sup> An echo of Euripides, *Phoenissae* 551, περιβλέπεσθαι τίμιον, κερδν μὲν οὖν.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VI

τοσοῦτον ἀπέσχον τοῦ δυσκόλως ἐνεγκεῖν, ὥστε  
 ἀλούς μὲν ὑπὸ τῶν καταποντιστῶν ὁ Διογένης  
 ἔπαιζεν, ὁ Κράτης δὲ ἐδημοσίευσεν τὴν οὐσίαν, εἶτα  
 τὸ σῶμα βλαβεῖς ἔσκωπτεν ἑαυτὸν εἰς τὴν  
 χολότητα τοῦ σκέλους καὶ τὸ κυρτὸν τῶν ὤμων,  
 ἐπορεύετο δὲ ἐπὶ τὰς τῶν φίλων ἐστίας ἄκλητος  
 καὶ <sup>1</sup> κεκλημένος, διαλλάσσω τὸς οἰκειοτάτους  
 ἀλλήλοις, εἴποτε στασιάζοντας αἰσθοίτο, ἐπετίμα  
 δὲ οὐ μετὰ πικρίας, ἀλλὰ μετὰ χάριτος, οὐχ ἵνα C  
 συκοφαντεῖν δοκῇ τοὺς σωφρονισθέντας, ὠφελεῖν  
 δὲ ἐθέλων αὐτοὺς τε ἐκείνους καὶ τοὺς ἀκούοντας.

Καὶ οὐ τοῦτο ἦν τὸ προηγούμενον αὐτοῖς τέλος·  
 ἀλλ', ὅπερ ἔφην, ἐσκόπουν ὅπως αὐτοὶ μὲν  
 εὐδαιμονήσουσιν, <sup>2</sup> ἔμελε δὲ αὐτοῖς τῶν ἄλλων τοσ-  
 οῦτον ὅσον ξυνέειπον οἶμαι φύσει κοινωνικὸν καὶ  
 πολιτικὸν ζῶον τὸν ἄνθρωπον εἶναι, καὶ τοὺς συμ-  
 πολιτευομένους ὠφέλησαν οὐ τοῖς παραδείγμασι  
 μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ τοῖς λόγοις. ὅστις οὖν ἂν ἐθέλῃ D  
 Κυνικὸς εἶναι καὶ σπουδαῖος ἀνὴρ, αὐτοῦ πρότε-  
 ρον ἐπιμεληθεῖς, ὥσπερ Διογένης καὶ Κράτης  
 ἐξελαυνέτω μὲν τῆς ψυχῆς ἅπαντα ἐκ πάσης τῆς  
 πάθῃ, ὀρθῶ δὲ ἐπιτρέψας τὰ καθ' ἑαυτὸν λόγῳ  
 καὶ νῶ κυβερνάσθω. κεφάλαιον γὰρ ἦν, ὡς ἐγὼ  
 οἶμαι, τοῦτο τῆς Διογένους φιλοσοφίας.

Εἰ δὲ ἐταίρα ποτὲ προσήλθεν ὁ ἀνὴρ· καίτοι  
 καὶ τοῦτο τυχὸν ἅπαξ ἢ οὐδὲ ἅπαξ ἐγένετο·  
 ὅταν ἡμῖν τὰ ἄλλα κατὰ τὸν Διογένη γένηται 202

<sup>1</sup> Before κεκλημένος Cobet adds καὶ; cf. Oration 8. 250 c.

<sup>2</sup> εὐδαιμονήσουσιν Hertlein suggests, εὐδαιμονήσωσιν MSS.

## TO THE UNEDUCATED CYNICS

fortune, whether one call such threats caprice or wanton insult, that once when he had been captured by pirates Diogenes joked with them; as for Crates he gave his property to the state, and being physically deformed he made fun of his own lame leg and hunched shoulders. But when his friends gave an entertainment he used to go, whether invited or not,<sup>1</sup> and would reconcile his nearest friends if he learned that they had quarrelled. He used to reprove them not harshly but with a charming manner and not so as to seem to persecute those whom he wished to reform, but as though he wished to be of use both to them and to the bystanders.

Yet this was not the chief end and aim of those Cynics, but as I said their main concern was how they might themselves attain to happiness and, as I think, they occupied themselves with other men only in so far as they comprehended that man is by nature a social and political animal; and so they aided their fellow-citizens, not only by practising but by preaching as well. Then let him who wishes to be a Cynic, earnest and sincere, first take himself in hand like Diogenes and Crates, and expel from his own soul and from every part of it all passions and desires, and entrust all his affairs to reason and intelligence and steer his course by them. For this in my opinion was the sum and substance of the philosophy of Diogenes.

And if Diogenes did sometimes visit a courtesan—though even this happened only once perhaps or not even once—let him who would be a Cynic first satisfy us that he is, like Diogenes, a man of solid

<sup>1</sup> Thucydides 1. 118.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VI

σπουδαῖος, ἂν αὐτῷ<sup>1</sup> φανῇ καὶ τοιοῦτόν τι  
 δρᾶν<sup>2</sup> φανερώς ἐν ὀφθαλμοῖς πάντων, οὐ μεμψό-  
 μεθα οὐδὲ αἰτιασόμεθα. πρότερον μέντοι τὴν  
 Διογένους ἡμῖν ἐπιδειξάμενος εὐμάθειαν καὶ τὴν  
 ἀγχίνοιαν καὶ τὴν ἐν τοῖς ἄλλοις ἅπασιν ἐλευ-  
 θερίαν, αὐτάρκειαν, δικαιοσύνην, σωφροσύνην,  
 εὐλάβειαν, χάριν, προσοχήν, ὥς μηδὲν εἰκῇ μηδὲ  
 μάτην μηδὲ ἀλόγως ποιεῖν· ἐπεὶ καὶ ταῦτα τῆς B  
 Διογένους ἐστὶ φιλοσοφίας οἰκεῖα· πατείτω τύφον,  
 καταπαιζέτω τῶν τὰ μὲν ἀναγκαῖα τῆς φύσεως  
 ἔργα κρυπτόντων ἐν σκότῳ· φημὶ δὲ τῶν περιτ-  
 τωμάτων τὰς ἐκκρίσεις· ἐν μέσαις δὲ ταῖς ἀγοραῖς  
 καὶ ταῖς πόλεσιν ἐπιτηδεύόντων τὰ βιαιότατα καὶ  
 μηδὲν ἡμῶν οἰκεῖα τῇ φύσει, χρημάτων ἀρπαγὰς,  
 συκοφαντίας, γραφὰς ἀδίκους, διώξεις ἄλλων  
 τοιούτων συρφετωδῶν πραγμάτων. ἐπεὶ καὶ  
 Διογένους εἴτε ἀπέπαρδεν εἴτε ἀπεπάτησεν εἴτε C  
 ἄλλο τι τοιοῦτον ἔπραξεν, ὥσπερ οὖν λέγουσιν,  
 ἐν ἀγορᾷ, τὸν ἐκείνων πατῶν τύφον ἐποίει, διδάσ-  
 κων αὐτούς, ὅτι πολλῷ φανυλότερα καὶ χαλεπώ-  
 τερα τούτων ἐπιτηδεύουσι. τὰ μὲν γάρ ἐστιν ἡμῖν  
 πᾶσι κατὰ φύσιν, τὰ δὲ ὡς ἔπος εἰπεῖν οὐδενί,  
 πάντα δὲ ἐκ διαστροφῆς ἐπιτηδεύεται.

Ἄλλ' οἱ νῦν τοῦ Διογένους ζηλωταὶ τὸ ῥᾶστον  
 καὶ κουφότατον ἐλόμενοι τὸ κρεῖττον οὐκ εἶδον·  
 σύ τε ἐκείνων εἶναι σεμνότερος ἐθέλων ἀπεπλανή- D

<sup>1</sup> αὐτῷ Cohet, οὕτω Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>2</sup> δρᾶν, Pelavius, φάναι Hertlein, MSS.

## TO THE UNEDUCATED CYNICS

worth, and then if he see fit to do that sort of thing openly and in the sight of all men, we shall not reproach him with it or accuse him. First however we must see him display the ability to learn and the quick wit of Diogenes, and in all other relations he must show the same independence, self-sufficiency, justice, moderation, piety, gratitude, and the same extreme carefulness not to act at random or without a purpose or irrationally. For these too are characteristic of the philosophy of Diogenes. Then let him trample on vaingloriousness, let him ridicule those who though they conceal in darkness the necessary functions of our nature—for instance the secretion of what is superfluous—yet in the centre of the market-place and of our cities carry on practices that are most brutal and by no means akin to our nature, for instance robbery of money, false accusations, unjust indictments, and the pursuit of other rascally business of the same sort. On the other hand when Diogenes made unseemly noises or obeyed the call of nature or did anything else of that sort in the market-place, as they say he did, he did so because he was trying to trample on the conceit of the men I have just mentioned, and to teach them that their practices were far more sordid and insupportable than his own. For what he did was in accordance with the nature of all of us, but theirs accorded with no man's real nature, one may say, but were all due to moral depravity.

In our own day, however, the imitators of Diogenes have chosen only what is easiest and least burdensome and have failed to see his nobler side. And as for you, in your desire to be more dignified



## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VI

θης τοσούτον τῆς Διογένους προαιρέσεως, ὥστε  
 αὐτὸν ἐλεεινὸν ἐνόμισας. εἰ δὲ τούτοις μὲν ἡπίσ-  
 τεις ὑπὲρ ἀνδρὸς λεγομένοις, ὃν οἱ πάντες Ἕλληνας  
 τότε ἐθαύμασαν μετὰ Σωκράτη καὶ Πυθαγόραν  
 ἐπὶ Πλάτωνος καὶ Ἀριστοτέλους, οὗ γέγονεν  
 ἀκροατῆς ὁ τοῦ σωφρονεστάτου καὶ συνετωτάτου  
 Ζήνωνος καθηγεμῶν, οὓς οὐκ εἰκὸς ἦν ἅπαντας  
 ἀπατηθῆναι περὶ ἀνδρὸς οὕτω φαύλου, ὁποῖον σὺ  
 διακωμῳδεῖς, ὦ βέλτιστε, ἴσως ἂν τι πλεον 203  
 ἐσκόπησας περὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ πορρωτέρω προῆλθες  
 τῆς ἐμπειρίας τανδρός. τίνα γὰρ οὐκ ἐξέπληξε  
 τῶν Ἑλλήνων ἡ Διογένους καρτερία, βασιλικῆς  
 οὐκ ἔξω μεγαλοψυχίας οὔσα, καὶ φιλοπονία;  
 ἐκάθευδεν ἀνὴρ ἐπὶ στιβάδος ἐν τῷ πίθῳ βέλτιον  
 ἢ μέγας βασιλεὺς ὑπὸ τοῖς ἐπιχρύσοις ὀρόφοις ἐν  
 τῇ μαλθακῇ κλίνῃ, ἥσθιε τὴν μᾶζαν ἥδιον ἢ σὺ νῦν  
 τὰς Σικελικὰς ἐσθίεις τραπέζας, ἐλούετο ψυχρῷ<sup>1</sup> B  
 τὸ σῶμα πρὸς ἀέρα ξηραίνων ἀντὶ τῶν ὀθονίων,  
 οἷς σὺ ἀπομάττη, φιλοσοφώτατε. πάνυ σοι  
 προσήκει κωμῳδεῖν ἐκεῖνον, ὅτι κατειργάσω τὸν  
 Ξέρξην, ὡς ὁ Θεμιστοκλῆς, ἢ τὸν Δαρεῖον, ὡς ὁ  
 Μακεδὼν Ἀλέξανδρος. εἰ σμικρὰ τὰς Βίβλους  
 ἀνελίσσων ἐμελέτας ὥσπερ ἡμεῖς οἱ πολιτικοὶ καὶ  
 πολυπράγμονες, ἔγνωσ ἂν, ὅπως Ἀλέξανδρος  
 ἀγασθῆναι λέγεται τὴν Διογένους μεγαλοψυχίαν.  
 ἀλλ' οὐκ ἔστι σοι τούτων οὐδέν, ὡς ἐμοὶ δοκεῖ,

<sup>1</sup> ψυχρῷ Naber, θερμῷ Hertlein, MSS.

## TO THE UNEDUCATED CYNICS

than those early Cynics you have strayed so far from Diogenes' plan of life that you thought him an object of pity. But if you did not believe all this that I say about a man whom all the Greeks in the generation of Plato and Aristotle admired next to Socrates and Pythagoras, a man whose pupil was the teacher of the most modest and most wise Zeno,—and it is not likely that they were all deceived about a man as contemptible as you make him out to be in your travesty,—well, in that case, my dear sir, perhaps you might have studied his character more carefully and you would have progressed further in your knowledge of the man. Was there, I ask, a single Greek who was not amazed by the endurance of Diogenes and by his perseverance, which had in it a truly royal greatness of soul? The man used to sleep in his jar on a bed of leaves more soundly than the Great King on his soft couch under a gilded roof; he used to eat his crust<sup>1</sup> with a better appetite than you now eat your Sicilian courses<sup>2</sup>; he used to bathe his body in cold water and dry himself in the open air instead of with the linen towels with which you rub yourself down, my most philosophic friend! It becomes you well to ridicule him because, I suppose, like Themistocles you conquered Xerxes, or Darius like Alexander of Macedon. But if you had the least habit of reading books as I do, though I am a statesman and engrossed in public affairs, you would know how much Alexander is said to have admired Diogenes' greatness of soul. But you care little, I suppose, for any of these things. How should you

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Dio Chrysostom, *Oration* 6. 12, Arnim.

<sup>2</sup> A proverb; Sicily was famous for good cooking; cf. Plato, *Republic* 404 D; Horace, *Odes* 1. 1. 18, "Siculae dapēs."

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VI

σπουδαῖον· πόθεν; πολλοῦ γε καὶ δεῖ· γυναικῶν  
ἀθλίων τεθαύμακας φιλονεικῶν<sup>1</sup> βίον.

Εἰ μὲν οὖν ὁ λόγος τι πλεον ἐποίησεν, οὐκ ἐμὸν  
μᾶλλον ἢ σὸν ἐστι κέρδος· εἰ δὲ οὐδὲν περαίνομεν  
ἐκ τοῦ παραχρήμα περὶ τῶν τοιούτων ἀπνευστὶ  
τὸ δὴ λεγόμενον συνείραντες· ἔστι γὰρ πάρεργον  
ἡμέραιν δυοῖν, ὥς ἴσασιν αἱ Μοῦσαι, μᾶλλον δὲ  
καὶ σὺ<sup>2</sup> αὐτός· παραμένέτω μὲν σοι ὅποσα  
πρόσθεν ἐγνώκεις, ἡμῖν δὲ οὐ μεταμελήσει τῆς  
εἰς τὸν ἄνδρα εὐφημίας.

<sup>1</sup> φιλονεικῶν Hertlein suggests, φιλῶν νεκρῶν, MSS.

<sup>2</sup> σὺ Reiske adds, παραμένέτω μὲν σοι Reiske conjectures,  
lacuna Hertlein, MSS.

## TO THE UNEDUCATED CYNICS

care? Far from it!<sup>1</sup> You admire and emulate the life of wretched women.

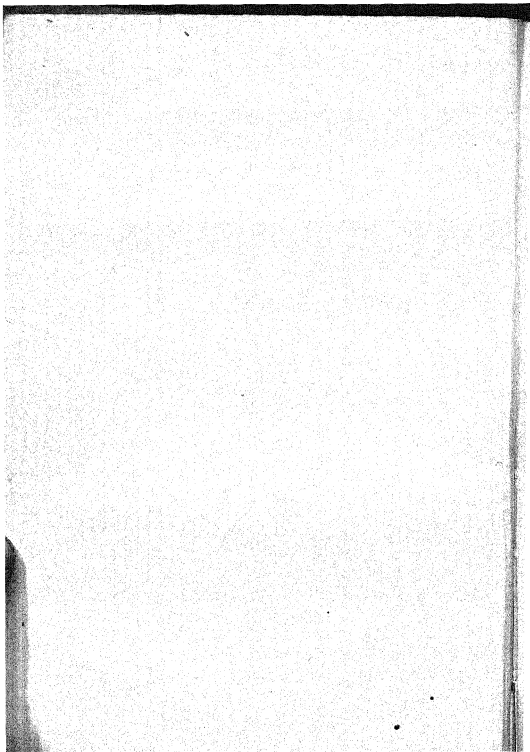
However, if my discourse has improved you at all you will have gained more than I. But even if I accomplish nothing at the moment by writing on such a great subject thus hastily, and, as the saying is, without taking breath<sup>2</sup>—for I gave to it only the leisure of two days, as the Muses or rather you yourself will bear me witness—then do you abide by your former opinions, but I at any rate shall never regret having spoken of that great man with due reverence.

<sup>1</sup> Demosthenes, *De Corona* 47.

<sup>2</sup> Demosthenes, *De Corona*, 308, cf. Vol. I. *Oration* 5. 178 D.



ORATION VII



## INTRODUCTION TO ORATION VII

THE Seventh Oration is directed against the Cynic Heracleios, who had ventured to recite before an audience when Julian was present a myth or allegory in which the gods were irreverently handled. Julian raises the question whether fables and myths are suitable for a Cynic discourse. He names the regular divisions of philosophy and decides that the use of myths may properly be allowed only to ethical philosophers and writers on theology: that myth is intended always as a means of religious teaching and should be addressed to children and those whose intellect does not allow them to envisage the truth without some such assistance. In Sallust's treatise *On the Gods and the World* he gives much the same account of the proper function of myths and divides them into five species, giving examples of each. "To wish to teach the whole truth about the gods to all produces contempt in the foolish, because they cannot understand, and lack of zeal in the good; whereas to conceal the truth by myths prevents the contempt of the foolish and compels the good to practise philosophy."<sup>1</sup> This is precisely the opinion of Julian as expressed

<sup>1</sup> Murray's translation of Sallust in *Four Stages of Greek Religion*, New York, 1912.



## INTRODUCTION TO ORATION VII

in the Fifth, Sixth and Seventh Orations. Though both Julian and Sallust explain the myths away they are never rationalistic, and never offer the least excuse for scepticism. Julian's explanation of the Semele myth,<sup>1</sup> which makes Semele an inspired prophetess and not the mother of Dionysus, tends to the greater glory of the god. The conclusion is that Heracleios should not have used myth at all, but in any case he used the wrong sort and wrote in the wrong spirit. He should have used such a myth as that composed by Prodicus the sophist on the Choice of Heracles at the Crossroads, an allegory which is more than once cited by Julian and was a favourite illustration in later Greek literature.<sup>2</sup>

To show Heraclius what he might have written with propriety Julian adds a parable of his own modelled on that of Prodicus. In this he himself plays the part of a second Heracles, and takes the opportunity to vilify Constantius and point out his own mission of reformer and restorer of order and religion to the Empire. Throughout the parable there are striking resemblances with the First Oration of Dio Chrysostom, and Asmus<sup>3</sup> has made a detailed comparison of the two writers to prove that Julian wrote with Dio before him. In many of these parallels both Julian and Dio can be traced to a common classical source, usually Plato, but there is no doubt that Julian was thoroughly familiar

<sup>1</sup> Oration 7, 219.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. Vol. I, Oration 2. 56 D.

<sup>3</sup> Asmus, *Julian und Dion Chrysostomus*, 1895; cf. Praechter, *Archiv für Geschichte der Philosophie* 5. *Dion Chrysostomus als Quelle Julians*. Julian only once mentions Dio by name, Oration 7, 212 c.

## INTRODUCTION TO ORATION VII

with the work of Dio and often used the same illustrations. Themistius<sup>1</sup> however uses the Prodicus myth in much the same words as Dio, and it is imitated also by Maximus of Tyre.<sup>2</sup>

In conclusion Julian praises the earlier Cynics and criticises the later, in much the same words as he had used in the Sixth Oration.

<sup>1</sup> Themistius, 280 A.

<sup>2</sup> Maximus of Tyre, *Dissertation* 20.

ΙΟΥΔΑΙΑΝΟΥ ΑΥΤΟΚΡΑΤΟΡΟΣ ΠΡΟΣ  
ΗΡΑΚΛΕΙΟΝ ΚΥΝΙΚΟΝ

204

ΠΕΡΙ ΤΟΥΤ ΠΩΣ ΚΥΝΙΣΤΕΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΙ ΠΡΕΠΕΙ ΤΩ ΚΥΝΙ  
ΜΤΘΟΥΣ ΠΛΑΤΤΕΙΝ

Ἡ πολλὰ γίνεται ἐν μακρῷ χρόνῳ· τοῦτο ἐκ  
τῆς κωμωδίας ἀκηκούτι μοι πρῶην ἐπήλθεν ἐκβοῇ-  
σαι, ὅπηνίκα παρακληθέντες ἡκροώμεθα κυνὸς  
οὔτι τορὸν οὐδὲ γενναίου ὑλακτοῦντος, ἀλλ' ὥσπερ  
αἱ τίτθαι μύθους ἄδοντας καὶ οὐδὲ τούτους ὑγιῶς  
διατιθεμένου. παραχρῆμα μὲν οὖν ἐπήλθέ μοι  
διαναστάντι διαλύσαι τὸν σύλλογον· ἐπεὶ δὲ B  
ἐχρῆν ὥσπερ ἐν θεάτρῳ κωμωδουμένων Ἡρακλέους  
καὶ Διονύσου παρὰ τῶν κωμωδῶν ἀκούειν, οὐ τοῦ  
λέγοντος, ἀλλὰ τῶν συνειλεγμένων χάριν ὑπέ-  
μεινα, μᾶλλον δέ, εἰ χρή τι καὶ νεανικώτερον  
εἰπεῖν, ἡμῶν αὐτῶν ἕνεκα καὶ τοῦ μὴ δοκεῖν ὑπὸ  
δεισιδαιμονίας μᾶλλον ἢ διανοίας εὐσεβοῦς καὶ C  
λελογισμένης, ὥσπερ αἱ πελειάδες, ὑπὸ τῶν ῥη-  
ματίων σοβηθεῖς ἀναπτῆναι. ἔμενον δὲ ἐκείνο  
πρὸς ἑμαυτὸν εἰπὼν

Τέτλαθι δὴ, κραδίη, καὶ κύντερον ἄλλο ποτ'  
ἔτλης,  
ἀνάσχου καὶ κυνὸς ληροῦντος ὀλίγον ἡμέρας

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

HOW A CYNIC OUGHT TO BEHAVE, AND WHETHER  
IT IS PROPER FOR HIM TO COMPOSE MYTHS

"TRULY with the lapse of time many things come to pass!"<sup>1</sup> This verse I have heard in a comedy and the other day I was tempted to proclaim it aloud, when by invitation we attended the lecture of a Cynic whose barking was neither distinct nor noble; but he was crooning myths as nurses do, and even these he did not compose in any profitable fashion. For a moment my impulse was to rise and break up the meeting. But though I had to listen as one does when Heracles and Dionysus are being caricatured in the theatre by comic poets,<sup>2</sup> I bore it to the end, not for the speaker's sake but for the sake of the audience, or rather, if I may presume to say so, it was still more for my own sake, so that I might not seem to be moved by superstition rather than by a pious and rational sentiment and to be scared into flight by his miserable words like a timid dove. So I stayed and repeated to myself the famous line "Bear it my heart: yea thou didst of yore endure things yet more shameful."<sup>3</sup> Endure for the brief fraction of a day even

<sup>1</sup> Eupolis fr. 4. <sup>2</sup> Cf. *Misopogon* 366 c. <sup>3</sup> *Odyssey* 20. 18.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

μόριον, οὐ πρῶτον ἀκούεις τῶν θεῶν βλασφημου-  
 μένων, οὐχ οὕτω τὰ κοινὰ πράττομεν καλῶς,  
 οὐχ οὕτω τῶν ἰδίων ἕνεκα σωφρονούμεν, οὐ  
 μὴν οὐδὲ εὐτυχεῖς ἐσμεν, ὥστε τὰς ἀκοὰς 205  
 καθαρὰς ἔχειν ἢ τὸ τελευταῖον γοῦν τὰ ὄμματα  
 μὴ κεχράνθαι τοῖς παντοδαποῖς τουτουὶ τοῦ  
 σιδηροῦ γένους ἀσεβήμασιν. ἐπεὶ δὲ ὥσπερ  
 ἐνδεεῖς ἡμᾶς τῶν τοιούτων κακῶν ἀνέπλησεν οὐκ  
 εὐαγῶν ὁ κύων ῥημάτων τὸν ἄριστον τῶν θεῶν  
 ὀνομάσας, ὡς μήποτε ὠφέλε μήτ' ἐκεῖνος εἰπέιν  
 μήτε ἡμεῖς ἀκοῦσαι, δεῦρο πειραθῶμεν αὐτὸν  
 ἐφ' ὑμῶν διδάξαι, πρῶτον μὲν ὅτι τῷ κυνὶ λόγους B  
 μᾶλλον ἢ μύθους προσήκει γράφειν, εἴτα ὁποίας  
 καὶ τίνας χρὴ ποιεῖσθαι τὰς διασκευὰς τῶν μύθων,  
 εἰ τι ἄρα καὶ φιλοσοφία προσδεῖται τῆς μυθο-  
 γραφίας, ἐπὶ πᾶσι δὲ ὑπὲρ τῆς πρὸς τοὺς θεοὺς  
 εὐλαβείας ὀλίγα διαλέξομαι. τοῦτο γάρ μοι καὶ  
 τῆς εἰς ὑμᾶς παρόδου γέγονεν αἵτιον καίπερ οὐκ  
 ὄντι συγγραφικῶ καὶ τὸ ἐν τῷ πλήθει λέγειν  
 ὥσπερ ἄλλο τι τῶν ἐπαχθῶν καὶ σοφιστικῶν  
 τὸν ἔμπροσθεν χρόνον παραιτησαμένῳ. μικρὰ δὲ C  
 ὑπὲρ τοῦ μύθου καθάπερ τινὰ γενεαλογίαν ἴσως  
 οὐκ ἀνάρμοστον ἐμοί τε φάναι ὑμῖν τε ἀκοῦσαι.

Τὴν μὲν οὖν ἀρχὴν ὁπόθεν ἠϋρέθη καὶ ὅστις ὁ  
 πρῶτος ἐπιχειρήσας τὸ ψεῦδος πιθανῶς συν-  
 θεῖναι πρὸς ὠφέλειαν ἢ ψυχαγωγίαν τῶν ἀκρω-  
 μένων, οὐ μᾶλλον εὖροι τις ἂν ἢ εἰ τις ἐπιχειρήσειε  
 τὸν πρῶτον πταρόντα ἢ χρεμψάμενον ἀναζητεῖν.  
 εἰ δέ, ὥσπερ ἱππεῖς ἐν Θράκῃ καὶ Θετταλίᾳ, D

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

a babbling Cynic! It is not the first time that thou hast had to hear the gods blasphemed! Our state is not so well governed, our private life is not so virtuous, in a word we are not so favoured by fortune that we can keep our ears pure or at any rate our eyes at least undefiled by the many and various impieties of this iron race. And now as though we had not enough of such vileness this Cynic fills our ears with his blasphemies, and has uttered the name of the highest of the gods in such wise as would he had never spoken nor I heard! But since he has done this, come, let me in your presence try to teach him this lesson; first that it is more becoming for a Cynic to write discourses than myths; secondly, what sort of adaptations of the myths he ought to make, if indeed philosophy really needs mythology at all; and finally I shall have a few words to say about reverence for the gods. For it is with this aim that I appear before you, I who have no talent for writing and who have hitherto avoided addressing the general public, as I have avoided all else that is tedious and sophistical. But perhaps it is not unsuitable for me to say and for you to hear a few words about myth in general as a sort of genealogy of that kind of writing.

Now one could no more discover where myth was originally invented and who was the first to compose fiction in a plausible manner for the benefit or entertainment of his hearers, than if one were to try to find out who was the first man that sneezed or the first horse that neighed. But as cavalry arose in Thrace and Thessaly<sup>1</sup> and archers and the lighter

<sup>1</sup> Ἰππεὺς ἐν Θερραλίᾳ καὶ Θράκῃ was a well-known proverb; cf. *Oration* 2. 63 c, d.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

τοξόται δὲ καὶ τὰ κουφότερα τῶν ὅπλων ἐν Ἰνδία  
καὶ Κρήτῃ καὶ Καρία ἀνεφάνη,<sup>1</sup> τῇ φύσει τῆς  
χώρας ἀκολουθούντων οἶμαι τῶν ἐπιτηδευμάτων,  
οὕτω τις ὑπολαμβάνει καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν ἄλλων πραγ-  
μάτων, ἐν οἷς ἕκαστα τιμᾶται, μάλιστα παρὰ  
τούτων αὐτὰ καὶ πρῶτον ἠγρήσθαι τῶν ἀγελαίων  
ἔοικεν ἀνθρώπων εἶναι τό γε ἐξ ἀρχῆς ὁ μῦθος 206  
εὖρημα, καὶ διαμένει ἐξ ἐκείνου μέχρι καὶ νῦν παρ'  
αὐτοῖς πολιτευόμενον τὸ πρᾶγμα ὥσπερ ἄλλο τι  
τῶν ἀκροαμάτων, αὐλὸς καὶ κιθάρα, τέρψινος  
ἐνεκα καὶ ψυχαγωγίας. ὥσπερ γὰρ οἱ<sup>2</sup> ὄρνιθες  
ἵπτασθαι καὶ νεῖν οἱ<sup>3</sup> ἰχθύες αἱ τε ἔλαφοι θέιν  
ἐπειδὴ πεφύκασιν οὐδὲν τοῦ διδαχθῆναι προσ-  
δέονται, καὶ δῆσῃ τις καὶ καθείρξῃ, πειράται  
ὁμῶς χρῆσθαι τούτοις τοῖς μορίοις, πρὸς ἃ σύν-  
οιδεν αὐτοῖς πεφυκόσι, ταυτὶ τὰ ζῷα, οὕτως οἶμαι  
καὶ τὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων γένος οὐκ ἄλλο τι τὴν B  
ψυχὴν ἔχον ἢ λόγον καὶ ἐπιστήμην ὥσπερ ἐγκαθ-  
ειργμένην, ἧ δὴ καὶ λέγουσιν οἱ σοφοὶ δύναμιν,  
ἐπὶ τὸ μαυθάνειν τε<sup>4</sup> καὶ ζητεῖν καὶ πολυπραγμον-  
εῖν, ὡς πρὸς οἰκειότατον ἑαυτῷ τῶν ἔργων,  
τρέπεται καὶ ὅτῳ μὲν εὐμενὴς θεὸς ταχέως ἔλυσσε  
τὰ δεσμὰ καὶ τὴν δύναμιν εἰς ἐνέργειαν ἤγαγε,  
τούτῳ πάρεστιν εὐθὺς ἐπιστήμη, τοῖς δεδεμένοις  
δὲ ἔτι, καθάπερ οἶμαι Ἰξίων νεφέλῃ τινὶ<sup>5</sup> ἀντὶ τῆς C  
θεοῦ λέγεται παραναπαύσασθαι, τούτοις ἀντ'  
ἀληθοῦς ψευδῆς<sup>6</sup> ἐντέτηκε δόξα· γίνεταί γάρ

<sup>1</sup> After *Karia* Reiske suggests *ἀνέφανη*.

<sup>2</sup> οἱ Cobet adds.

<sup>3</sup> οἱ Cobet adds.

<sup>4</sup> τε Hertlein suggests, τι MSS.

<sup>5</sup> Ἰξίων νεφέλῃ τινὶ Cobet, lacuna Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>6</sup> τούτοις ἀντ' ἀληθοῦς ψευδῆς Cobet, lacuna Hertlein, MSS.,  
ἐντέτηκε Wright, τέτηκε Hertlein, MSS.

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

sort of weapons in India, Crete and Caria—since the customs of the people were I suppose adapted to the nature of the country,—just so we may assume about other things as well, that where anything is highly prized by a nation it was first discovered by that nation rather than by any other. On this assumption then it seems likely that myth was originally the invention of men given to pastoral pursuits, and from that day to this the making of myths is still peculiarly cultivated by them, just as they first invented instruments of music, the flute and the lyre, for their pleasure and entertainment. For just as it is the nature of birds to fly and of fish to swim and of stags to run, and hence they need not be taught to do so; and even if one bind or imprison these animals they try none the less to use those special parts of themselves for the purpose for which they know they are naturally adapted; even so I think the human race whose soul is no other than reason and knowledge imprisoned so to speak in the body—the philosophers call it a potentiality—even so I say the human race inclines to learning, research and study, as of all tasks most congenial to it. And when a kindly god without delay looses a man's fetters and brings that potentiality into activity, then on the instant knowledge is his: whereas in those who are still imprisoned false opinion instead of true is implanted, just as, I think, Ixion is said to have embraced a sort of cloud instead of the goddess.<sup>1</sup> And hence they produce wind-eggs<sup>2</sup> and monstrous

<sup>1</sup> i.e. Hera; cf. Pindar, *Pythian* 2. 20 foll.; Dio Chrysostom 4. 130, Arnim.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. Plato, *Theaetetus* 151 E.



## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

ἐντεῦθεν αὐτοῖς<sup>1</sup> τὰ ὑπηνέμια καὶ τερατώδη ταυτὶ  
 τῆς ἀληθοῦς ἐπιστήμης οἷον εἰδωλα ἅττα καὶ  
 σκιαί· πράττουσι γοῦν πρὸ τῆς τῶν ἀληθῶν ἐπι-  
 στήμης τὰ ψεύδη καὶ διδάσκουσὶ γε μάλα προθύμ-  
 ως καὶ μανθάνουσιν ὥσπερ οἶμαι χρηστόν τι καὶ  
 θαυμαστόν. εἰ δ' ὅλως χρή τι καὶ ὑπὲρ τῶν τοὺς  
 μύθους τὸ πρῶτον πλασάντων ἀπολογήσασθαι, D  
 δοκοῦσί μοι ταῖς τῶν παιδίων ψυχαῖς, ὥσπερ αἱ  
 τίτθαι περὶ τὰς ὀδοντοφυΐας κνησιῶσιν αὐτοῖς  
 σκύτινα ἅττα προσαρτῶσι<sup>2</sup> ταῖν χεροῖν, ἵνα αὐτῶν  
 παραμυθήσωνται τὸ πάθος, οὕτω δὲ καὶ οὗτοι τῷ  
 ψυχαρῖῳ πτεροφυοῦντι καὶ ποθοῦντι πλέον εἰδέναι  
 τι, διδάσκεσθαι δὲ οὐπω τάληθῇ δυναμένῳ ταῦτα  
 ἐποχετεύειν, ὥσπερ ἄρδοντες ἄρουραν διψῶσαν,  
 ἵνα δὴ οἶμαι αὐτῶν τὸν γαργαλισμὸν καὶ τὴν  
 ὀδύνην παραμυθήσωνται.

Τοῦ δὲ τοιοῦτου προβαίνοντος καὶ παρὰ τοῖς 207.  
 "Ελλησιν εὐδοκιμοῦντος, εἴλκυσαν ἐντεῦθεν οἱ  
 ποιηταὶ τὸν αἶνον, ὃς τοῦ μύθου διαφέρει τῷ μὴ  
 πρὸς παῖδας, ἀλλὰ πρὸς ἄνδρας πεποιήσθαι καὶ  
 μὴ ψυχαγωγίαν μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ παραίνεσιν ἔχειν  
 τινά. βούλεται γὰρ ἐπικρυπτόμενος παραινέειν τε  
 καὶ διδάσκειν, ὅταν ὁ λέγων τὸ φανερώς εἰπεῖν  
 εὐλαβῆται, τὴν παρὰ τῶν ἀκουόντων ὑφορώμενος B  
 ἀπέχθειαν. οὕτω τοι καὶ Ἡσίοδος αὐτὸ φαίνεται  
 πεποιηκώς· ὁ δὲ μετὰ τοῦτον Ἀρχίλοχος ὥσπερ  
 ἡδυσμά τι περιτιθεῖς τῇ ποιήσει, μύθοις οὐκ  
 ὀλιγάκις ἐχρήσατο ὁρῶν, ὡς εἰκός, τὴν μὲν ὑπό-

<sup>1</sup> αὐτοῖς Wright, αὐτῷ Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>2</sup> προσαρτῶσι Hertlein suggests, προσαρτᾶν MSS.

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

births, mere phantoms and shadows so to speak of true science. And thus instead of genuine science they profess false doctrines, and are very zealous in learning and teaching such doctrines, as though forsooth they were something useful and admirable. But if I am bound to say something in defence of those who originally invented myths, I think they wrote them for childish souls: and I liken them to nurses who hang leathern toys to the hands of children when they are irritated by teething, in order to ease their suffering: so those mythologists wrote for the feeble soul whose wings are just beginning to sprout, and who, though still incapable of being taught the truth, is yearning for further knowledge, and they poured in a stream of myths like men who water a thirsty field, so as to soothe their irritation and pangs.<sup>1</sup>

Then when the myth was gaining ground and coming into favour in Greece, poets developed from it the fable with a moral, which differs from the myth in that the latter is addressed to children and the former to men, and is designed not merely to entertain them but conveys moral exhortation besides. For the man who employs fable aims at moral exhortation and instruction, though he conceals his aim and takes care not to speak openly, for fear of alienating his hearers. Hesiod, for instance, seems to have written with this in view. And after him Archilochus often employed myths,<sup>2</sup> adorning and as it were seasoning his poetry with them, probably because he

<sup>1</sup> The whole passage echoes Plato, *Phaedrus* 251.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. Archilochus *fr.* 86, 89; Archilochus used the beast-fable or parable: Julian here ignores his own distinction and uses the wider term 'myth.' Hesiod used myth as well as fable.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

θεσιν, ἣν μετῆει, τῆς τοιαύτης ψυχαγωγίας ἐνδεῶς ἔχουσιν, σαφῶς δὲ ἐγνωκώς, ὅτι στερομένη μύθου ποίησις ἐποποιῖα μόνον ἐστίν, ἐστέρηται δέ, ὡς ἂν εἴποι τις, ἑαυτῆς, οὐ γὰρ ἔτι λείπεται ποίησις, ἡδύσματα ταῦτα παρὰ τῆς ποιητικῆς Μούσης ἐδρέψατο, καὶ παρέθηκε γὰρ αὐτοῦ τούτου χάριν, ὅπως μὴ σίλλογράφος τις, ἀλλὰ ποιητὴς νομισθεῖη.

Ὁ δὲ δὴ τῶν μύθων Ὅμηρος ἢ Θουκυδίδης ἢ Πλάτων, ἢ ὅ, τι βούλει καλεῖν αὐτόν, Αἰσωπος ἦν ὁ Σάμιος, δούλος τὴν τύχην<sup>1</sup> μᾶλλον ἢ τὴν προαίρεσιν, οὐκ ἄφρων μὲν<sup>2</sup> οὐδὲ κατ' αὐτὸ τοῦτο ἀνὴρ. ᾧ γὰρ ὁ νόμος οὐ μετεδίδου παρρησίας, τούτῳ προσήκον ἦν ἐσκιαγραφημένας τὰς συμβουλὰς καὶ πεποικιλμένας ἡδονῇ καὶ χάριτι παραφέρειν, ὥσπερ οἶμαι τῶν ἱατρῶν οἱ μὲν ἐλεύθεροι τὸ δέον ἐπιτάττουσιν, ἐὰν δὲ ἅμα τις οἰκέτης γένηται τὴν D  
τύχην καὶ τὴν τέχνην ἱατρός, πράγματα ἔχει κολακεύειν ἅμα καὶ θεραπεύειν τὸν δεσπότην ἀναγκαζόμενος. εἰ μὲν οὖν καὶ τῷ κυνὶ προσήκει ταύτης τῆς δουλείας, λεγέτω, γραφέτω, παραχωρέτω τῆς μυθολογίας αὐτῷ πᾶς ὅστις οὖν, εἰ δὲ μόνος εἶναι φησιν ἐλεύθερος, ἐπὶ τί χρήσεται τοῖς μύθοις, οὐκ οἶδα. πότερον ἵνα τὸ πικρὸν καὶ δάκνον τῆς συμβουλῆς ἡδονῇ καὶ χάριτι κεράσας ἅμα τε ὀνήσῃ καὶ ἀποφύγῃ τὸ 208  
προσλαβεῖν τι παρὰ τοῦ ὀνισμένου κακόν; ἀλλὰ τοῦτό ἐστι λίαν δουλοπρεπές. ἀλλ' ἄμεινον ἂν τις διδαχθεῖη μὴ τὰ πράγματα ἀκούων αὐτὰ μηδέ

<sup>1</sup> τὴν τύχην Cobet, οὐ τὴν τύχην Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>2</sup> μὲν Hertlein suggests, μὲν MSS.

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

saw that his subject matter needed something of this sort to make it attractive, and he well knew that poetry without myth is merely versification<sup>1</sup> and lacks, one may say, its essential characteristic, and so ceases to be poetry at all. Therefore he culled these sweets from the Muse of Poetry and offered them to his readers, in order that he might not be ranked merely as a writer of satire but might be counted a poet.

But the Homer of myths, or their Thucydides, or Plato, or whatever we must call him, was Aesop of Samos, who was a slave by the accident of birth rather than by temperament, and he proved his sagacity by this very use of fable. For since the law did not allow him freedom of speech, he had no resource but to shadow forth his wise counsels and trick them out with charms and graces and so serve them up to his hearers. Just so, I think, physicians who are free-born men prescribe what is necessary, but when a man happens to be a slave by birth and a physician by profession, he is forced to take pains to flatter and cure his master at the same time. Now if our Cynic also is subject to this sort of slavery, let him recite myths, let him write them, and let everyone else under the sun leave to him the rôle of mythologist. But since he asserts that he alone is free, I do not know what need he has of myths. Does he need to temper the harshness and severity of his advice with sweetness and charm, so that he may at once benefit mankind and avoid being harmed by one whom he has benefited? Nay, that is too much like a slave. Moreover, would any man be better taught by not

<sup>1</sup> Plato, *Phaedo* 61 B.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

τὰ ἐπ' αὐτοῖς ὀνόματα κατὰ τὸν κωμικὸν τὴν  
 σκάφην σκάφην λέγοντα; ἀλλ' ἀντὶ τοῦ μὲν  
 δεινός τὸν Φαέθοντα τί<sup>1</sup> δέον ὀνομάσαι; τί δὲ B  
 χραίνειν οὐκ εὐαγῶς τὴν ἐπωνυμίαν τοῦ βασιλέως  
 Ἑλλίου; τίς δὲ ὁ Πᾶν καὶ τίς ὁ Ζεὺς τῶν χαμαὶ  
 ἐρχομένων ἀνθρώπων ἄξιός τε καλεῖσθαι, ἢ ἐκεῖθεν  
 ἐπ' αὐτοὺς μεταθῶμεν ἡμῶν τὰς διανοίας; καίτοι,  
 εἰ καὶ τοῦτο οἷόν τε ἦν, ἄμεινον ἦν αὐτοὺς ὀνομά-  
 σαι τοὺς ἀνθρώπους. ἦ γὰρ οὐχ οὕτω κρεῖττον  
 ἦν εἰπεῖν ἀνθρωπικὰ θεμένους ὀνόματα; μᾶλλον  
 δὲ οὐδὲ θεμένους, ἥρκει γὰρ ὅσα περ ἡμῖν οἱ γονεῖς C  
 ἔθεντο. ἀλλ' εἰ μήτε μαθεῖν ἐστὶ ῥᾶον<sup>2</sup> διὰ τοῦ  
 πλάσματος μήτε τῷ Κυνικῷ πρέπον πλάττειν τὰ  
 τοιαῦτα, τοῦ χάριν οὐκ ἐφεισάμεθα τοῦ πολυτε-  
 λοῦς ἀναλώματος, πρὸς δὲ δὴ καὶ ἐφθείραμεν τὸν  
 χρόνον πλάττοντες καὶ συντιθέντες μυθάρια, εἴτα  
 λογογραφοῦντες καὶ ἐκμανθάνοντες;

Ἄλλ' ἴσως ὁ μὲν λόγος οὗ φησι δεῖν ἀντὶ τῶν  
 ἀληθῶν καὶ μὴ πεπλασμένων τὰ ψευδῆ καὶ πε- D  
 πλασμένα παρὰ τοῦ κυνός, ᾧ μόνῳ τῆς ἐλευθερίας  
 μέτεστιν, ἐν τοῖς κοινοῖς ἄδεσθαι συλλόγοις, ἢ  
 συνήθεια δὲ οὕτω<sup>3</sup> γέγονεν ἀπὸ Διογένους ἀρξαμένη  
 καὶ Κράτητος ἄχρι τῶν ἐφεξῆς. οὐδὲν οὐδαμοῦ  
 παράδειγμα τοιοῦτον εὐρήσεις· ἐκεῖνο γὰρ ἀφίημι  
 τέως, ὅτι τῷ Κυνικῷ τὸ νόμισμα παραχαράττοντι

<sup>1</sup> τί δέον ὀνομάσαι; τί Reiske, δέον ὀνομάσαι, τὸν Hertlein MSS.

<sup>2</sup> ῥᾶον Hertlein suggests, ῥᾳδίον MSS.

<sup>3</sup> οὕτω Hertlein suggests, αὐτῷ MSS.

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

hearing facts as they really are, or called by their real names, like the comic poet who calls a spade a spade?<sup>1</sup> What need to speak of Phaethon instead of So-and-so? What need sacrilegiously to profane the title of King Helios? Who among men that walk here below<sup>2</sup> is worthy to be called Pan or Zeus, as though we should ascribe to those gods our human understanding? And yet if indeed this were possible it would have been better to give the men their own names. Would it not have been better to speak of them thus and to bestow on them human names, or rather not bestow, for those that our parents gave us were enough? Well then if it is neither easier to learn by means of fiction, nor appropriate for the Cynic to invent that sort of thing at all, why did we not spare that wasteful expense,<sup>3</sup> and moreover why did we waste our time in inventing and composing trivial myths and then making stories of them and learning them by heart?

But perhaps you will say that though reason asserts that the Cynic, who alone of men can claim to be free, ought not to invent and compose lying fictions instead of the unvarnished truth and then recite these in public assemblies, nevertheless the custom began with Diogenes and Crates, and has been maintained from that time by all Cynics. My answer is that nowhere will you find a single example of such a custom. For the moment I do not insist on the fact that it in no wise becomes a Cynic who must "give a new stamp to the common currency"<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Literally a boat: a proverb; *Anonym. Com. Gr. Frag.* 199. <sup>2</sup> *Iliad* 5. 442; Hesiod, *Theogony* 272.

<sup>3</sup> An echo of Plutarch, *Antonius* 28: τὸ πολυτελέστατον, ὡς Ἀντιφῶν εἶπεν, ἀνάλωμα, τὸν χρόνον.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. *Oration* 6. 188 A, B.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

τῇ συνηθείᾳ προσέχειν οὐδαμῶς προσήκει, τῷ  
 λόγῳ δὲ αὐτῷ μόνῳ, καὶ τὸ ποιητέον εὐρίσκειν 209  
 οἴκοθεν, ἀλλ' οὐ μανθάνειν ἔξωθεν. εἰ δ' Ἀντι-  
 σθένης ὁ Σωκρατικός ὥσπερ ὁ Ξενοφῶν ἔνια  
 διὰ τῶν μύθων ἀπήγγελλε, μήτι<sup>1</sup> τοῦτό σε ἐξα-  
 πατάτω· καὶ γὰρ μικρὸν ὕστερον ὑπὲρ τούτου σοι  
 διαλέξομαι.<sup>2</sup> νῦν δὲ ἐκείνῳ μοι πρὸς τῶν Μουσῶν  
 φράσον ὑπὲρ τοῦ Κυνισμοῦ, πότερον ἀπόνειά τις  
 ἐστι καὶ βίος οὐκ ἀνθρώπινος, ἀλλὰ θηριώδης  
 ψυχῆς διμίθεις οὐδὲν καλόν, οὐδὲν σπουδαῖον  
 οὐδὲ ἀγαθὸν νομιζούσης; δοίη γὰρ ἂν ὑπολα- B  
 βεῖν πολλοῖς περὶ αὐτοῦ ταῦτα Οἰνόμαος. εἴ τί  
 σοι τοῦ ταῦτα γοῦν ἐπελθεῖν ἐμέλησεν, ἐπέγνως  
 ἂν σαφῶς ἐν τῇ τοῦ κυνὸς αὐτοφωνίᾳ καὶ τῷ  
 κατὰ τῶν χρηστηρίων καὶ πᾶσιν ἀπλῶς οἷς  
 ἔγραψεν ὁ ἀνὴρ. τοιούτου δὲ ὄντος τοῦ πράγμα-  
 τος, ὥστε ἀνηρῆσθαι μὲν ἅπασαν τὴν πρὸς τοὺς  
 θεοὺς εὐλάβειαν, ἡτιμάσθαι δὲ πᾶσαν ἀνθρωπίνην  
 φρόνησιν, νόμον δὲ μὴ τὸν ὁμώνυμον τῷ καλῷ καὶ  
 δικαίῳ πεπατῆσθαι μόνον; ἀλλὰ καὶ τοὺς ἐκ τῶν C  
 θεῶν ἡμῖν ὥσπερ ἐγγραφέντας ταῖς ψυχαῖς, ὑφ'  
 ὧν πάντες ἀδιδάκτως εἶναι θεῖόν τι πεπεύσμεθα  
 καὶ πρὸς τοῦτο ἀφορᾶν ἐπ' αὐτό τε οἶμαι σπεύδειν  
 οὕτω διατιθέμενοι τὰς ψυχὰς πρὸς αὐτὸ ὥσπερ  
 οἶμαι πρὸς τὸ φῶς τὰ βλέποντα, πρὸς τούτῳ δὲ εἰ  
 καὶ ὁ δεῦτερος ἐξελαύνοιτο νόμος ἱερὸς ὧν φύσει  
 καὶ θεῖος, ὁ τῶν ἀλλοτρίων πάντα καὶ πάντως

<sup>1</sup> μήτι Cobet μήτοι Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>2</sup> διαλέξομαι Cobet, διηγῆσομαι Spanheim, Hertlein, V illegible.

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

to pay any attention to custom, but only to pure reason, and he ought to discover within himself what is right for him to do and not learn it from without. And do not be misled by the fact that Antisthenes the disciple of Socrates, and Xenophon too, sometimes expressed themselves by means of myths; for I shall have something to say to you on this point in a moment. But now in the Muses' name answer me this question about the Cynic philosophy. Are we to think it a sort of madness, a method of life not suitable for a human being, but rather a brutal attitude of mind which reckes naught of the beautiful, the honourable, or the good? For Oenomaus<sup>1</sup> would make many people hold this view of it. If you had taken any trouble to study the subject, you would have learned this from that Cynic's "Direct Inspiration of Oracles" and his work "Against the Oracles," in short from everything that he wrote. This then is his aim, to do away with all reverence for the gods, to bring dishonour on all human wisdom, to trample on all law that can be identified with honour and justice, and more than this, to trample on those laws which have been as it were engraved on our souls by the gods, and have impelled us all to believe without teaching that the divine exists, and to direct our eyes to it and to yearn towards it: for our souls are disposed towards it as eyes towards the light. Furthermore, suppose that one should discard also that second law which is sanctified both by nature and by God, I mean the law that bids us keep our hands altogether and utterly from the property of

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Oration* 6. 187 c.



## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

ἀπέχεσθαι κελεύων καὶ μήτε ἐν λόγῳ μήτε ἐν ἔργῳ  
 μήτε ἐν αὐταῖς ταῖς λανθανούσαις τῆς ψυχῆς D  
 ἐνεργείαις ταῦτα ἐπιτρέπων συγχεῖν, ὅσπερ ἡμῖν  
 καὶ τῆς τελειοτάτης ἐστὶν ἡγεμῶν δικαιοσύνης·  
 ἄρ' οὐκ ἔστι βαράθρου τὸ πρᾶγμα ἄξιον; ἄρ' οὐ  
 τοὺς ταῦτα ἐπαινοῦντας ὥσπερ τοὺς φαρμακοὺς  
 ἐχρῆν οὐ θύσθλοις παιομένους<sup>1</sup> ἐλαύνεσθαι·  
 κουφοτέρα γάρ ἐστι τῶν ἀδικημάτων ἢ ζημία·  
 λίθοις δὲ βαλλομένους ἀπολωλέναι; διαφέρουσι  
 γὰρ οὗτοι τί, πρὸς τῶν θεῶν εἰπέ μοι, τῶν ἐπ' 210  
 ἐρημίας ληστευόντων καὶ κατειληφόντων τὰς  
 ἀκτὰς ἐπὶ τῷ λυμαίνεσθαι τοῖς καταπλέουσι;  
 καταφρονοῦντες θανάτου, φασὶν ὥσπερ οὐ  
 κἀκείνοις συνομαρτούσης ταυτησὶ τῆς ἀπονοίας.  
 φησὶ γοῦν ὁ καθ' ὑμᾶς μὲν ποιητῆς καὶ μυθολόγος,  
 ὥς δὲ ὁ Πύθιος λησταῖς χρωμένοις ἀνείλεν, ἥρως  
 καὶ δαίμων, ὑπὲρ τῶν ληζομένων τὴν θάλατταν

Οἶά τε ληιστῆρες, ὑπεῖρ ἅλα τοί τ' ἀλόωνται  
 Ψυχὰς παρθέμενοι.

B

τί οὖν ἔτι ἕτερον ζητεῖς ὑπὲρ τῆς ἀπονοίας τῶν  
 ληστῶν μάρτυρα; πλὴν εἰ μὴ καὶ ἀνδρειότερους  
 ἂν εἴποι τις τῶν τοιούτων κυνῶν ἐκείνους τοὺς  
 ληστάς, ἱταμωτέρους δὲ τῶν ληστῶν ἐκείνων τοὺς  
 κύνας τουτουσί. οἱ μὲν γὰρ συνειδότες αὐτοῖς  
 οὕτω μοχθηρὸν τὸν βίον οὐ μᾶλλον διὰ τὸ τοῦ  
 θανάτου δέος ἢ τὴν αἰσχύνην τὰς ἐρημίας προ-  
 βάλλονται, οἱ δ' ἄρα περιπατοῦσιν<sup>2</sup> ἐν τῷ μέσῳ C  
 τὰ κοινὰ νόμιμα συγχέοντες, οὐχὶ τῷ κρείττονα

<sup>1</sup> παιομένους Cobet, πολεμουμένους Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>2</sup> ἄρα περιπατοῦσιν Hertlein suggests, ἀναστρέφονται, καὶ  
 περιπατοῦσιν Cobet, ἀναπατοῦσιν MSS.

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

others, and permits us neither by word or deed or in the inmost and secret activities of our souls to confound such distinctions, since the law is our guide to the most perfect justice—is not this conduct worthy of the pit?<sup>1</sup> And ought not those who applauded such views to have been driven forth, not by blows with wands, like scapegoats,<sup>2</sup> for that penalty is too light for such crimes, but put to death by stoning? For tell me, in Heaven's name, how are such men less criminal than bandits who infest lonely places and haunt the coasts in order to despoil navigators? Because, as people say, they despise death; as though bandits were not inspired by the same frenzied courage! So says at any rate he<sup>3</sup> who with you counts as a poet and mythologist, though, as a Pythian god proclaimed to certain bandits who sought his oracle, he was a hero and divinity—I mean where, speaking of pirates of the sea, he says: "Like pirates who wander over the sea, staking their lives."<sup>4</sup> What better witness can you require for the desperate courage of bandits? Except indeed that one might say that bandits are more courageous than Cynics of this sort, while the Cynics are more reckless than they. For pirates, well aware as they are how worthless is the life they lead, take cover in desert places as much from shame as from the fear of death: whereas the Cynics go up and down in our midst subverting the institutions of society, and that not

<sup>1</sup> The pit or chasm at Athens into which the bodies of criminals were thrown; cf. Xenophon, *Hellenica* 1. 7. 20.

<sup>2</sup> For the ceremony of driving out the scapegoat see Harrison, *Prolegomena to Greek Religion* 97; Frazer, *Golden Bough*, Vol. 3, p. 93. <sup>3</sup> i.e. Homer. <sup>4</sup> *Odyssey* 3. 73.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

καὶ καθαρωτέραν, ἀλλὰ τῷ χείρονα καὶ βδελυρωτέραν ἐπεισάγειν πολιτείαν.

Τὰς ἀναφερομένας δὲ εἰς τὸν Διογένη τραγωδίας, οὐσας μὲν καὶ ὁμολογουμένως <sup>1</sup> Κυνικοῦ τινος συγγράμματα, ἀμφισβητουμένας δὲ κατὰ τοῦτο μόνον, εἴτε τοῦ διδασκάλου, τοῦ Διογένους, εἰσίν, D εἴτε τοῦ μαθητοῦ Φιλίσκου, τίς οὐκ ἂν ἐπελθὼν βδελύξαιτο καὶ νομίσειεν ὑπερβολὴν ἀρρητουργίας οὐδὲ ταῖς ἐταίραις ἀπολελείφθαι; ταῖς Οἰνομάου δὲ ἐντυχὼν ἔγραψε γὰρ καὶ τραγωδίας τοῖς λόγοις τοῖς ἑαυτοῦ παραπλησίας, ἀρρήτων ἀρρητότερα καὶ κακῶν πέρα, καὶ οὐκέθ' ὅ, τι φῶ περὶ αὐτῶν ἀξίως ἔχω, κἂν τὰ Μαγνήτων κακὰ, κἂν τὸ Τερμέριον, κἂν πᾶσαν ἀπλῶς αὐτοῖς ἐπιφθέγγωμαι τὴν τραγωδίαν μετὰ τοῦ σατύρου 211 καὶ τῆς κωμωδίας καὶ τοῦ μίμου, οὕτω πᾶσα μὲν αἰσχροτής, πᾶσα δὲ ἀπόνοια πρὸς ὑπερβολὴν ἐν ἐκείναις τῷ ἀνδρὶ πεφιλοτέχνηται· καὶ εἰ μὲν ἐκ τούτων τις ἀξιοῖ τὸν Κυνισμόν ὁποῖός τις ἐστὶν ἡμῖν ἐπιδείξαι, βλασφημῶν τοὺς θεοὺς, ὑλακτῶν πρὸς ἅπαντας, ὅπερ ἔφην ἀρχόμενος, ἴτω, χωρεῖτω,<sup>2</sup> γῆν πρὸ γῆς, ὅποι βούλοιο· εἰ δ', ὅπερ ὁ θεὸς ἔφη Διογένει, τὸ νόμισμα παραχαράξας ἐπὶ τὴν πρὸ ταύτης εἰρημένην ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ συμβουλήν τρέποιο, τὸ Γυνῶθι σαυτόν, ὅπερ ζηλώσαντες ἐπὶ τῶν ἔργων Διογένης καὶ Κράτης φαίνονται, τοῦτο ἤδη τοῦ παντὸς ἀξίου ἔγωγε φαίην ἂν ἀνδρὶ καὶ

<sup>1</sup> ὁμολογουμένως Cobet, ὁμολογουμένας Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>2</sup> χωρεῖτω Hertlein suggests, χαιρέτω MSS.

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

by introducing a better and purer state of things but a worse and more corrupt state.

Now as for the tragedies ascribed to Diogenes, which are, and are admitted to be, the composition of some Cynic—the only point in dispute being whether they are by the master himself, Diogenes, or by his disciple Philiscus,—what reader of these would not abhor them, and find in them an excess of infamy not to be surpassed even by courtesans? However, let him go on to read the tragedies of Oenomaus—for he too wrote tragedies to match his discourses—and he will find that they are more inconceivably infamous, that they transgress the very limits of evil; in fact I have no words to describe them adequately, and in vain should I cite in comparison the horrors of Magnesia,<sup>1</sup> the wickedness of Termerus<sup>2</sup> or the whole of tragedy put together, along with satiric drama, comedy and the mime: with such art has their author displayed in those works every conceivable vileness and folly in their most extreme form.

Now if from such works any man chooses to demonstrate to us the character of the Cynic philosophy, and to blaspheme the gods and bark at all men, as I said when I began, let him go, let him depart to the uttermost parts of the earth whithersoever he pleases. But if he do as the god enjoined on Diogenes, and first "give a new stamp to the common currency," then devote himself to the advice uttered earlier by the god, the precept "Know Thyself," which Diogenes and Crates evidently followed in their actual practice, then I say that this is wholly worthy of one who desires to be a

<sup>1</sup> A proverb; cf. Archilochus *fr.* 27, Bergk.

<sup>2</sup> A robber whom Theseus killed; Plutarch, *Theseus* 11.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

στρατηγεῖν καὶ φιλοσοφεῖν ἐθέλοντι. τί δὲ εἶπεν  
 ὁ θεός, ἄρ' ἴσμεν; ὅτι τῆς τῶν πολλῶν αὐτῷ δόξης  
 ἐπέταξεν ὑπερορᾶν καὶ παραχαράττειν οὐ τὴν C  
 ἀλήθειαν, ἀλλὰ τὸ νόμισμα. τὸ δὲ Γνώθι σπαντὸν  
 ἐν ποτέρᾳ θησόμεθα μοίρα; πότερον ἐν τῇ τοῦ  
 νομίσματος; ἢ τοῦτό γε αὐτὸ τῆς ἀληθείας εἶναι  
 κεφάλαιον θήσομεν καὶ τρόπον εἰρῆσθαι τοῦ  
 Παραχάραξον τὸ νόμισμα διὰ τῆς <sup>1</sup> Γνώθι σπαντὸν  
 ἀποφάσεως; ὥσπερ γὰρ ὁ τὰ νομιζόμενα παντά-  
 πασιν ἀτιμάσας, ἐπ' αὐτὴν δὲ ἤκων τὴν ἀλήθειαν  
 οὐδ' ὑπὲρ ἑαυτοῦ τοῖς νομιζομένοις, ἀλλὰ τοῖς  
 ὄντως οὖσι θήσεται, οὕτως οἶμαι καὶ ὁ γνοὺς D  
 ἑαυτὸν ὅπερ ἔστιν ἀκριβῶς εἴσεται καὶ οὐχ ὅπερ  
 νομίζεται. πότερον οὖν οὐχ ὁ Πύθιος ἀληθὴς τέ  
 ἔστι θεός, καὶ Διογένης τοῦτο ἐπέπειστο σαφῶς,  
 ὅς γε αὐτῷ πεισθεὶς ἀντὶ φυγάδος ἀπεδείχθη οὐ  
 τοῦ Περσῶν βασιλέως μείζων, ἀλλ', ὥς ἡ φήμη  
 παρέδωκεν, αὐτῷ τῷ καταλύσαντι τὸ Περσῶν  
 κράτος καὶ ταῖς Ἡρακλέους ἀμιλλωμένῳ πράξεσιν,  
 ὑπερβάλλεσθαι δὲ τὸν Ἀχιλλέα φιλοτιμουμένῳ  
 ζηλωτός; οὗτος οὖν ὁ Διογένης ὁποῖός τις ἦν τὰ  
 τε πρὸς τοὺς θεοὺς καὶ τὰ πρὸς ἀνθρώπους μὴ διὰ 212  
 τῶν Οἰνομάου λόγων μηδὲ τῶν Φιλίσκου τραγω-  
 διῶν, αἷς ἐπιγράψας τὸ Διογένους ὄνομα τῆς θείας  
 πολλά ποτε κατεψεύσατο κεφαλῆς, ἀλλὰ δι' ὧν  
 ἔδρασεν ἔργων ὁποῖός τις ἦν γνωριζέσθω.

Ἦλθεν εἰς Ὀλυμπίαν ἐπὶ τί πρὸς Διός; ἵνα τοὺς  
 ἀγωνιστὰς θεάσσηται; τί δέ; οὐχὶ καὶ Ἰσθμίοις

<sup>1</sup> τῆς Cobet, τῆς τοῦ Hertlein, MSS.

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

leader and a philosopher. For surely we know what the god meant? He enjoined on Diogenes to despise the opinion of the crowd and to give a new stamp, not to truth, but to the common currency. Now to which of these categories shall we assign self-knowledge? Can we call it common currency? Shall we not rather say that it is the very summary of truth, and by the injunction "Know Thyself" we are told the way in which we must "give a new stamp to the common currency"? For just as one who pays no regard whatever to conventional opinions but goes straight for the truth will not decide his own conduct by those opinions but by actual facts, so I think he who knows himself will know accurately, not the opinion of others about him, but what he is in reality. It follows then, does it not? that the Pythian god speaks the truth, and moreover that Diogenes was clearly convinced of this since he obeyed the god and so became, instead of an exile, I will not say greater than the King of Persia, but according to the tradition handed down actually an object of envy to the man<sup>1</sup> who had broken the power of Persia and was rivalling the exploits of Heracles and ambitious to surpass Achilles. Then let us judge of the attitude of Diogenes towards gods and men, not from the discourses of Oenomaus or the tragedies of Philiscus—who by ascribing their authorship to Diogenes grossly slandered that sacred personage—but let us, I say, judge him by his deeds.

Why in the name of Zeus did he go to Olympia? To see the athletes compete? Nay, could he not have seen those very athletes without trouble both at

<sup>1</sup> i.e. Alexander.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

τοὺς αὐτοὺς καὶ Παναθηναίοις θεάσασθαι δίχα  
 πραγμάτων οἷόν τε ἦν; ἀλλὰ ἐθέλων ἐκεῖ τοῖς  
 κρατίστοις συγγενέσθαι τῶν Ἑλλήνων; οὐ γὰρ B  
 Ἰσθμόνδε ἐφοίτων; οὐκ ἂν οὖν εὖροις ἄλλην αἰτίαν  
 ἢ τὴν εἰς τὸν θεὸν θεραπείαν. εἰ δ' οὐκ ἐξε-  
 πλάγη τὸν κεραυνόν· οὐδὲ ἐγὼ μὰ τοὺς θεοὺς  
 πολλῶν πολλάκις πειραθεὶς διοσημιῶν ἐξεπλάγην.  
 ἀλλ' ὅμως οὕτω δὴ τι τοὺς θεοὺς πέφρικα καὶ  
 φιλῶ καὶ σέβω καὶ ἄζομαι καὶ πάνθ' ἀπλῶς τὰ  
 τοιαῦτα πρὸς αὐτοὺς πᾶσχω, ὅσα περ ἂν τις καὶ  
 οἷα πρὸς ἀγαθοὺς δεσπότας, πρὸς διδασκάλους,  
 πρὸς πατέρας, πρὸς κηδεμόνας, πρὸς πάντα ἀπλῶς  
 τὰ τοιαῦτα, ὥστε ὀλίγου δεῖν ὑπὸ τῶν σῶν ῥημά- C  
 των πρῶν ἐξανέστην. τοῦτο μὲν οὖν οὐκ οἶδ'  
 ὅντινα τρόπον ἐπελθὼν ἴσως σιωπᾶσθαι δέον  
 ἐρρέθῃ.

Διογένης δὲ καὶ πένης ὢν καὶ χρημάτων ἐνδεής  
 εἰς Ὀλυμπίαν ἐβάδιζεν, Ἀλέξανδρον δὲ ἤκειν  
 ἐκέλευε παρ' ἑαυτόν, εἴ τῳ πιστὸς ὁ Δίω. οὕτω  
 πρέπειν ἐνόμιζεν ἑαυτῷ μὲν φοιτᾶν ἐπὶ τὰ ἱερὰ D  
 τῶν θεῶν, τῷ βασιλικωτάτῳ δὲ τῶν καθ' ἑαυτόν  
 ἐπὶ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ συνουσίαν. ἃ δὲ πρὸς Ἀρχίδαμον  
 γέγραφε, οὐ βασιλικαὶ παραινήσεις εἰσίν; οὐ  
 μόνου δὲ ἐν τοῖς λόγοις ἦν ὁ Διογένης θεοσεβής,  
 ἀλλὰ γὰρ καὶ ἐν τοῖς ἔργοις. ἐλόμενον γὰρ αὐτὸν  
 οἰκεῖν τὰς Ἀθήνας ἐπειδὴ τὸ δαιμόνιον εἰς τὴν  
 Κόρινθον ἀπήγαγεν, ἀφεθεὶς ὑπὸ τοῦ πριαμένου  
 τὴν πόλιν οὐκέτ' ᾤκηθῆναι δέιν ἐκλιπεῖν ἐπέπειστο 213  
 γὰρ αὐτοῦ τοῖς θεοῖς μέλειν εἰς τε τὴν Κόρινθον οὐ

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

the Isthmian games and the Panathenaic festival? Then was it because he wished to meet there the most distinguished Greeks? But did they not go to the Isthmus too? So you cannot discover any other motive than that of doing honour to the god. He was not, you say, awestruck by a thunderstorm. Ye gods, I too have witnessed such signs from Zeus over and over again, without being awestruck! Yet for all that I feel awe of the gods, I love, I revere, I venerate them, and in short have precisely the same feelings towards them as one would have towards kind masters<sup>1</sup> or teachers or fathers or guardians or any beings of that sort. That is the very reason why I could hardly sit still the other day and listen to your speech. However, I have spoken thus as I was somehow or other impelled to speak, though perhaps it would have been better to say nothing at all.

To return to Diogenes: he was poor and lacked means, yet he travelled to Olympia, though he bade Alexander come to him, if we are to believe Dio.<sup>2</sup> So convinced was he that it was his duty to visit the temples of the gods, but that it was the duty of the most royal monarch of that day to come to him for an interview. And was not that royal advice which he wrote to Archidamus? Nay, not only in words but in deeds also did Diogenes show his reverence for the gods. For he preferred to live in Athens, but when the divine command had sent him away to Corinth, even after he had been set free by the man who had bought him, he did not think he ought to leave that city. For he believed that the gods took care of him, and that he had been sent to Corinth,

<sup>1</sup> Plato, *Phaedo* 63 c.

<sup>2</sup> Dio Chrysostom, *Oration* 4. 12, Arnim.



THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

μάτην οὐδὲ κατὰ τινα συντυχίαν, τρόπον δέ τινα  
ὑπὸ τῶν θεῶν εἰσπεπέμφθαι, ὁρῶν τὴν πόλιν  
τρυφῶσαν τῶν Ἀθηναίων μᾶλλον καὶ δεομένην  
μείζονος καὶ γενναιοτέρου σωφρονιστοῦ.

Τί δέ; οὐχὶ καὶ τοῦ Κράττητος μουσικὰ καὶ  
χαρίεντα φέρεται πολλὰ δείγματα τῆς πρὸς τοὺς  
θεοὺς ὁσιότητός τε καὶ εὐλαβείας; ἄκουε γοῦν  
αὐτὰ παρ' ἡμῶν, εἴ σοι μὴ σχολὴ γέγονε μαθεῖν B  
ἐξ ἐκείνων αὐτά.

Μνημοσύνης καὶ Ζηνὸς Ὀλυμπίου ἀγλαὰ τέκνα,  
Μούσαι Πιερίδες, κλυτὲ μοι εὐχομένῳ.  
Χόρτον ἐμῇ συνεχῇ δότε γαστέρι, καὶ δότε χωρὶς  
Δουλοσύνης, ἣ δὴ λιτὸν ἔθηκε βίον.

\* \* \* \*

Ὀφέλιμον δὲ φίλοις, μὴ γλυκερὸν τίθετε.  
Χρήματα δ' οὐκ ἐθέλω συνάγειν κλυτά, καν- C  
θάρον ὄλβον

Μύρμηκός τ' ἄφενος χρήματα μαιόμενος,  
Ἀλλὰ δικαιοσύνης μετέχειν καὶ πλοῦτον ἀγεί-  
ρειν<sup>1</sup>

Εὐφορον, εὐκτητον, τίμιον εἰς ἀρετήν.  
Τῶν δὲ τυχῶν Ἑρμῆν καὶ Μούσας ἰλάσομ'  
ἀγνάς.

Οὐ δαπάναις τρυφεραῖς, ἀλλ' ἀρεταῖς ὁσίαις. D

ὁρᾷς ὅτι τοὺς θεοὺς εὐφημῶν, οὐχὶ δὲ ὥς σὺ βλασ-  
φημῶν κατ' αὐτῶν ἠῦχετο; πόσαι γὰρ ἑκατόμβαι  
τῆς ὁσίας εἰσὶν ἀντάξιαι, ἣν καὶ ὁ δαιμόνιος Εὐρι-  
πίδης ὀρθῶς ὑμνησεν εἰπὼν

Ὅσῖα πότνα θεῶν, ὁσία;

<sup>1</sup> ἀγείρειν Cobet, ἀσινῇ Hertlein, MSS.

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

not at random or by some accident, but by the gods themselves for some purpose. He saw that Corinth was more luxurious than Athens, and stood in need of a more severe and courageous reformer.

To give you another instance: Are there not extant many charming poems by Crates also which are proofs of his piety and veneration for the gods? I will repeat them to you if you have not had time to learn this from the poems themselves:

"Ye Muses of Pieria, glorious children of Memory and Olympian Zeus, grant me this prayer! Give me food for my belly from day to day, but give it without slavery which makes life miserable indeed. . . . Make me useful rather than agreeable to my friends. Treasure and the fame thereof I desire not to amass; nor do I crave the wealth of the beetle and the substance of the ant. But justice I desire to attain, and to collect riches that are easily carried, easily acquired, precious for virtue. If I attain these things I will worship Hermes and the holy Muses, not with costly and luxurious offerings, but with pious and virtuous actions."<sup>1</sup>

You see that, far from blaspheming the gods as you do, he adored and prayed to them? For what number of hecatombs are worth as much as Piety, whom the inspired Euripides celebrated appropriately in the verses "Piety, queen of the gods, Piety"?<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Oration* 6. 199 D.

<sup>2</sup> *Bacchae* 370.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

ἢ τοῦτό σε λέληθεν, ὅτι πάντα, καὶ τὰ μεγάλα καὶ τὰ σμικρά, μετὰ τῆς ὁσίας τοῖς θεοῖς προσαγόμενα τὴν ἴσιν ἔχει δύναμιν, ἐστερημένη δὲ τῆς ὁσίας οὐχ ἑκατόμβη μὰ θεούς, ἀλλὰ ἡ τῆς Ὀλυμπιάδος χιλιόμβη ἀνάλωμα μόνον ἐστίν, ἄλλο δὲ 214 οὐδέν; ὅπερ οἶμαι γινώσκων ὁ Κράτης αὐτός τε διὰ μόνης ἧς εἶχεν ὁσίας τοὺς θεοὺς ἐτίμα σὺν εὐφημίᾳ καὶ τοὺς ἄλλους ἐδίδασκε μὴ τὰ δαπανήματα τῆς ὁσίας, ἀλλὰ τὴν ὁσίαν ἐκείνων προτιμᾶν ἐν ταῖς ἀγιστείαις. τοιούτω δὲ τῷ ἄνδρῃ τῷδε γενομένῳ τὰ πρὸς τοὺς θεοὺς οὐκ ἀκροατήρια συνεκροτεῖτην<sup>1</sup> οὐδ' ὥσπερ οἱ σοφοὶ δι' εἰκόνων καὶ μύθων τοῖς φίλοις συνεγιγνέσθην.<sup>2</sup> λέγεται γὰρ ὑπ' Εὐριπίδου καλῶς

B

Ἄπλους ὁ μῦθος τῆς ἀληθείας ἔφν·

σκιαγραφίας γὰρ φησι τὸν ψευδῇ καὶ ἄδικον δεῖσθαι. τίς οὖν ὁ τρόπος αὐτοῖς τῆς συνουσίας ἐγένετο; τῶν λόγων ἡγείτο τὰ ἔργα, καὶ οἱ τὴν πενίαν τιμῶντες αὐτοὶ πρῶτοι φαίνονται<sup>3</sup> καὶ τῶν πατρῶν χρημάτων ὑπεριδόντες, οἱ τὴν ἀτυφίαν ἀσπασάμενοι πρῶτοι τὴν εὐτέλειαν ἥσκουν διὰ C πάντων, οἱ τὸ τραγικὸν καὶ σοβαρὸν ἐκ τῶν ἀλλοτρίων ἐξαίρουντες βίων ᾤκουν αὐτοὶ πρῶτοι τὰς ἀγορὰς ἢ τὰ τῶν θεῶν τεμένη, τῇ τρυφῇ δὲ καὶ πρὸ τῶν ῥημάτων διὰ τῶν ἔργων ἐπολέμουν, ἔργοις ἐλέγχοντες, οὐ λόγῳ βοῶντες, ὅτι τῷ Διὶ συμβασιλεύειν ἔξεστιν οὐδενὸς ἢ σμικρῶν πάνυ

<sup>1</sup> συνεκροτεῖτην Cobet, Hertlein approves, συνεκροτεῖτον MSS.

<sup>2</sup> συνεγιγνέσθην Cobet, Hertlein approves, συνεγίγνεσθον MSS. <sup>3</sup> φαίνονται Hertlein suggests, ἐφαίνοντο MSS.

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

Or are you not aware that all offerings whether great or small that are brought to the gods with piety have equal value, whereas without piety, I will not say hecatombs, but, by the gods, even the Olympian sacrifice<sup>1</sup> of a thousand oxen is merely empty expenditure and nothing else?<sup>2</sup> This I believe Crates recognised, and so with that piety which was his only possession he himself used to honour the gods with praises, and moreover taught others not to honour expensive offerings more than piety in the sacred ceremonies. This then was the attitude of both those Cynics towards the gods but they did not crowd audiences together to hear them, nor did they entertain their friends with similes and myths, like the wise men of to-day. For as Euripides well says,<sup>3</sup> "Simple and unadorned is the language of truth." Only the liar and the dishonest man, he says, have any use for a mysterious and allusive style. Now what was the manner of their intercourse with men? Deeds with them came before words, and if they honoured poverty they themselves seem first to have scorned inherited wealth; if they cultivated modesty, they themselves first practised plain living in every respect; if they tried to expel from the lives of other men the element of theatrical display and arrogance, they themselves first set the example by living in the open market places and the temple precincts, and they opposed luxury by their own practice before they did so in words; nor did they shout aloud but proved by their actions that a man may rule as the equal of Zeus if he needs nothing or very little and so is not

<sup>1</sup> i.e. in honour of Olympian Zeus.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. Themistius 182 A. <sup>3</sup> *Phoenissae* 472.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

δεόμενον οὐδὲ παρενοχλούμενον ὑπὸ τοῦ σώματος,  
ἐπετίμων δὲ τοῖς ἁμαρτάνουσιν, ἡνίκα ἔξω οἱ  
πταίσαντες, οὐκ ἀποθανόντας ἐβλασφήμουν, ἡνίκα D  
καὶ τῶν ἐχθρῶν οἱ μετριώτεροι σπένδονται τοῖς  
ἀπελθοῦσιν. ἔχει δὲ ὁ γε ἀληθινὸς κύων  
ἐχθρὸν οὐδένα, καὶ τὸ σωματίον αὐτοῦ τις  
πατάξῃ, καὶ τοῦνομα περιέλκῃ, καὶ λοιδορήται  
καὶ βλασφημῇ, διότι τὸ μὲν τῆς ἐχθρας γίνεται  
πρὸς ἀντίπαλον, τὸ δὲ ὑπερβαῖνον τὴν πρὸς  
ἕτερον ἄμιλλαν εὐνοία τιμᾶσθαι φιλεῖ· καὶ τις 215  
ἐτέρως ἔχῃ πρὸς αὐτόν, καθάπερ οἶμαι πολλοὶ  
πρὸς τοὺς θεοὺς, ἐκείνῳ μὲν οὐκ ἔστιν ἐχθρὸς, οὐδὲ  
γὰρ βλαβερός, αὐτὸς δὲ αὐτῷ βαρύτατον ἐπιτιθεῖς<sup>1</sup>  
τίμημα τὴν τοῦ κρείττονος ἄγνοιαν ἔρημος λείπεται  
τῆς ἐκείνου προστασίας.

Ἄλλ' εἰ μὲν νῦν μοι προύκειτο περὶ Κυνισμοῦ  
γράφειν, εἶπον ἂν ὑπὲρ τούτων ἔτι τὰ παριστάμενά B  
μοι τῶν εἰρημένων ἴσως οὐκ ἐλάττω· νῦν δὲ ἀπο-  
διδόντες τὸ συνεχὲς τῇ προαιρέσει περὶ τοῦ ποτα-  
ποῦς εἶναι χρὴ τοὺς πλαττομένους τῶν μύθων  
ἐφεξῆς σκοπῶμεν. ἴσως δὲ ἡγεῖται καὶ ταύτης  
τῆς ἐγχειρήσεως ἐκείνη, ὁποῖα τινὶ φιλοσοφία  
προσῆκον ἢ μυθογραφία. φαίνονται γὰρ πολλοὶ  
καὶ τῶν φιλοσόφων αὐτὸ καὶ τῶν θεολόγων ποιή-  
σαντες, ὥσπερ Ὀρφεὺς μὲν ὁ παλαιότατος ἐνθέως  
φιλοσοφῆσας, οὐκ ὀλίγοι δὲ καὶ τῶν μετ' ἐκείνον·  
οὐ μὴν ἀλλὰ καὶ Ξενοφῶν φαίνεται καὶ Ἀντισθέ- O  
νης καὶ Πλάτων προσχρησάμενοι πολλαχού τοῖς  
μύθοις, ὥσθ' ἡμῖν πέφηεν, εἰ καὶ μὴ τῷ Κυνικῷ,  
φιλοσόφῳ γοῦν τινι προσήκειν ἢ μυθογραφία.

<sup>1</sup> ἐπιτιθεῖς Hertlein suggests, ἐπιθεῖς MSS.

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

hampered by his body; and they reproved sinners during the lifetime of those who had offended, but did not speak ill of the dead; for when men are dead even their enemies, at least the more moderate, make peace with the departed. But the genuine Cynic has no enemy, even though men strike his feeble body or drag his name in the mire, or slander and speak ill of him, because enmity is felt only towards an opponent, but that which is above personal rivalry is usually loved and respected. But if anyone is hostile to a Cynic, as indeed many are even to the gods, he is not that Cynic's enemy, since he cannot injure him; rather he inflicts on himself the most terrible punishment of all, namely ignorance of one who is nobler than himself; and so he is deserted and bereft of the other's protection.

Now if my present task were to write about the Cynic philosophy, I could add many details about the Cynics, not less important than what I have said already. But not to interrupt my main theme, I will now consider in due course the question what kind of myths ought to be invented. But perhaps another inquiry should precede this attempt, I mean to what branch of philosophy the composition of myths is appropriate. For we see that many philosophers and theologians too have employed it, Orpheus for instance, the most ancient of all the inspired philosophers, and many besides of those that came after him. Nay what is more, Xenophon as we know and Antisthenes and Plato often introduced myths, so that it is obvious that even if the use of myth be not appropriate for the Cynic, still it may be so for some other type of philosopher.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

Μικρὰ οὖν ὑπὲρ τῶν τῆς φιλοσοφίας εἴτε  
μορφῶν εἴτε ὀργάνων προρρητέον.<sup>1</sup> ἔστι γὰρ οὐ  
μέγα τὸ διαφέρειν ὅποτέρως ἂν τις τῷ πρακτικῷ<sup>2</sup>  
καὶ τῷ φυσικῷ τὸ λογικὸν προσαριθμῇ· ἀναγ- D  
καῖον γὰρ ὁμοίως φαίνεται κατ' ἀμφότερα. τριῶν  
δὴ τούτων αὖθις ἕκαστον εἰς τρία τέμνεται, τὸ μὲν  
φυσικὸν εἰς τὸ θεολογικὸν καὶ τὸ περὶ τὰ μαθή-  
ματα καὶ τρίτον τὸ περὶ τὴν τῶν γινομένων καὶ  
ἀπολλυμένων καὶ τῶν αἰδίων μὲν, σωμάτων δὲ  
ὅμως θεωρίαν, τί τὸ εἶναι αὐτοῖς καὶ τίς ἡ οὐσία  
ἕκαστον· τοῦ πρακτικοῦ δὲ τὸ μὲν πρὸς ἓνα  
ἄνδρα, ἠθικόν, οἰκονομικόν δὲ τὸ περὶ μίαν οἰκίαν,  
πολιτικὸν δὲ τὸ περὶ πόλιν· ἔτι μέντοι τοῦ  
λογικοῦ τὸ μὲν ἀποδεικτικὸν διὰ τῶν ἀληθῶν, τὸ  
δὲ διὰ τῶν ἐνδόξων βιαστικόν, τὸ δὲ διὰ τῶν 216  
φαινομένων ἐνδόξων παραλογιστικόν. ὄντων δὴ  
τοσούτων τῶν τῆς φιλοσοφίας μερῶν, εἰ μὴ τί με  
λέληθε· καὶ οὐδὲν θαυμαστὸν ἄνδρα στρατιώτην  
μὴ λίσαν ἐξακριβοῦν μηδ' ἐξονυχίζειν τὰ τοιαῦτα,  
ἅτε οὐκ ἐκ βιβλίων ἀσκήσεως, ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς προσ-  
τυχούσης αὐτὰ ἔξεως ἀποφθεγγόμενον· ἔσεσθε  
γούν μοι καὶ ὑμεῖς μάρτυρες, εἰ τὰς ἡμέρας λογί-  
σαισθε,<sup>3</sup> πόσαι τινές εἰσιν αἱ μεταξὺ ταύτης τε καὶ  
τῆς ἔναγχος ἡμῖν γενομένης ἀκροάσεως ὅσων τε  
ἡμῖν ἀσχολιῶν πλήρεις· ἀλλ', ὅπερ ἔφην, εἰ καί B  
τι παραλέλειπται παρ' ἐμοῦ· καίτοι νομίζω γε  
μηδὲν ἐνδεῖν· πλὴν ὁ προστιθείς οὐκ ἐχθρός,  
ἀλλὰ φίλος ἔσται.

<sup>1</sup> προρρητέον Reiske, lacuna Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>2</sup> τῷ πρακτικῷ Hertlein suggests, τῷ τε ἠθικῷ MSS.

<sup>3</sup> λογίσαισθε Cobet, λογίσεσθε Hertlein, MSS.

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

I must first then say a few words about the subdivisions or instruments of philosophy. It does not make much difference in which of two ways one reckons logic, whether with practical or natural philosophy, since it is equally necessary to both these branches. But I will consider these as three separate branches and assign to each one three subdivisions. Natural philosophy consists of theology, mathematics, and thirdly the study of this world of generation and decay and things that though imperishable are nevertheless matter, and deals with their essential nature and their substance in each case. Practical philosophy again consists of ethics in so far as it deals with the individual man, economics when it deals with the household as a unit, politics when it deals with the state. Logic, again, is demonstrative in so far as it deals with the truth of principles; polemic when it deals with general opinions; eristic when it deals with opinions that only seem probabilities. These then are the divisions of philosophy, if I mistake not. Though indeed it would not be surprising that a mere soldier should be none too exact in these matters or not have them at his fingers' ends, seeing that I speak less from book-knowledge than from observation and experience. For that matter you can yourselves bear me witness thereto, if you count up how few days have elapsed between the lecture that we lately heard and to-day, and moreover the number of affairs with which they have been filled for me. But as I said if I have omitted anything—though I do not think I have—still if anyone can make my classification more complete he will be "no enemy but my friend."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Plato, *Timæus* 54 A.



## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

Τούτων δὴ τῶν μερῶν οὔτε τῷ λογικῷ προσήκει τῆς μυθογραφίας οὔτε τοῦ φυσικοῦ<sup>1</sup> τῷ μαθηματικῷ, μόνον δέ, εἴπερ ἄρα, τοῦ πρακτικοῦ τῷ πρὸς ἓνα γινομένῳ καὶ τοῦ θεολογικοῦ τῷ τελεστικῷ καὶ μυστικῷ· φιλεῖ γὰρ C ἡ φύσις κρύπτεσθαι, καὶ τὸ ἀποκεκρυμμένον τῆς τῶν θεῶν οὐσίας οὐκ ἀνέχεται γυμνοῖς εἰς ἀκαθάρτους ἀκοὰς ῥίπτεσθαι ῥήμασιν. ὅπερ δὲ δὴ τῶν χαρακτήρων ἡ ἀπόρρητος φύσις ὠφελεῖν πέφυκε καὶ ἀγνοουμένη· θεραπεύει γοῦν οὐ ψυχὰς μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ σώματα, καὶ θεῶν ποιεῖ παρουσίας· τοῦτ' οἶμαι πολλάκις γίγνεσθαι καὶ διὰ τῶν μύθων, ὅταν εἰς τὰς τῶν πολλῶν ἀκοὰς οὐ D δυναμένας τὰ θεῖα καθαρῶς δέξασθαι δι' αἰνιγμάτων αὐτοῖς μετὰ τῆς μύθων σκηνοποιίας ἐγχέηται.

Φανεροῦ δὲ ἤδη γενομένου τίνι καὶ ποίῳ φιλοσοφίας εἶδει καὶ μυθογραφεῖν ἔσθ' ὅτε προσήκει· πρὸς γὰρ τῷ λόγῳ μαρτυρεῖ τούτοις ἡ τῶν προλαβόντων ἀνδρῶν προαίρεσις. ἐπεὶ καὶ Πλάτωνι πολλὰ μεμυθολόγηται περὶ τῶν ἐν ἄδου πραγμάτων θεολογοῦντι καὶ πρό γε τούτου τῷ τῆς Καλλιόπης, Ἀντισθένης δὲ καὶ Ξενοφῶντι 217 καὶ αὐτῷ Πλάτωνι πραγματευομένοις ἠθικάς τινας ὑποθέσεις οὐ παρέργως, ἀλλὰ μετὰ τινος ἐμμελείας ἡ τῶν μύθων ἐγκαταμέμικται γραφή, οὗς σ'<sup>2</sup> ἐχρῆν, εἴπερ ἐβούλου, μιμούμενον ἀντὶ μὲν Ἡρακλέους μεταλαμβάνειν Περσέως ἢ Θησέως

<sup>1</sup> τοῦ φυσικοῦ τῷ Hertlein suggests, τῷ φυσικῷ οὔτε MSS,

<sup>2</sup> σ' ἐχρῆν Hertlein suggests, ἐχρῆν MSS.

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

Now of these branches of philosophy, logic has no concern with the composition of myths; nor has mathematics, the sub-division of natural philosophy; but they may be employed, if at all, by that department of practical philosophy which deals with the individual man, and by that department of theology which has to do with initiation and the Mysteries. For nature loves to hide her secrets,<sup>1</sup> and she does not suffer the hidden truth about the essential nature of the gods to be flung in naked words to the ears of the profane. Now there are certain characteristics of ours that derive benefit from that occult and unknown nature, which nourishes not our souls alone but our bodies also, and brings us into the presence of the gods, and this I think often comes about by means of myths; when through riddles and the dramatic setting of myths that knowledge is insinuated into the ears of the multitude who cannot receive divine truths in their purest form.

It is now evident what branch and what sort of philosophy may properly on occasion employ myths. And to support my argument I call to witness the authority of those philosophers who were the first to use myths. Plato for instance in his theological descriptions of life in Hades often uses myths, and the son<sup>2</sup> of Calliope before him. And when Antisthenes and Xenophon and Plato himself discuss certain ethical theories they use myths as one of the ingredients, and not casually but of set purpose. Now if you too wished to use myths you ought to have imitated these philosophers, and instead of Heracles you should have introduced the name of

<sup>1</sup> Heraclitus *fr.* 123, Diels; cf. Themistius 69 B.

<sup>2</sup> Orpheus.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

τινὸς ὄνομα καὶ τὸν Ἀντισθένην τύπον ἐγχαράττειν, ἀντὶ δὲ τῆς Προδίκου σκηνοποιίας ἀμφὶ τοῖν ἀμφοῖν τούτοις θεοῖν ἑτέραν ὁμοίαν εἰσάγειν εἰς Β τὸ θέατρον.

Ἐπεὶ δὲ καὶ τῶν τελεστικῶν μύθων ἐπεμνήσθην, φέρε νῦν ὁποίους εἶναι χρὴ τοὺς ἑκατέρω τῶν μερῶν ἀρμόττοντας αὐτοὶ καθ' ἑαυτοὺς ἰδεῖν πειραθῶμεν, οὐκέτι μαρτύρων παλαιῶν ἐν πᾶσι προσδεόμενοι, ἐπόμενοι δὲ νέοις ἔχουσιν ἀνδρός, ὃν ἐγὼ μετὰ τοὺς θεοὺς ἐξ ἴσης Ἀριστοτέλει καὶ Πλάτῳ ἄγαμαί τε τέθηπά τε. φησὶ δὲ οὐχ C ὑπὲρ πάντων οὗτος, ἀλλ' ὑπὲρ τῶν τελεστικῶν, οὗς παρέδωκεν ἡμῖν Ὀρφεὺς ὁ τὰς ἀγιωτάτας τελετὰς καταστησάμενος. τὸ γὰρ ἐν τοῖς μύθοις ἀπεμφαῖνον αὐτῷ τούτῳ προοδοποιεῖ πρὸς τὴν ἀλήθειαν. ὅσῳ γὰρ μᾶλλον παράδοξόν ἐστι καὶ τερατώδες τὸ αἰνιγμα, τοσούτῳ μᾶλλον ἔοικε διαμαρτύρεσθαι, μὴ τοῖς αὐτόθεν λεγομένοις πιστεύειν, ἀλλὰ τὰ λεληθότα περιεργάζεσθαι καὶ μὴ πρότερον ἀφίστασθαι, πρὶν ἂν ὑπὸ θεοῖς ἡγε- D μόσιν ἐκφανῇ γενόμενα τὸν ἐν ἡμῖν τελέσῃ, μᾶλλον δὲ τελειώσῃ νοῦν καὶ εἰ δὴ τι κρεῖττον ἡμῖν ὑπάρχει τοῦ νοῦ, αὐτοῦ τοῦ ἐνὸς καὶ τἀγαθοῦ μοῖρά τις ὀλίγη τὸ πᾶν ἀμερίστως ἔχουσα, τῆς ψυχῆς πλήρωμα καὶ ἐν τῷ ἐνὶ καὶ ἀγαθῷ συνέχουσα

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

Perseus or Theseus, let us say, and have written in the style of Antisthenes; and in place of the dramatic setting used by Prodicus,<sup>1</sup> in treating of those two gods<sup>2</sup> you should have introduced into your theatre another setting of the same sort.

But since I have mentioned also the myths that are suited to initiation, let us ourselves independently try to see what sort of myths they must be that suit one or the other of those two branches of philosophy;<sup>3</sup> and no longer need we call in the aid of witnesses from the remote past for all points, but we will follow in the fresh footprints of one<sup>4</sup> whom next to the gods I revere and admire, yes, equally with Aristotle and Plato. He does not treat of all kinds of myths but only those connected with initiation into the Mysteries, such as Orpheus, the founder of the most sacred of all the Mysteries, handed down to us. For it is the incongruous element in myths that guides us to the truth.<sup>5</sup> I mean that the more paradoxical and prodigious the riddle is the more it seems to warn us not to believe simply the bare words but rather to study diligently the hidden truth, and not to relax our efforts until under the guidance of the gods those hidden things become plain, and so initiate or rather perfect our intelligence or whatever we possess that is more sublime than the intelligence, I mean that small particle of the One and the Good which contains the whole indivisibly, the complement of the soul, and in the One and the Good comprehends the whole of soul itself

<sup>1</sup> i.e. in his allegory the Choice of Heracles; Xenophon, *Memorabilia* 2. 1. 2; Julian, *Oration* 2. 56 D.

<sup>2</sup> i.e. Pan and Zeus; cf. 208 B.

<sup>3</sup> i.e. ethics and theology; cf. 216 B.

<sup>4</sup> Iamblichus; cf. *Oration* 4. 157 D.      <sup>5</sup> Cf. *Oration* 5. 170.

# THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

πάσαν αὐτὴν διὰ τῆς ὑπερεχούσης καὶ χωριστῆς αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐξηρημένης παρουσίας. ἀλλὰ ταῦτα μὲν ἀμφὶ τὸν μέγαν Διόνυσον οὐκ οἶδ' ὅπως ἐπῆλθέ μοι βακχεύοντι μανῆναι· τὸν βοῦν δὲ 218 ἐπιτίθημι τῇ γλώττῃ· περὶ τῶν ἀρρήτων γὰρ οὐδὲν χρὴ λέγειν. ἀλλὰ μοι θεοὶ μὲν ἐκείνων καὶ ὑμῶν δὲ τοῖς πολλοῖς, ὅσοι τέως ἐστὲ τούτων ἀμύητοι, τὴν ὄνησιν δοῖεν.

Ὑπὲρ δὲ ὧν εἰπεῖν τε καὶ ἀκοῦσαι θέμις καὶ ἀνεμέσητον ἀμφοτέροις ἐστί, πᾶς λόγος ὁ προφερόμενος ἔκ τε λέξεως καὶ διανοίας σύγκειται. οὐκοῦν ἐπειδὴ καὶ ὁ μῦθος λόγος τίς ἐστιν, ἔκ δυοῖν τούτοις συγκρίσεται. σκό- B  
πῶμεν δὲ ἐκάτερον αὐτῶν. ἔστιν ἀπλή τις ἐν λόγῳ παντὶ διάνοια, καὶ μέντοι καὶ κατὰ σχῆμα προάγεται, τὰ παραδείγματα δὲ ἀμφοῖν ἐστί πολλά. τὸ μὲν οὖν ἐν ἀπλοῦν ἐστί καὶ οὐδὲν δεῖται ποικιλίας, τὸ δ' ἐσχηματισμένον ἔχει δια-  
φορὰς ἐν ἑαυτῷ πολλὰς, ὧν, εἴ τί σοι τῆς ῥητο-  
ρικῆς ἐμέλησεν, οὐκ ἀξύνετος εἶ. τούτων δὲ τῶν κατὰ διάνοιαν σχημάτων ἀρμόττει τῷ μύθῳ τὰ πλεῖστα· πλὴν ἐμοίγε οὔθ' ὑπὲρ τῶν πολλῶν οὔθ' ὑπὲρ τῶν ἀπάντων ἐστί τά γε νῦν ῥητέον, ἀλλ' ὑπὲρ δυοῖν, τοῦ τε σεμνοῦ κατὰ τὴν διάνοιαν καὶ τοῦ ἀπεμφαίνοντος. τὰ δὲ αὐτὰ ταῦτα καὶ περὶ C  
τὴν λέξιν γίνεται. μορφοῦται γάρ πως καὶ σχη-  
ματίζεται παρὰ τῶν μὴ προφερομένων εἰκῇ μηδ' ὥσπερ χειμάρρους ἐλκόντων συρφετοὺς ῥημάτων ἐκ τῆς τριόδου· ἀλλὰ τοῖν δυοῖν τούτοις, ὅταν μὲν ὑπὲρ τῶν θείων πλάττωμεν, σεμνὰ χρὴ πάνυ

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

through the prevailing and separate and distinct presence of the One. But I was impelled I know not how to rave with his own sacred frenzy when I spoke like this of the attributes of great Dionysus<sup>1</sup>; and now I set an ox on my tongue:<sup>2</sup> for I may not reveal what is too sacred for speech. However, may the gods grant to me and to many of you who have not as yet been initiated into these Mysteries to enjoy the blessings thereof!

And now to confine myself to what is lawful for us, both for me to say and for you to hear. Every discourse that is uttered consists of language and the thought to be expressed. Now a myth is a sort of discourse and so it will consist of these two. Let us consider them separately. In every discourse the thought is of two kinds, either simple or expressed in figures of speech; and there are many examples of both kinds. The one is simple and admits of no variety, but that which is embellished with figures has in itself many possibilities of variation with all of which you are yourself familiar if you have ever studied rhetoric; and most of these figures of thought are suited to myth. However I need not now discuss all or indeed many of them, but only two, that in which the thought is dignified and that in which it is paradoxical. The same rules apply also to diction. For this is given a certain shape and form by those who do not express themselves carelessly or sweep in the refuse of language from the highways like a winter torrent. And now to consider these two types. When we invent myths about sacred things our language must be wholly

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Oration* 4. 144 A.

<sup>2</sup> A proverb for mysterious silence; cf. *Theognis* 815; *Aesch.* *Ag.* 36.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

τὰ ῥήματα εἶναι καὶ τὴν λέξιν ὡς ἔνι μάλιστα  
 σόφρονα καὶ καλὴν καὶ τοῖς θεοῖς πρεπωδεστά-  
 την, τῶν αἰσχρῶν δὲ μηδὲν καὶ βλασφημῶν ἢ D  
 δυσσεβῶν, ὅπως μὴ τῷ πλήθει τῆς τοιαύτης  
 ἀρχηγοὶ θρασύτητος γενώμεθα, μᾶλλον δὲ καὶ  
 πρὸ τοῦ πλήθους αὐτοὶ τὸ περὶ τοὺς θεοὺς ἡσε-  
 βηκέναι προλάβωμεν. οὐδὲν οὖν ἀπεμφαῖνον  
 εἶναι χρὴ περὶ τὰς τοιαύτας λέξεις, ἀλλὰ σεμνὰ  
 πάντα καὶ καλὰ καὶ μεγαλοπρεπῆ καὶ θεία καὶ  
 καθαρὰ καὶ τῆς τῶν θεῶν οὐσίας εἰς δύναμιν  
 ἐστοχασμένα· τὸ δὲ κατὰ τὴν διάνοιαν ἀπεμ- 219  
 φαῖνον τοῦ χρησίμου γιγνόμενον χάριν ἐγκριτέον,  
 ὡς ἂν μὴ τινος ὑπομνήσεως ἔξωθεν οἱ ἄνθρωποι  
 δεόμενοι, ἀλλ' ὑπὸ τῶν ἐν αὐτῷ λεγομένων τῷ  
 μύθῳ διδασκόμενοι τὸ λανθάνον μῶσθαι καὶ πολυ-  
 πραγμονεῖν ὑφ' ἡγεμόσι τοῖς θεοῖς προθυμηθεῖεν.  
 ἰδοὺ γὰρ ἔγωγε πολλῶν ἤκουσα λεγόντων ἄνθρω-  
 πον μὲν τὸν Διόνυσον, ἐπεὶ περ ἐκ Σεμέλης ἐγένετο,  
 θεὸν δὲ διὰ θεουργίας καὶ τελεστικῆς, ὥσπερ τὸν B  
 δεσπότην Ἑρακλέα διὰ τῆς βασιλικῆς ἀρετῆς εἰς  
 τὸν Ὀλυμπον ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρὸς ἀνῆλθαι τοῦ Διὸς.  
 ἀλλ', ὦ τάν, εἶπον, οὐ ξυνίετε τοῦ μύθου φανερώς  
 αἰνιττομένον. ποῦ γὰρ ἡ γένεσις ἐστὶν ὥσπερ  
 Ἑρακλέους, οὕτω δὴ<sup>1</sup> καὶ Διονύσου, ἔχουσα μὲν  
 τὸ κρεῖττον καὶ ὑπερέχον καὶ ἐξηρημένον, ἐν τῷ  
 μετρίῳ δὲ ὅμως ἔτι τῆς ἀνθρωπίνης φύσεως  
 μένουσα καὶ πῶς ἀφομοιούμενη πρὸς ἡμᾶς; Ἑρα- C  
 κλῆς δὲ λέγεται παιδίον γενέσθαι καὶ κατὰ  
 μικρὸν αὐτῷ τὸ σῶμα τὸ θεῖον ἐπιδοῦναι, καὶ

<sup>1</sup> δὴ Cobet, δὲ Hertlein, MSS.

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

dignified and the diction must be as far as possible sober, beautiful, and entirely appropriate to the gods; there must be nothing in it base or slanderous or impious, for fear we should lead the common people into this sort of sacrilegious rashness; or rather for fear we should ourselves anticipate the common people in displaying impiety towards the gods. Therefore there must be no incongruous element in diction thus employed, but all must be dignified, beautiful, splendid, divine, pure, and as far as possible in conformity with the essential nature of the gods. But as regards the thought, the incongruous may be admitted, so that under the guidance of the gods men may be inspired to search out and study the hidden meaning, though they must not ask for any hint of the truth from others, but must acquire their knowledge from what is said in the myth itself.<sup>1</sup> For instance I have heard many people say that Dionysus was a mortal man because he was born of Semele, and that he became a god through his knowledge of theurgy and the Mysteries, and like our lord Heracles for his royal virtue was translated to Olympus by his father Zeus. "Nay, my good sir," said I, "do you not perceive that the myth is obviously an allegory?" For in what sense do we regard the "birth" of Heracles, yes, and of Dionysus as well, since in their case birth has superior and surpassing and distinctive elements, even though it still falls within the limits of human nature, and up to a certain point resembles our own? Heracles for instance is said to have been a child, even as we are; his divine body grew gradually; we are informed that he was instructed

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Oration* 5. 170 n.c.



## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

φοιτῆσαι διδασκάλοις ἱστόρηται, καὶ στρατεύεσθαι λέγεται καὶ κρατῆσαι πάντων, καμῖν δὲ ὁμως κατὰ<sup>1</sup> τὸ σῶμα. καίτοι αὐτῷ ταῦτα μὲν ὑπῆρξε, μειζόνως δὲ ἢ κατ' ἄνθρωπον. ὅτε γὰρ ἐν τοῖς σπαργάνοις ἀποπνίγων τοὺς δράκοντας καὶ πρὸς αὐτὰ παραταττόμενος τὰ τῆς φύσεως στοιχεῖα, θάληπῃ καὶ κρυμούς, εἶτα τοῖς ἀπορωτά- D τοῖς καὶ ἀμαχωτάτοις, ἐνδεία λέγω τροφῆς καὶ ἐρημίας, καὶ τὴν δι' αὐτοῦ πορείαν οἶμαι τοῦ πελάγους ἐπὶ τῆς χρυσῆς κύλικος, ἣν ἐγὼ νομίζω μὰ τοὺς θεοὺς οὐ κύλικα εἶναι, βαδίσαι δὲ αὐτὸν ὡς ἐπὶ ξηρᾶς τῆς θαλάττης νενόμικα. τί γὰρ ἄπορον ἦν Ἡρακλεῖ; τί δ' οὐχ ὑπήκουσεν αὐτοῦ τῷ θεῷ καὶ καθαρωτάτῳ σώματι, τῶν λεγομένων τούτων στοιχείων δουλεόντων αὐτοῦ τῇ δημιουργικῇ καὶ τελεσιουργῷ τοῦ ἀχράντου 220 καὶ καθαροῦ νοῦ δυνάμει; ὃν ὁ μέγας Ζεὺς διὰ τῆς Προνοίας Ἀθηνᾶς, ἐπιστήσας αὐτῷ φύλακα τὴν θεὸν ταύτην, ὅλην ἐξ ὅλου προέμενος αὐτοῦ,<sup>2</sup> τῷ κόσμῳ σωτήρα ἐφύτευσεν, εἰτ' ἐπανήγαγε διὰ τοῦ κεραυνίου πυρὸς πρὸς ἑαυτόν, ὑπὸ τῷ θεῷ συνθήματι τῆς αἰθερίας αὐγῆς ἤκειν παρ' ἑαυτὸν τῷ παιδὶ κελεύσας. ἀλλ' ὑπὲρ μὲν τούτων ἐμοί τε καὶ ὑμῖν ἴλεως Ἡρακλῆς εἴη.

Τὰ δὲ τῆς Διουύσου θρυλουμένης μὲν γενέσεως, οὕσης δὲ οὐ γενέσεως, ἀλλὰ δαιμονίας ἐκφάνσεως B κατὰ τί τοῖς ἀνθρωπικοῖς προσέοικεν; ἢ μήτηρ

<sup>1</sup> κατὰ Cobet, καὶ Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. *Oration* 4. 149 B.

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

by teachers;<sup>1</sup> they say that he carried on wars and defeated all his opponents, but for all that his body had to endure weariness. And in fact all this did in his case occur, but on a scale greater than human. For instance, while still in swaddling clothes he strangled the serpents and then opposed himself to the very elements of nature, the extremes of heat and cold and things the most difficult and hardest to contend with, I mean lack of food and loneliness;<sup>2</sup> and then there is his journey over the sea itself in a golden cup,<sup>3</sup> though, by the gods, I do not think it was really a cup, but my belief is that he himself walked on the sea as though it were dry land.<sup>4</sup> For what was impossible to Heracles? Which was there of the so-called elements that did not obey his divine and most pure body since they were subdued to the creative and perfecting force of his stainless and pure intelligence? For him did mighty Zeus, with the aid of Athene goddess of Forethought, beget to be the saviour of the world, and appointed as his guardian this goddess whom he had brought forth whole from the whole of himself; and later on he called him to his side through the flame of a thunderbolt, thus bidding his son to come to him by the divine signal of the ethereal rays of light. Now when we meditate on this, may Heracles be gracious to you and to me!

As for the commonly received legend about the birth of Dionysus, which was in fact no birth but a divine manifestation, in what respect was it like the birth of men? While he was still in his mother's

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Dio Chrysostom, *Oration* 1. 61, Arnim.    <sup>2</sup> Cf. 230 B.

<sup>3</sup> Apollodorus, *Bibliotheca* 2; Athenaeus 11. 470.

<sup>4</sup> This is perhaps a passing sneer at the Christians and need not be taken too seriously.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

αὐτὸν κύουσα, φασίν, ὑπὸ τῆς Ἥρας ζηλοτυπούσης ἐξαπατηθεῖσα τὸν ἐραστὴν ἐξελιπάρησεν ἤκειν, ὡς παρὰ τὴν γαμετὴν εἶωθε φοιτᾶν, πρὸς ἑαυτήν· εἴτα οὐκ ἀνασχόμενον τὸ σωματίον τῶν κτυπημάτων<sup>1</sup> τοῦ Διὸς ὑπὸ τοῦ κεραυνοῦ κατεφλέγετο. πάντων δ' ὁμοῦ πυρουμένων, Ἑρμῇ κελεύσας ὁ Ζεὺς ἀρπάσαι τὸν Διόνυσον καὶ τεμῶν τὸν αὐτοῦ μηρὸν ἐρράπτει· εἴτα ἐκεῖθεν, ἡνίκα ἐτελεσφορήθη τὸ βρέφος, ὠδίνων ὁ Ζεὺς ἐπὶ τὰς C  
νύμφας ἔρχεται· τὸ Λῦθι ῥάμμα δὲ αὐταὶ τῷ μηρῷ προσεπάδουσαι τὸν διθύραμβον ἡμῖν εἰς φῶς προήγαγον· εἴτα ἐμάνη, φασίν, ὁ θεὸς ὑπὸ τῆς Ἥρας, ἔπαυσε δ' αὐτῷ τὴν νόσον ἢ Μήτηρ τῶν θεῶν, ὁ δὲ ἦν αὐτίκα θεός. εἶποντο γοῦν οὐ Λίχας αὐτῷ καθάπερ Ἑρακλεῖ οὐδὲ Ἰόλεως οὐδὲ Τελαμῶν οὐδ' Ὑλᾶς οὐδ' Ἀβδηρος, ἀλλὰ Σάτυροι καὶ Βακχαὶ καὶ Πᾶνες καὶ δαιμόνων στρατιά. D  
ὁρᾷς ὅπως ἀνθρωπικὴ μὲν ἢ σπορά διὰ τῶν κεραυνίων, ἢ δ' ἀποκύσεις ἀνθρωπικωτέρα, ἀμφοῖν δὲ τοῖν εἰρημένοιιν προσομοιότερα τοῖς ἀνθρωπίνοις τὰ ἔργα; τί οὖν οὐ καταβάλλοντες τὸν λῆρον ἐκείνο πρῶτον ὑπὲρ τούτων ἴσμεν, ὡς Σεμέλη σοφὴ τὰ θεῖα; παῖς γὰρ ἦν Κάδμου τοῦ Φοίνικος, τούτοις δὲ καὶ ὁ θεὸς σοφίαν μαρτυρεῖ

Πολλὰς καὶ Φοίνικας ὁδοὺς μακάρων ἐδάησαν λέγων. αἰσθῆσθαι οὖν μοι δοκεῖ τοῦ θεοῦ τούτου 221  
πρώτη παρ' Ἑλλησι καὶ τὴν ἐσομένην ἐπιφάνειαν

<sup>1</sup> σωματίον ἐν τῶν κτυπημάτων Friederich; Hertlein approves but would omit ἐν: δωματίον ἐν τῶν κτημάτων Hertlein, MSS., τὸ δωματίον ἐν κτύπημα τῶν Reiske, ἐνσκήφαντος Arnoldt.

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

womb she, as the story goes, was beguiled by jealous Hera to entreat her lover to visit her as he was wont to visit his spouse. And then her frail body could not endure the thunders of Zeus and began to be consumed by the lightning. But when everything there was being devoured by flames, Zeus bade Hermes snatch Dionysus forth, and he cut open his own thigh and sewed the babe therein.<sup>1</sup> Then in due course when the time was ripe for the child's birth, Zeus in the pangs of travail came to the nymphs, and they by their song over the thigh "Undo the stitching"<sup>2</sup> brought to light for us the dithyramb. Whereupon the god was driven mad by Hera, but the Mother of the Gods healed him of his sickness and he straightway became a god. And he had for followers not, like Heracles, Lichas for instance or Iolaus or Telamon or Hylas or Abderos, but Satyrs, Bacchanals, Pans and a whole host of lesser divinities. Do you perceive how much of human there is in this generation through the fire of a thunderbolt, that his delivery is even more human, and that his deeds, even more than these two that we have mentioned, resemble those of human beings? Now why do we not set aside all this nonsense and recognise herein first the fact that Semele was wise in sacred things? For she was the daughter of Phoenician Cadmus, and the god himself bears witness to the wisdom of the Phoenicians<sup>3</sup> when he says "The Phoenicians too have learned many of the roads travelled by the blessed gods."<sup>4</sup> I think then that she was the first among the Greeks to perceive

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Euripides, *Bacchae* 279 foll.      <sup>2</sup> Cf. Pindar *fr.* 85.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. *Oration* 4. 134 A.

<sup>4</sup> An oracular verse from an unknown source.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

αὐτοῦ οὐκ εἰς μακρὰν προαγορεύσασα κινήσαι  
 μὲν θάπτον ἢ προσήκον ἦν τινὰ τῶν περὶ αὐτὸν  
 ὀργίων, οὐκ ἀνασχομένη τὸν εἰμαρμένον περιμεῖναι  
 χρόνον, εἴτα ἀναλωθῆναι πρὸς τοῦ πυρὸς τοῦ  
 ῥυέντος ἐπ' αὐτήν. ἐπεὶ δὲ ἐδέδοκτο τῷ Διὶ  
 κοινῇ πᾶσιν ἀνθρώποις ἐνδοῦναι ἀρχὴν κατα-  
 στάσεως ἐτέρας καὶ μεταβαλεῖν<sup>1</sup> αὐτοὺς ἐκ τοῦ  
 νομαδικοῦ βίου πρὸς τὸν ἡμερώτερον, ἐξ Ἰνδῶν ὁ B  
 Διόνυσος αὐτοπτος ἐφαίνετο δαίμων, ἐπιφοιτῶν  
 τὰς πόλεις, ἄγων μεθ' ἑαυτοῦ στρατιὰν πολλὴν  
 δαιμονίων τινῶν<sup>2</sup> καὶ διδοὺς ἀνθρώποις κοινῇ μὲν  
 ἅπασι σύμβολον τῆς ἐπιφανείας αὐτοῦ τὸ τῆς  
 ἡμερίδος φυτόν, ὑφ' οὗ μοι δοκοῦσιν, ἐξημερωθέν-  
 των αὐτοῖς τῶν περὶ τὸν βίον, "Ἕλληνες τῆς  
 ἐπωνυμίας αὐτὸ ταύτης ἀξιῶσαι, μητέρα δ' αὐτοῦ  
 προσεῖπεν τὴν Σεμέλην διὰ τὴν πρόρρησιν, ἄλλως  
 τε καὶ τοῦ θεοῦ τιμῶντος αὐτήν, ἅτε πρώτην ἱερό- C  
 φαντιν τῆς ἔτι μελλούσης ἐπιφοιτήσεως.

Οὔσης δέ, ὡς ἂν τις ἀκριβῶς σκοπῶν ἐξετάσειε,  
 τῆς ἱστορίας τοιαύτης, οἱ τὸν Διόνυσον ὅστις ποτ'  
 ἔστι θεῶν ζητοῦντες τάληθες ἔχον ὡς ἔφην εἰς  
 μῦθον διεσκεύασαν, αἰνιττόμενοι τὴν τε οὐσίαν  
 τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ τὴν ἐν τοῖς νοητοῖς παρὰ τῷ πατρὶ  
 κύησιν καὶ τὸν ἀγέννητον αὐτοῦ τόκον ἐν τῷ  
 κόσμῳ<sup>3</sup> . . . ἐν τῷ παντί, καὶ τὰλλα ἐφεξῆς ὅσα  
 τοῦ ζητεῖν ἦν ἄξια,<sup>4</sup> φράζειν δέ γ' οὐ ῥάδια ἐμοί,

<sup>1</sup> μεταβαλεῖν Hertlein suggests, μεταβάλλειν MSS.

<sup>2</sup> τινῶν Hertlein suggests, τινὰ MSS.

<sup>3</sup> κόσμῳ . . . κατ . . . γματ . . . ξιν V, lacuna MSS.

<sup>4</sup> ἄξια, φράζειν δέ γ' οὐ ῥάδια ἐμοί Hertlein suggests, lacuna MSS.

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

that there was to be before long a visible manifestation of this god, and that she foretold it, and then that, sooner than was fitting, she gave the signal for certain of the mystic rites connected with his worship, because she had not the patience to wait for the appointed time, and thus she was consumed by the fire that fell upon her. But when it was the will of Zeus to bestow on all mankind in common a new order of things, and to make them pass from the nomadic to a more civilised mode of life, Dionysus came from India and revealed himself as very god made visible, visiting the cities of men and leading with him a great host of beings in some sort divine; and everywhere he bestowed on all men in common as the symbol of his manifestation the plant of "the gentle vine"; and since their lives were made more gentle by it the Greeks as I think gave it that name;<sup>1</sup> and they called Semele the mother of Dionysus because of the prediction that she had made, but also because the god honoured her as having been the first prophetess of his advent while it was yet to be.

Now since this is the historical truth of these events if they are accurately considered and examined, those who sought to discover what sort of god Dionysus is worked into a myth the truth which is as I said, and expressed in an allegory both the essential nature of the god and his conception in his father Zeus among the intelligible gods, and further his birth independently of generation in this our world.<sup>2</sup> . . . in the whole universe, and in their proper order all those other facts which are well worth

<sup>1</sup> *ῥηεπὶς* = the vine; *ῥῆεπος* = gentle.

<sup>2</sup> Here follows a lacuna of several words.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

τυχὸν μὲν καὶ διὰ τὸ ἀγνοεῖν ἔτι περὶ αὐτῶν τὸ D  
ἀκριβές, τυχὸν δὲ καὶ οὐκ ἐθέλοντι τὸν κρύφιον  
ἅμα καὶ φανερόν θεὸν ὥσπερ ἐν θεάτρῳ προβάλ-  
λειν ἀκοαῖς ἀνεξετάστοις καὶ διανοαῖς ἐπὶ πάντα  
μᾶλλον ἢ τὸ φιλοσοφεῖν τετραμμέναις.

Ἄλλ' ὑπὲρ μὲν τούτων ἴστω Διόνυσος αὐτός,  
ὃ καὶ προσεύχομαι τὰς τε ἐμὰς καὶ τὰς ὑμετέρας  
ἐκβακχεύσαι φρένας ἐπὶ τὴν ἀληθῆ τῶν θεῶν  
γνώσιν, ὥς ἂν μὴ πολὺν ἀβάκχευτοι χρόνον τῷ  
θεῷ μένοντες ὁπόσα ὁ Πενθεὺς<sup>1</sup> πάθωμεν, ἴσως 222  
μὲν καὶ ζῶντες, πάντως δὲ ἀπαλλαγέντες τοῦ  
σώματος. ὅτῳ γὰρ ἂν<sup>2</sup> μὴ τὸ πεπληθυσμένον  
τῆς ζωῆς ὑπὸ τῆς ἐνοειδοῦς καὶ ἐν τῷ μεριστῷ  
παντελῶς ἀδιαιρέτου ὅλης τε ἐν πᾶσιν ἀμυγούς  
προὔπαρχούσης οὐσίας τοῦ Διονύσου τελεσιουργ-  
ηθῇ<sup>3</sup> διὰ τῆς περὶ τὸν θεὸν ἐνθέου βακχείας,  
τούτῳ κίνδυνος ἐπὶ πολλὰ ῥυῆναι τὴν ζωὴν,  
ῥυεῖσαν δὲ διεσπᾶσθαι καὶ διασπασθεῖσαν οἴχε-  
σθαι· τὸ δὲ ῥυεῖσαν καὶ διασπασθεῖσαν μὴ προ- B  
σέχων τις τοῖς ῥήμασιν ὑδάτιον μηδὲ λίνου  
μήρινθον ἀκροάσθω, ξυνιέτω δὲ τὰ λεγόμενα  
τρόπον ἄλλον, ὃν Πλάτων, ὃν Πλωτῖνος, ὃν  
Πορφύριος, ὃν ὁ δαιμόνιος Ἰάμβλιχος. ὃς δ'  
ἂν μὴ ταύτῃ ποιῇ, γελάσεται μὲν, ἴστω μέντοι

<sup>1</sup> Πενθεὺς ἔπαθε MSS. ; Hertlein would omit ἔπαθε.

<sup>2</sup> ἂν Hertlein would add.

<sup>3</sup> τελεσιουργηθῇ Hertlein suggests, τελεσιουργηθείη MSS.

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

studying but too difficult for me at any rate to describe ; partly perhaps because I am still ignorant of the precise truth about them,<sup>1</sup> but perhaps also because I am unwilling to exhibit as in a theatre this god who is at once hidden and manifest, and that, too, to ears that have not sought after truth and to minds disposed to anything rather than the study of philosophy.

However let Dionysus himself decide about these things, though I do indeed implore him to inspire my mind and yours with his own sacred frenzy for the true knowledge of the gods, so that we may not by remaining too long uninspired by him have to suffer the fate of Pentheus, perhaps even while we are alive, but most certainly after death has freed us from the body. For he in whom the abundance of life has not been perfected by the essential nature of Dionysus, uniform and wholly indivisible as it is in the divisible world and pre-existing whole and unmixed in all things, he I say who has not been perfected by means of the Bacchic and divine frenzy for the god, runs the risk that his life may flow into too many channels, and as it flows be torn to shreds, and hence come to naught. But when I say "flow" or "torn to shreds" no one must consider the bare meaning of the words and suppose that I mean a mere trickle of water or a thread of linen, but he must understand these words in another sense, that used by Plato, Plotinus, Porphyry and the inspired Iamblichus. One who does not interpret them thus will laugh at them no doubt, but let me assure him that it will be a

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Plato, *Republic* 382 D.



## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

Σαρδώνιον γελῶν ἔρημος ὦν αἰὲς τῆς τῶν θεῶν  
 γνώσεως, ἥς ἀντάξιον οὐδὲ τὸ πᾶσαν ὁμοῦ μετὰ  
 τῆς τῶν Ῥωμαίων ἐπιτροπεύσαι τὴν βαρβάρων C  
 ἔγωγε θείμην ἄν, οὐ μὰ τὸν ἐμὸν δεσπότην Ἥλιον.  
 ἀλλὰ με πάλιν οὐκ οἶδ' ὅστις θεῶν ἐπὶ ταύτ'  
 ἐβάκχευσεν οὐ προελόμενον.

Οὐ δὲ ἔνεκεν ἔφην αὐτά· κατὰ μὲν τὴν διάνοιαν  
 ἀπεμφαίνοντες ὅταν οἱ μῦθοι γίγνωνται περὶ τῶν  
 θείων, αὐτόθεν ἡμῖν ὥσπερ βοῶσι καὶ διαμαρτύ-  
 ρονται μὴ πιστεύειν ἀπλῶς, ἀλλὰ τὸ λεληθὸς  
 σκοπεῖν καὶ διερευνᾶσθαι. τοσοῦτῳ δ' ἐστὶ  
 κρεῖττον ἐν τούτοις τοῦ σεμνοῦ τὸ ἀπεμφαίνειν,  
 ὅσῳ διὰ μὲν ἐκείνου καλοὺς λίαν καὶ μεγάλους D  
 καὶ ἀγαθοὺς, ἀνθρώπους δὲ ὁμῶς τοὺς θεοὺς D  
 κίνδυνος νομίσαι, διὰ δὲ τῶν ἀπεμφαινόντων  
 ὑπεριδόντας τῶν ἐν τῷ φανερῷ λεγομένων ἐπὶ τὴν  
 ἐξηρημένην αὐτῶν οὐσίαν καὶ ὑπερέχουσιν πάντα  
 τὰ ὄντα καθαρὰν νόησιν ἐλπίς ἀναδραμεῖν.

Αἷται μὲν οὖν αὐταὶ τοῦ τὴν τελεστικὴν καὶ 223  
 μυσταγωγὸν φιλοσοφίαν τὰ μὲν ῥήματα παντὸς  
 μᾶλλον εὐαγῇ καὶ σεμνὰ προφέρεσθαι, κατὰ δὲ  
 τὴν διάνοιαν ἀλλοιοτέραν ποιεῖσθαι τὴν ἐξήγησιν  
 τῶν τοιούτων. ὁ δὲ τῆς τῶν ἡθῶν ἐπανορθώσεως  
 ἔνεκα τοὺς λόγους πλάττων καὶ μύθους παράγων  
 δράτῳ <sup>1</sup> τοῦτο μὴ πρὸς ἄνδρας, ἀλλὰ πρὸς παῖδας

<sup>1</sup> δράτῳ τοῦτο Hertlein suggests, πρῶτον τῷ MSS.

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

Sardonic laugh,<sup>1</sup> since he will be forever deprived of that knowledge of the gods which I hold to be more precious than to rule over the whole world, Roman and barbarian put together, yea, I swear it by my lord Helios. But again some god or other and no choice of my own has made me rave with this Bacchic frenzy.

To go back then to what led me to say all this. Whenever myths on sacred subjects are incongruous in thought, by that very fact they cry aloud, as it were, and summon us not to believe them literally but to study and track down their hidden meaning. And in such myths the incongruous element is even more valuable than the serious and straightforward, the more so that when the latter is used there is risk of our regarding the gods as exceedingly great and noble and good certainly, but still as human beings, whereas when the meaning is expressed incongruous there is some hope that men will neglect the more obvious sense of the words, and that pure intelligence may rise to the comprehension of the distinctive nature of the gods that transcends all existing things.

These then are the reasons why that branch of philosophy which is connected with initiation and the doctrines of the Mysteries ought by all means to be expressed in devout and serious language, while as regards the thought the narrative may be expounded in a style that has stranger qualities. But one who is inventing tales for the purpose of reforming morals and inserts myths therein, does so not for men but for those who are children whether in years

<sup>1</sup> A proverb for forced laughter, cf. *Odyssey* 22. 302; Plato, *Republic* 337 A.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

ἤτοι καθ' ἡλικίαν ἢ τῷ φρονεῖν, πάντως δὲ τῶν  
 λόγων τούτων δεομένους. εἰ μὲν οὖν ἡμεῖς σοι  
 παῖδες ἐφάνημεν εἴτε ἐγὼ εἴτε Ἀνατόλιος οὕτοσί, B  
 συγκαταρίθμει δὲ τούτῳ καὶ τὸν Μεμμόριον καὶ  
 τὸν Σαλούστιον, πρὸς τούτοις δέ, εἰ βούλει, καὶ  
 τοὺς ἄλλους ἐξῆς, Ἀντικύρας σοι δεῖ· τί γὰρ ἂν  
 ἀκκίζοιτό τις; ἐπεὶ πρὸς τῶν θεῶν καὶ πρὸς αὐτοῦ  
 τοῦ μύθου, μᾶλλον δὲ τοῦ κοινῇ πάντων βασιλέως  
 Ἡλίου, τί σοι μέγα ἢ μικρὸν πεποίηται ἔργον;  
 τίτι παρέστης ἀγωνιζομένῳ μετὰ τοῦ δικαίου; τίνα  
 ἐθεράπευσας πενθοῦντα, τῷ λόγῳ διδάξας, ὅτι C  
 μὴ κακὸν ὁ θάνατος μήτε τῷ παθόντι μήτε τοῖς  
 οἰκείοις αὐτοῦ; τίς δ' αἰτιάσεται σε τῆς ἑαυτοῦ  
 μειρακίσκος σωφροσύνης, ὅτι πεποίηκας αὐτὸν  
 ἐξ ἀσώτου σῶφρονα καὶ καλὸν οὐ τὸ σῶμα μόνον,  
 ἀλλὰ πολὺ μᾶλλον τὴν ψυχὴν φαίνεσθαι; τίνα  
 δὲ ἀσκησὶν ἐποιήσω τοῦ βίου; τί δέ σοι ἄξιον  
 τῆς Διογένους βακτηρίας ἢ ναὶ μὰ Δία τῆς  
 παρρησίας πεποίηται; ἔργον οἶει μέγα βακτηρίαν  
 λαβεῖν ἢ τρίχας ἀνεῖναι, καὶ περινοστεῖν τὰς D  
 πόλεις καὶ τὰ στρατόπεδα, καὶ τοῖς μὲν βελτίσ-  
 τοις λοιδορεῖσθαι, τοὺς δὲ χειρίστους θεραπεύειν;  
 εἰπέ πρὸς τοῦ Διὸς καὶ πρὸς τουτῶν τῶν ἀκροω-  
 μένων, οἳ δι' ὑμᾶς τὴν φιλοσοφίαν ἐκτρέπονται,  
 ἀνθ' ὅτου πρὸς μὲν τὸν μακαρίτην Κωνστάντιον  
 εἰς Ἰταλίαν ἦλθες, οὐκέτι μέντοι καὶ μέχρι τῶν  
 Γαλλίων; καίτοι πορευθεὶς πρὸς ἡμᾶς, εἰ μηδὲν  
 ἄλλο, ξυνεῖναι γοῦν σου τῆς φωνῆς μᾶλλον

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

or intelligence, and who on all accounts stand in need of such tales. If, however, you took us for children, me, for instance, or Anatolius here, and you may reckon with us Memmorius also and Sallust and add if you please all the others in due order, then you need a voyage to Anticyra.<sup>1</sup> For why should one pretend to be polite? Tell me, I ask, in the name of the gods, and of myth itself, or rather in the name of Helios the King of all the universe, what have you ever accomplished, great or small? When did you ever champion one who was resisting oppression and had right on his side? When did you ever comfort the mourner and teach him by your arguments that death is not an evil either for him who has suffered it or for his friends? What youth will ever give you the credit for his temperance, and say that you have made him show himself sober instead of dissolute, and beautiful not merely in body but far more in soul? What strenuous discipline have you ever embraced? What have you ever done to make you worthy of the staff of Diogenes or still more, by Zeus, of his freedom of speech? Do you really think it so great an achievement to carry a staff and let your hair grow, and haunt cities and camps uttering calumnies against the noblest men, and flattering the vilest? Tell me in the name of Zeus and of this audience now present, who are disgusted with philosophy because of men of your sort, why was it that you visited the late Emperor Constantius in Italy but could not travel as far as Gaul? And yet if you had come to me you would at any rate have associated with one who was better able to

<sup>1</sup> Hellebore, supposed to be a cure for madness, grew at Anticyra; hence the proverb: cf. Horace, *Satires* 2. 3. 166.

# THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

δυναμένῳ πλησιάζειν ἔμελλες ἀνθρώπῳ. τί δὲ 224  
 καὶ τὸ περιφοιτᾶν πανταχοῦ καὶ παρέχειν πρά-  
 γματα ταῖς ἡμίονοις; ἀκούω δὲ ἔγωγε καὶ τοῖς  
 τὰς ἡμίονους ἐλαύνουσιν, οἳ μᾶλλον ὑμᾶς ἢ τοὺς  
 στρατιώτας πεφρίκασιν· χρῆσθαι γὰρ αὐτοῖς τοῖς  
 ξύλοις<sup>1</sup> ἀκούω τινὰς ὑμῶν χαλεπώτερον ἢ τοῖς  
 ξίφεσιν ἐκείνοι. γίνεσθε οὖν αὐτοῖς εἰκότως  
 φοβερώτεροι. πάλαι μὲν οὖν ὑμῖν ἐθέμην ἐγὼ  
 τοῦτο τὸ ὄνομα, νυνὶ δὲ αὐτὸ ἔοικα καὶ γράψειν. B  
 ἀποτάκτιστάς τινας ὀνομάζουσιν οἱ δυσσεβεῖς  
 Γαλλιλαῖοι· τούτων οἱ πλείους μικρὰ προέμενοι  
 πολλὰ πάννυ, μᾶλλον δὲ τὰ πάντα πανταχόθεν  
 ξυγκομίζουσι, καὶ προσκτῶνται<sup>2</sup> τὸ τιμᾶσθαι  
 καὶ δορυφορεῖσθαι καὶ θεραπεύεσθαι. τοιοῦτόν  
 τι καὶ τὸ ὑμέτερον ἔργον ἐστί, πλὴν ἴσως τοῦ  
 χρηματίζεσθαι. τοῦτο δὲ οὐ παρ' ὑμᾶς γίγνεται,  
 παρ' ἡμᾶς δὲ συνετώτεροι γὰρ ἐσμεν τῶν ἀνοήτων  
 ἐκείνων· ἴσως δὲ καὶ διὰ τὸ μηδὲν ὑμῖν εἶναι πρό-  
 σχημα τοῦ φορολογεῖν εὐπροσώπως, ὅποιον C  
 ἐκείνοις, ἣν λέγουσιν οὐκ οἶδ' ὅπως ἐλεημοσύνην,  
 τὰ δ' ἄλλα γε πάντα ἐστὶν ὑμῖν τε καὶ ἐκείνοις  
 παραπλήσια. καταλελοίπατε τὴν πατρίδα ὥσπερ  
 ἐκείνοι, περιφοιτᾶτε πάντα καὶ τὸ στρατό-  
 πεδον διωχλήσατε μᾶλλον ἐκείνων καὶ ἱταμώ-  
 τερον· οἳ μὲν γὰρ καλούμενοι, ὑμεῖς δὲ καὶ  
 ἀπελαννόμενοι. καὶ τί χρηστὸν ἐκ τούτων ὑμῖν  
 ἐγένετο, μᾶλλον δὲ καὶ ἡμῖν τοῖς ἄλλοις; ἀνῆλ- D  
 θεν ὁ Ἀσκληπιάδης, εἶτα ὁ Σερηνιανός, εἶτα ὁ  
 Χύτρων, εἶτα οὐκ οἶδα παιδάριον ὃ, τι ξανθὸν καὶ  
 εὐμηκες, εἶτα σύ, καὶ μεθ' ὑμῶν ἄλλοι δις τοσοῦτοι.

<sup>1</sup> τοῖς ξύλοις Hertlein would add; Naber suggests δέντροις.

<sup>2</sup> προσκτῶνται Hertlein suggests, προσῆν οἶμαι MSS.

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

comprehend your language. What do you gain by travelling about in all directions and wearing out the very mules you ride? Yes, and I hear that you wear out the mule drivers as well, and that they dread the sight of you Cynics even more than of soldiers. For I am told that some of you belabour them more cruelly with your staffs than do the soldiers with their swords, so that they are naturally more afraid of you. Long ago I gave you a nickname and now I think I will write it down. It is "monks,"<sup>1</sup> a name applied to certain persons by the impious Galilaeans. They are for the most part men who by making small sacrifices gain much or rather everything from all sources, and in addition secure honour, crowds of attendants and flattery. Something like that is your method, except perhaps for uttering divine revelations: but this is not your custom, though it is ours; for we are wiser than those insensate men. And perhaps too there is this difference that you have no excuse for levying tribute on specious pretexts as they do; which they call "alms," whatever that may mean. But in all other respects your habits and theirs are very much alike. Like them you have abandoned your country, you wander about all over the world, and you gave more trouble than they did at my headquarters, and were more insolent. For they were at any rate invited to come, but you we tried to drive away. And what good have you, or rather, what have the rest of us derived from all this? First arrived Asclepiades, then Serenianus, then Chytron, then a tall boy with yellow hair—I don't know his name—then you, and with you all

<sup>1</sup> Or "solitaries"; the word also means "heretic"; but Julian evidently alludes to Christian monks who lived on charity.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

τί οὖν ἐκ τῆς ὑμετέρας ἀνόδου γέγονεν ἀγαθόν, ὃ λῶστοι; τίς ἦσθετο πόλις ἢ τίς ἰδιώτης τῆς ὑμετέρας παρρησίας; οὐκ ἀφρόνως μὲν τὸ ἐξ ἀρχῆς εἴλεσθε τὴν ἐπὶ τὸν οὐδὲ ἰδεῖν ὑμᾶς θέλοντα βασιλέα πορείαν, ἀνελθόντες δὲ ἀφρονέστερον αὐτῇ καὶ ἀμαθέστερον καὶ μανιωδέστερον ἐχρήσασθε, κολακεύσαντες ἅμα καὶ ὑλακτήσαντες καὶ βιβλία δόντες καὶ ταῦτα προσαχθῆναι<sup>1</sup> προσ- 225  
λιπαρήσαντες; οὐδένα ὑμῶν οἶμαι ἐγὼ τοσαυτάκις εἰς φιλοσόφον φοιτῆσαι, ὅσάκις εἰς ἀντιγραφέως, ὥστε ὑμῖν Ἀκαδήμεια καὶ Λύκειον ἀντὶ τῆς Ποικίλης τε ἦν τῶν βασιλείων τὰ πρόθυρα.

Οὐκ ἀπάξετε ταῦτα; οὐ καταβαλεῖτε νῦν γοῦν, εἰ καὶ μὴ πρότερον, ὅτε ὑμῖν οὐδέν ἐστι πλέον ἀπὸ τῆς κόμης καὶ τῆς βακτηρίας; πῶς δὲ καὶ γέγονεν ὑφ' ὑμῶν εὐκαταφρόνητος ἢ φιλοσοφία; τῶν ῥητορικῶν οἱ δυσμαθέστατοι καὶ οὐδ' B  
ὑπ' αὐτοῦ τοῦ βασιλέως Ἑρμοῦ τὴν γλῶτταν ἐκκαθαρθῆναι δυνάμενοι, φρενωθῆναι δὲ οὐδὲ πρὸς αὐτῆς τῆς Ἀθηνᾶς σὺν τῷ Ἑρμῇ, τοῦτο ἐκ τῆς ἀγοραίου καὶ περιτρεχούσης ἀρπάσαντες ἐντρεχείας· οὐδὲ γὰρ ἐν παροιμίᾳ περιφερόμενον αὐτὸ γιγνώσκουσι τὸ ὅτι βότρυς πρὸς βότρυν πεπαίνεται· ὁρμῶσιν ἐπὶ τὸν Κυλισμόν· βακτηρία, τρίβων, κόμη, τὸ ἐντεῦθεν ἀμαθία, θράσος, C  
ἰταμότης καὶ πάντα ἀπλῶς τὰ τοιαῦτα. τὴν σύντομον, φασίν, ὁδὸν καὶ σύντονον ἐπὶ τὴν

<sup>1</sup> προσαχθῆναι Hertlein suggests, πραχθῆναι MSS.

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

twice as many more. And now, my good sirs, what good has come from your journey? What city or individual has had any experience of your alleged freedom of speech? Was it not foolish of you to choose in the first place to make this journey to an Emperor who did not even wish to set eyes on you? And when you had arrived, did you not behave even more foolishly and ignorantly and insanely in flattering and barking at me in the same breath, and offering me your books, and moreover imploring that they should be taken to me? I do not believe that any one of you ever visited a philosopher's school as diligently as you did my secretary: in fact the entrance to the Palace stood for you in place of the Academy and the Lyceum and the Portico.

Have done with all this nonsense! At any rate lay it aside now if not before, when you can get no advantage from your long hair and your staff. Shall I tell you how you have caused philosophy to be lightly esteemed? It is because the most ignorant of the rhetoricians, those whose tongues not King Hermes himself could purify, and who could not be made wise by Athene herself with the aid of Hermes, having picked up their knowledge from their industry in frequenting public places,—for they do not know the truth of the current proverb, "Grape-ripeness near grape"<sup>1</sup>—then all rush into Cynicism. They adopt the staff, the cloak, the long hair, the ignorance that goes with these, the impudence, the insolence, and in a word everything of the sort. They say that they are travelling the short and ready road to virtue.<sup>2</sup> I would that you

<sup>1</sup> A proverb to express emulation; cf. Juvenal 2. 81.

<sup>2</sup> Plutarch, *Erotici* p. 759, says this of the Cynics; cf. Diogenes Laertius 7. 121.



## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

ἀρετὴν ἰέναι<sup>1</sup> ὄφελον καὶ ὑμεῖς τὴν μακρὰν ἐπο-  
 ρεύεσθε· ῥᾶον ἂν δι' ἐκείνης ἢ διὰ ταύτης ἤλθετε.  
 οὐκ ἴστε, ὅτι μεγάλας ἔχουσιν αἱ σύντομοι τὰς  
 χαλεπότητας; καὶ ὥσπερ ἐν ταῖς λεωφόροις ὁ μὲν  
 τὴν σύντομον ἐλθεῖν δυνηθεὶς ῥᾶον ἐκπερίεισι τὴν  
 κύκλῳ, οὐκέτι μέντοι τὸ ἀνάπαλιν ὁ κύκλῳ πορευ-  
 θεὶς ἔλθοι ἂν πάντως καὶ τὴν ἐπίτομον, οὕτω δὴ<sup>2</sup> D  
 καὶ ἐν τῇ φιλοσοφίᾳ τέλος τέ ἐστι καὶ ἀρχὴ μία  
 γινῶναι τε ἑαυτὸν καὶ ἀφομοιωθῆναι τοῖς θεοῖς·  
 ἀρχὴ μὲν οὖν ἑαυτὸν γινῶναι, τέλος δὲ ἡ πρὸς τοὺς  
 κρείττους ὁμοιότης.

“Ὅστις οὖν Κυνικὸς εἶναι ἐθέλει, πάντων ὑπερ-  
 ιδὼν τῶν νομισμάτων καὶ τῶν ἀνθρωπίνων  
 δοξῶν, εἰς ἑαυτὸν καὶ τὸν θεὸν ἐπέστραπται  
 πρότερον. ἐκείνῳ τὸ χρυσίον οὐκ ἔστι χρυσίον,  
 οὐχ ἡ ψάμμος ψάμμος, εἰ πρὸς ἀμοιβὴν τις  
 αὐτὰ ἐξετάζοι καὶ τῆς ἀξίας αὐτῶν ἐπιτρέψειεν  
 αὐτῷ τιμητῇ γενέσθαι· γῆν γὰρ αὐτὰ οἶδεν 226  
 ἀμφοτέρα. τὸ σπανιώτερον δὲ καὶ τὸ ῥᾶον ἀν-  
 θρώπων εἶναι κενοδοξίας ταῦτα καὶ ἀμαθίας νεό-  
 μικεν ἔργα· τὸ αἰσχρὸν ἢ καλὸν οὐκ ἐν τοῖς  
 ἐπαινουμένοις ἢ ψεγομένοις τίθεται, ἀλλ' ἐν τῇ  
 φύσει· φεύγει τὰς περιττὰς τροφάς· ἀποστρέ-  
 φεται δὲ τὰ ἀφροδίσια. βιαζομένου δὲ τοῦ  
 σώματος, οὐ δόξῃ προστέτηκεν οὐδὲ περιμένει τὸν  
 μύγειρον καὶ τὰ ὑποτρίμματα καὶ τὴν κνίσσαν,  
 οὐδὲ τὴν Φρύνην οὐδὲ τὴν Λαῖδα οὐδὲ τὴν τοῦ  
 δαῖνος<sup>3</sup> περιβλέπεται γαμετὴν οὐδὲ τὸ θυγάτριον B  
 οὐδὲ τὴν θεράπαιναν· ἀλλ' ὥς ἐνι μάλιστα ἐκ τῶν

<sup>1</sup> ἰέναι Cobet, πορευόμεθα Hertlein suggests, lacuna V.

<sup>2</sup> δὴ Cobet, δὲ Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>3</sup> τοῦ δαῖνος Cobet, τοῦ δε Hertlein, MSS.

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

were going by the longer! For you would more easily arrive by that road than by this of yours. Are you not aware that short cuts usually involve one in great difficulties? For just as is the case with the public roads, a traveller who is able to take a short cut will more easily than other men go all the way round, whereas it does not at all follow that he who went round could always go the short cut, so too in philosophy the end and the beginning are one, namely, to know oneself and to become like the gods. That is to say, the first principle is self-knowledge, and the end of conduct is the resemblance to the higher powers.

Therefore he who desires to be a Cynic despises all the usages and opinions of men, and turns his mind first of all to himself and the god. For him gold is not gold or sand sand, if one enquire into their value with a view to exchanging them, and leave it to him to rate them at their proper worth: for he knows that both of them are but earth. And the fact that one is scarcer and the other easier to obtain he thinks is merely the result of the vanity and ignorance of mankind. He will judge of the baseness or nobility of an action, not by the applause or blame of men but by its intrinsic nature. He avoids any excess in food, and renounces the pleasures of love. When he is forced to obey the needs of the body he is not the slave of opinion, nor does he wait for a cook and sauces and a savoury smell, nor does he ever look about for Phryne or Lais or So-and-so's wife or young daughter or serving-maid. But as far as possible he satisfies his body's needs

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

προστυχόντων ἀποπλήσας τὴν θεραπείαν τοῦ σώματος καὶ τὸ ἐνοχλοῦν ἐξ αὐτοῦ παρωσάμενος, ἄνωθεν ἐκ τῆς Ὀλύμπου κορυφῆς ἐπιβλέπει τοὺς ἄλλους

Ἄτης ἐν λειμῶνι κατὰ σκότον ἠλάσκοντας, ὑπὲρ ὀλίγων παντάπασιν ἀπολαύσεων ὑπομένοντας ὅσα οὐδὲ παρὰ τὸν Κωκυτὸν καὶ τὸν Ἀχέροντα θρυλοῦσιν οἱ κομψότεροι τῶν ποιητῶν. ἡ σύντομος ὁδὸς ἐστὶν αὕτη. δεῖ γὰρ αὐτὸν ἀθρόως ἐκστήναι ἑαυτοῦ καὶ γινῶναι, ὅτι θεῖός ἐστι, καὶ τὸν νοῦν μὲν τὸν ἑαυτοῦ ἀτρύτως καὶ ἀμετακινήτως συνέχειν ἐν τοῖς θείοις καὶ ἀχράντοις καὶ καθαροῖς νοήμασιν, ὀλιγωρεῖν δὲ πάντα τοῦ σώματος καὶ νομίζειν αὐτὸ κατὰ τὸν Ἡράκλειτον κοπρίων ἐκβλητότερον, ἐκ τοῦ ῥάστου δὲ αὐτῷ τὰς θεραπείας ἀποπληροῦν, ἕως ἂν ὁ θεὸς ὥσπερ ὄργανον τῷ σώματι χρῆσθαι ἐπιτάτῃ.

Ταῦτα μὲν οὖν ὥς φασὶ ταύτη.<sup>1</sup> ἐπανάξω δὲ ὅθεν ἐξέβην. ἐπειδὴ γὰρ τοὺς μύθους προσήκει πρὸς παῖδας ἤτοι τῷ φρουεῖν, κἂν ἄνδρες ὦσιν, ἢ καὶ τοῖς καθ' ἡλικίαν παιδαρίοις ἀπαγγέλλειν, ἐξεταστέον ὅπως μήτε εἰς θεοὺς μήτε εἰς ἀνθρώπους πλημμελὲς ἢ, καθάπερ ἔναγχος, δυσσεβὲς τι ῥηθείη· καὶ προσέτι τοῦτο ἐν ἅπασιν ἀκριβῶς βασανιστέον, εἰ πιθανός, εἰ τοῖς πράγμασι προσφυής, εἰ μῦθος ἐστὶν ἀληθῶς ὁ πλαττόμενος. ἐπεὶ τό γε νῦν ὑπὸ σοῦ πεποιημένον οὐ μῦθος ἐστὶ σός.<sup>2</sup> καίτοι τοῦτό γε ἐνεανιεύσω· ἀλλ' ὁ μὲν μῦθος

<sup>1</sup> ὥς φασὶ ταύτη Cobet, cf. *Oration* 4. 148 B, lacuna Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>2</sup> σός. Hertlein suggests; σός, ὥς ἔφησς MSS.

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

with whatever comes to hand, and by thrusting aside all hindrances derived from the body he contemplates from above, from the peaks of Olympus, other men who are "Wandering in darkness in the meadow of Ate,"<sup>1</sup> and for the sake of a few wholly trifling pleasures are undergoing torments greater than any by the Cocytus or Acheron such as the most ingenious of the poets are always telling us about. Now the true short cut to philosophy is this. A man must completely come out of himself and recognise that he is divine, and not only keep his mind untiringly and steadfastly fixed on divine and stainless and pure thoughts, but he must also utterly despise his body, and think it, in the words of Heracleitus, "more worthless than dirt."<sup>2</sup> And by the easiest means he must satisfy his body's needs so long as the god commands him to use it as an instrument.

So much for that, as the saying is,<sup>3</sup> Now to go back to the point at which I digressed.<sup>4</sup> Since, as I was saying, myths ought to be addressed either to those who though grown men are children in intelligence, or to those who in actual years are mere children, we must take pains to utter in them no word that is offensive to gods or men or anything impious, as was done recently. And moreover we must in all cases apply careful tests to see whether the myth is plausible, closely related to the matter discussed and whether what is invented is really a myth. Now what you composed lately is not your own myth though you boasted that it was. Nay, your myth was an old one and you did

<sup>1</sup> Empedocles, *fr.* 21, Diels.

<sup>2</sup> Heracleitus, *fr.* 96, Diels.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. *Oration* 4. 148 B.

<sup>4</sup> 223 A.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

ἐστὶ παλαιός, ἐφήρμους δὲ αὐτὸν σὺ πράγμασιν 227  
 ἑτέροις, ὅπερ οἶμαι ποιεῖν εἰώθασιν οἱ τῇ τροπικῇ  
 χρώμενοι τῶν νοημάτων κατασκευῇ· πολλὺς δὲ ἐν  
 τούτοις ὁ Πάριός ἐστι ποιητής. ἔοικας οὖν οὐδὲ  
 πεποιηκῶς μῦθον, ὃ ξυνετώτατε, μάτην νεανιεύε-  
 σθαι· καίτοι τοῦτο τίτθης ἔργον ἐστὶν εὐτρα-  
 πέλου. Πλουτάρχου δὲ εἰ τὰ μυθικὰ διηγήματα  
 τῶν σῶν εἴσω χειρῶν ἀφίκτο, οὐποτ' ἂν ἐλελήθει  
 σε, τίνι διαφέρει πλάσαι τε ἐξ ἀρχῆς μῦθον καὶ  
 τὸν κείμενον ἐφαρμόσαι πράγμασιν οἰκείοις. ἀλλ' B  
 ἵνα μὴ σε τὴν σύντομον ὁδεύοντα βίβλοις ἐμβα-  
 λὼν μακραις καὶ δυσελίκτοις ἐπίσχω μικρὰ καὶ  
 πεδήσω· σὺ δὲ οὐδὲ τὸν Δημοσθένους ἀκήκοας  
 μῦθον, ὃν ἐποίησεν ὁ Παιανιεύς πρὸς τοὺς Ἀθη-  
 ναίους, ἥνίκα ὁ Μακεδὼν ἐξήτει τοὺς Ἀθηναίους  
 ῥήτορας. ἐχρῆν οὖν τι τοιοῦτο πλάσαι· ἢ πρὸς  
 τῶν θεῶν ἔργον ἦν εἰπεῖν μυθάριον τι τοιοῦτον;  
 ἀναγκάσεις δέ με καὶ μυθοποιὸν γενέσθαι.

Πλουσίῳ ἀνδρὶ πρόβατα ἦν πολλὰ καὶ ἀγέλαι C  
 βοῶν καὶ αἰπόλια πλατέ' αἰγῶν, ἵπποι δὲ αὐτῷ  
 πολλάκις μυρία ἔλος κατά βουκολέοντο, καὶ  
 ποιμένες δοῦλοί τε καὶ ἐλεύθεροι μισθωτοί, καὶ  
 βουκόλοι βοῶν καὶ αἰγῶν αἰπόλοι καὶ ἵπποφορβοὶ  
 τῶν ἵππων, καὶ πλείστα κτήματα. τούτων δὲ  
 αὐτῷ πολλὰ μὲν ὁ πατήρ ἀπελελοίπει, πολ-  
 λαπλάσια δὲ αὐτὸς ἐπεκτήσατο,<sup>1</sup> πλουτεῖν θέλων

<sup>1</sup> ἐπεκτήσατο Naber, ἐκτήσατο Hertlein, MSS.

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

but adapt it to fresh circumstances, as I believe people are in the habit of doing who use tropes and figures of thought. The poet of Paros<sup>1</sup> for instance is much given to this style. It seems then that you did not even invent your myth, my very clever friend, and that yours was an idle boast. Though in fact the thing is done by any nurse with an inventive turn. And if the mythical tales of Plutarch had ever fallen into your hands you would not have failed to observe what a difference there is between inventing a myth from the beginning and adapting to one's own purpose a myth that already exists. But I must not detain you even for a moment or hinder you on your way along that short cut to wisdom by making you embark on books that are long and hard to read. You have not even heard of the myth by Demosthenes which he of the Paeanian deme addressed to the Athenians when the Macedonian demanded that the Athenian orators be given up. You ought to have invented something of that sort. In Heaven's name was it too hard for you to relate some little myth of the kind? You will force me too to become a myth-maker.

A certain rich man<sup>2</sup> had numerous flocks of sheep and herds of cattle and "ranging flocks of goats"<sup>3</sup> and many times ten thousand mares "grazed his marsh-meadows."<sup>4</sup> Many shepherds too he had, both slaves and hired freedmen, neatherds and goat-herds and grooms for his horses, and many estates withal. Now much of all this his father had bequeathed to him, but he had himself acquired

<sup>1</sup> Archilochus.

<sup>2</sup> *Iliad* 2. 474.

<sup>3</sup> Constantine.

<sup>4</sup> *Iliad* 20. 221.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

ἐν δίκη τε καὶ παρὰ δίκην· ἔμελε γὰρ αὐτῷ τῶν<sup>1</sup>  
 θεῶν ὀλίγον. ἐγένοντο δὲ αὐτῷ γυναῖκες πολλαὶ D  
 καὶ υἱεῖς ἐξ αὐτῶν καὶ θυγατέρες, οἷς ἐκεῖνος  
 διανείμας τὴν οὐσίαν ἔπειτα ἐτελεύτησεν, οὐδὲν  
 αὐτοὺς οἰκονομίας πέρι διδάξας, οὐδ' ὅπως ἂν τις  
 δύναίτο τὰ τοιαῦτα κτᾶσθαι μὴ παρόντα ἢ πα-  
 ρόντα διαφυλάττειν. ᾤετο γὰρ ὑπὸ ἀμαθίας  
 ἀρκεῖν τὸ πλῆθος, ἐπεὶ καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν οὐ μάλα  
 ἐπιστήμων τῆς τοιαύτης τέχνης, ἅτε μὴ λόγῳ  
 προσειληφὼς αὐτήν, ἀλλὰ συνηθείᾳ τινὶ καὶ  
 πείρᾳ μᾶλλον, ὥσπερ οἱ φαῦλοι τῶν ἰατρῶν ἐκ 228  
 τῆς ἐμπειρίας μόνον ἰώμενοι τοὺς ἀνθρώπους, ὅθεν  
 καὶ διαφεύγει τὰ πολλὰ τῶν νοσημάτων αὐτούς.  
 ἀρκεῖν οὖν νομίσας τὸ πλῆθος τῶν υἱέων πρὸς τὸ  
 φυλάξαι τὴν οὐσίαν οὐδὲν ἐφρόντισεν ὅπως  
 ἔσονται σπουδαῖοι. τὸ δὲ ἄρα αὐτοῖς ἤρξε πρῶ-  
 τον μὲν τῶν εἰς ἀλλήλους ἀδικημάτων. ἐπιθυμῶν  
 γὰρ ἕκαστος ὥσπερ ὁ πατὴρ πολλὰ ἔχειν καὶ  
 μόνος πάντα ἐπὶ τὸν πέλας ἐτράπετο. τέως μὲν B  
 οὖν τοῦτο ἐπράττετο. προσαπέλαυον δὲ καὶ οἱ  
 ξυγγενεῖς, οὐδ' αὐτοὶ παιδευθέντες καλῶς, τῆς  
 τῶν παίδων ἀνοίας τε καὶ ἀμαθίας. εἶτα ἐπίμ-  
 πλατο φόνων πάντα, καὶ ἡ τραγικὴ κατάρρα ὑπὸ  
 τοῦ δαίμονος εἰς ἔργον ἤγετο· τὰ πατρῷα γὰρ  
 θηκτῷ σιδήρῳ διελάγχανον, καὶ ἦν πάντα ἀκοσμίας  
 πλήρη· πατρῷα μὲν ἱερὰ κατεσκάπτετο παρὰ τῶν  
 παίδων ὀλιγωρηθέντα πρότερον ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρὸς  
 καὶ ἀποσυληθέντα τῶν ἀναθημάτων, ἃ ἐτέθειτο C

<sup>1</sup> αὐτῷ τῶν Klimek, αὐτῷ καὶ τῶν Hertlein, MSS.

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

many times more, being eager to enrich himself whether justly or unjustly; for little did he care for the gods. Several wives he had, and sons and daughters by them, among whom he divided his wealth before he died. But he did not teach them how to manage it, or how to acquire more if it should fail, or how to preserve what they had. For in his ignorance he thought that their mere numbers would suffice, nor had he himself any real knowledge of that sort of art, since he had not acquired his wealth on any rational principle but rather by use and wont, like quack doctors who try to cure their patients by relying on their experience only, so that many diseases escape them altogether.<sup>1</sup> Accordingly since he thought that a number of sons would suffice to preserve his wealth, he took no thought how to make them virtuous. But this very thing proved to be the beginning of their iniquitous behaviour to one another. For every one of them desired to be as wealthy as his father and to possess the whole for himself alone, and so attacked the brother that was his neighbour. Now for a time they continued to behave thus. And their relatives also shared in the folly and ignorance of those sons, since they themselves had had no better education. Then ensued a general slaughter, and heaven brought the tragic curse<sup>2</sup> to fulfilment. For "by the edge of the sword they divided their patrimony" and everything was thrown into confusion. The sons demolished the ancestral temples which their father before them had despised and had stripped of the votive offerings

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Plato, *Charmides* 156 E.

<sup>2</sup> The curse of Oedipus on his sons; cf. Euripides, *Phoenissae* 67; Plato, *Alcibiades* 2. 138 c; Aeschylus, *Seven Against Thebes* 817, 942.



## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

παρὰ πολλῶν μὲν καὶ ἄλλων, οὐχ ἥκιστα δὲ τῶν προπατόρων αὐτοῦ. καθαιρουμένων δὲ τῶν ἱερῶν ἀνφικοδομεῖτο παλαιὰ καὶ νέα μνήματα, προαγορεύοντος αὐτοῖς τοῦ αὐτομάτου καὶ τῆς τύχης, ὅτι ἄρα πολλῶν αὐτοῖς δεήσει μνημάτων οὐκ εἰς μακράν, ἐπειδὴ περ αὐτοῖς ὀλίγον ἔμελε τῶν θεῶν.

Πάντων οὖν ὁμοῦ φυρομένων καὶ ξυντελουμένων γάμων τε οὐ γάμων καὶ βεβηλουμένων ὁμοῦ τοῖς θείοις τῶν ἀνθρωπίνων, τὸν Δία ἔλεος ὑπῆλθεν· D  
εἶτα ἀπιδὼν πρὸς τὸν ἥλιον· ὦ παῖ, εἶπεν, οὐρανοῦ καὶ γῆς ἀρχαιότερον ἐν θεοῖς βλάστημα, μνησικακεῖν ἔτι διανοῇ τῆς ὑπεροψίας ἀνδρὶ αὐθάδει καὶ τολμηρῷ, ὅς σε ἀπολιπὼν αὐτῷ τε καὶ γένει αἷτιος<sup>1</sup> ἐγένετο τῶν τηλικούτων παθημάτων; ἢ νομίζεις, ὅτι μὴ χαλεπαίνεις αὐτῷ μηδ' ἀγανακ- 229  
τεῖς μηδ' ἐπὶ τὸ γένος αὐτοῦ τοὺς οἰστοὺς θίγεις, ἔλαττον εἶναι ταύτης αἷτιος αὐτῷ τῆς ξυμφορᾶς, ἔρημον αὐτοῦ τὴν οἰκίαν ὑφεῖς; ἀλλ', ἔφη, καλῶ-  
μεν τὰς Μοίρας, εἴ πη βοηθητέος ὁ ἀνὴρ ἐστίν. αἱ δὲ ὑπήκουσαν αὐτίκα τῷ Δίῳ. καὶ ὁ μὲν ἥλιος, ὥσπερ ἐννοῶν τι καὶ λογιζόμενος αὐτὸς ἐν ἑαυτῷ, προσεῖχεν εἰς τὸν Δία πῆξας τὰ ὄμματα. τῶν Μοιρῶν δὲ ἡ πρεσβυτάτη· Κωλύετον, ἔφη, ὦ πάτερ, ἢ Ὀσιότης ξὺν τῇ Δίκῃ. σὸν οὖν ἔργον ἐστίν, ἐπεὶ περ ἡμᾶς ἐκέλευσας ὑπεικαθεῖν αὐταῖς, B  
πεῖσαι καὶ ἐκείνας. ἀλλ' ἐμαὶ γάρ εἰσιν, ἔφη, θυγατέρες, καὶ ἄξιον δὴ ἐρέσθαι αὐτάς· τί τοίνυν,

<sup>1</sup> γένει αἷτιος Cobet, γένει καὶ παισιν αἷτιος Hertlein, MSS.

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

that had been dedicated by many worshippers, but not least by his own ancestors. And besides demolishing the temples they erected sepulchres<sup>1</sup> both on new sites and on the old sites of the temples, as though impelled by fate or by an unconscious presentiment that they would ere long need many such sepulchres, seeing that they so neglected the gods.

Now when all was in confusion, and many marriages that were no marriages<sup>2</sup> were being concluded, and the laws of god and man alike had been profaned, Zeus was moved with compassion, and addressing himself to Helios he said: "O my son, divine offspring more ancient than heaven and earth, art thou still minded to resent the insolence of that arrogant and audacious mortal, who by forsaking thee brought so many calamities on himself and his race? Thinkest thou that, though thou dost not show thine anger and resentment against him nor whet thine arrows against his children, thou art any less the author of his destruction in that thou dost abandon his house to desolation? Nay," said Zeus, "let us summon the Fates and enquire whether any assistance may be given the man." Forthwith the Fates obeyed the call of Zeus. But Helios who was as though absorbed in thought and inward debate yet gave constant heed and fixed his eyes on Zeus. Then spoke the eldest of the Fates: "O our father, Piety and Justice both restrain us. Therefore it is thine to prevail on them also, since thou hast ordered us to be subservient to them." And Zeus made answer, "Truly they are my daughters, and it

<sup>1</sup> The Christian churches were so called because they were built over the tombs of the martyrs. <sup>2</sup> i.e. between cousins.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

ὦ ποτνία, φατόν; ἀλλὰ τούτου μέν, εἰπέτην, ὦ πάτερ, αὐτὸς εἰ κύριος. σκόπει δὲ ὅπως ἐν ἀνθρώποις ὁ πονηρὸς οὕτοσιν τῆς ἀνοσιουργίας ζήλος μὴ παντάπασιν ἐπικρατήσῃ.<sup>1</sup> πρὸς ἀμφοτέρω, εἶπεν, ἐγὼ σκέψομαι. καὶ αἱ Μοῖραι πλησίον παροῦσαι πάντα ἐπέκλωθον, ὥς ὁ πατὴρ ἐβούλετο.

Λέγειν δὲ ὁ Ζεὺς ἄρχεται πρὸς τὸν Ἥλιον· τουτὶ τὸ παιδίον, ἔφη· ξυγγενὲς δὲ ἦν αὐτῶν ἄρα παρερριμμένον που καὶ ἀμελούμενον, ἀδελφιδοῦς ἐκείνου τοῦ πλουσίου καὶ ἀνεψιὸς τῶν κληρονόμων· τοῦτο, ἔφη, σὸν ἐστὶν ἔκγονον. ὁμοσον οὖν τὸ ἐμόν τε καὶ τὸ σὸν<sup>2</sup> σκῆπτρον, ἢ μὴν ἐπιμελήσεσθαι διαφέροντως αὐτοῦ καὶ ποιμαίνειν αὐτὸ καὶ θεραπεύσειν τῆς νόσου. ὁρᾷς γὰρ ὅπως οἶον ὑπὸ καπνοῦ ῥύπον τε ἀναπέπλησται καὶ λιγνύος, κίνδυνός τε τὸ ὑπὸ σοῦ σπαρὲν ἐν αὐτῷ πῦρ ἀποσβῆναι, ἢ μὴ σύ γε δύσεαι ἀλκήν. σοὶ δὲ ἐγὼ τε ξυγχωρῶ καὶ αἱ Μοῖραι· κόμιζε οὖν αὐτὸ καὶ τρέφε. ταῦτα ἀκούσας ὁ βασιλεὺς Ἥλιος ἠυφράνθη τε ἡσθεὶς τῷ βρέφει, σωζόμενον ἔτι καθορῶν ἐν αὐτῷ σπινθῆρα μικρὸν ἐξ ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ τὸ ἐντεῦθεν ἔτρεφεν ἐκεῖνο τὸ παιδίον, ἐξαγαγὼν

ἔκ θ' αἵματος ἔκ τε κυδοιμοῦ

Ἐκ τ' ἀνδροκτασίης.

230

ὁ πατὴρ δὲ ὁ Ζεὺς ἐκέλευσε καὶ τὴν Ἀθηνᾶν τὴν ἀμήτορα, τὴν παρθένον ἅμα τῷ Ἠλίῳ τὸ παιδάριον ἐκτρέφειν. ἐπεὶ δὲ ἐτράφη καὶ νεανίας ἐγένετο

Πρῶτον ὑπηνήτης, τοῦπερ χαριεστάτη ἦβη,

<sup>1</sup> ἐπικρατήσῃ Hertlein suggests, ἐπικρατήσῃ MSS.

<sup>2</sup> τὸ σὸν Hertlein suggests, σὸν MSS.

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

is meet that I question them. What then have ye to say, ye venerable goddesses?" "Nay, father," they replied, "that is as thou thyself dost ordain. But be careful lest this wicked zeal for impious deeds prevail universally among men." "I will myself look to both these matters," Zeus replied. Then the Fates approached and spun all as their father willed.

Next Zeus thus addressed Helios: "Thou seest yonder thine own child."<sup>1</sup> (Now this was a certain kinsman of those brothers who had been cast aside and was despised though he was that rich man's nephew and the cousin of his heirs.) "This child," said Zeus, "is thine own offspring. Swear then by my sceptre and thine that thou wilt care especially for him and cure him of this malady. For thou seest how he is as it were infected with smoke and filth and darkness and there is danger that the spark of fire which thou didst implant in him will be quenched, unless thou clothe thyself with might.<sup>2</sup> Take care of him therefore and rear him. For I and the Fates yield thee this task." When King Helios heard this he was glad and took pleasure in the babe, since he perceived that in him a small spark of himself was still preserved. And from that time he reared the child whom he had withdrawn "from the blood and noise of war and the slaughter of men."<sup>3</sup> And father Zeus bade Athene also, the Motherless Maiden, share with Helios the task of bringing up the child. And when, thus reared, he had become a youth "With the first down on his chin, when youth has all its charms,"<sup>4</sup> he learned

<sup>1</sup> Julian himself.

<sup>3</sup> *Iliad* 11. 164.

<sup>2</sup> *Iliad* 9. 231.

<sup>4</sup> *Iliad* 24. 348.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

κατανοήσας τῶν κακῶν τὸ πλήθος, ὅπόσον τι περὶ  
 τοὺς ξυγγενεῖς αὐτοῦ καὶ τοὺς ἀνεψιούς ἐγεγόνει,  
 ἐδέησε μὲν αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν τάρταρον προέσθαι πρὸς  
 τὸ μέγεθος τῶν κακῶν ἐκπλαγεῖς. ἐπεὶ δὲ Ἥλιος B  
 εὐμενὴς ὢν μετὰ τῆς Προνοίας Ἀθηνᾶς ὕπνον τινὰ  
 καὶ κάρου ἐμβαλὼν τῆς ἐπινοίας ταύτης ἀπήγαγεν,  
 αὐτοῖς ἀνεγερθεῖς ἄπεισιν εἰς ἐρημίαν. εἶτα ἐκεῖ  
 λίθον τινὰ εὐρὺν μικρὸν ἀνεπαύσατο καὶ πρὸς  
 αὐτὸν ἐσκόπει, τίνα τρόπον ἐκφεύξεται τῶν τοσού-  
 των κακῶν τὸ μέγεθος· ἥδη γὰρ αὐτῷ πάντα  
 ἐφαίνετο μοχθηρά, καλὸν δὲ οὐδὲν οὐδαμοῦ τέως. C  
 Ἑρμῆς οὖν αὐτῷ· καὶ γὰρ εἶχεν οἰκειῶς πρὸς  
 αὐτόν· ὥσπερ ἡλικιώτης νεανίσκος φανεῖς ἡσπά-  
 σατό τε φιλοφρόνως καί, Δεῦρο, εἶπεν, ἡγεμῶν σοι  
 ἐγὼ ἔσομαι λειοτέρας<sup>1</sup> καὶ ὁμαλεστέρας ὁδοῦ  
 τουτὶ τὸ μικρὸν ὑπερβάντι τὸ σκολιὸν καὶ ἀπό-  
 τομον χωρίον, οὗ πάντας ὁρᾷς προσπταίοντας καὶ  
 ἀπιόντας ἐντεῦθεν ὀπίσω. καὶ ὁ νεανίσκος ἀπιὼν  
 ὤχετο μετὰ πολλῆς εὐλαβείας ἔχων παρ' ἑαυτῷ  
 ξίφος τε καὶ ἀσπίδα καὶ δόρυ,<sup>2</sup> γυμνὰ δὲ αὐτῷ  
 τέως ἦν τὰ περὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν. πεποιθὼς οὖν αὐτῷ D  
 προῆγεν εἰς τὸ πρόσω διὰ λείας ὁδοῦ καὶ ἀθρύπτου  
 καθαρᾶς τε πάνυ καὶ καρποῖς βριθούσης ἄνθεσί  
 τε πολλοῖς καὶ ἀγαθοῖς, ὅσα ἐστὶ θεοῖς φίλα, καὶ  
 δένδρεσι κιττοῦ καὶ δάφνης καὶ μυρρίνης. ἀγαγὼν  
 δὲ αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τι μέγα καὶ ὑψηλὸν ὄρος, Ἐπὶ  
 τούτου, ἔφη, τῆς κορυφῆς ὁ πατὴρ πάντων  
 κάθηται τῶν θεῶν. ὅρα οὖν· ἐνταῦθά ἐστιν ὁ  
 μέγας κίνδυνος· ὅπως αὐτὸν ὥς εὐαγέστατα  
 προσκυνήσεις, αἰτήσῃ δὲ παρ' αὐτοῦ ὃ, τι ἂν

<sup>1</sup> λειοτέρας, Klimek, λείας Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>2</sup> δόρυ Hertlein suggests, μάχαιραν MSS ; cf. 231 c.

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

the numerous disasters that had befallen his kinsmen and his cousins, and had all but hurled himself into Tartarus, so confounded was he by the extent of those calamities. Then Helios of his grace, aided by Athene, Goddess of Forethought, threw him into a slumber or trance, and so diverted him from that purpose. Then when he had waked from this he went away into the desert. And there he found a stone and rested for a while thereon, debating within himself how he should escape evils so many and so vast. For all things now appeared grievous to him and for the moment there was no hope anywhere. Then Hermes, who had an affinity for him,<sup>1</sup> appeared to him in the guise of a youth of his own age, and greeting him kindly said, "Follow me, and I will guide thee by an easier and smoother road as soon as thou hast surmounted this winding and rugged place where thou seest all men stumbling and obliged to go back again." Then the youth set out with great circumspection, carrying a sword and shield and spear, though as yet his head was bare. Thus relying on Hermes he went forward by a road smooth, untrodden and very bright, and overhung with fruits and many lovely flowers such as the gods love, and with trees also, ivy and laurel and myrtle. Now when Hermes had brought him to the foot of a great and lofty mountain, he said, "On the summit of this mountain dwells the father of all the gods. Be careful then—for herein lies the greatest risk of all<sup>2</sup>—to worship him with the utmost piety and ask of him whatever thou wilt. Thou wilt choose,

<sup>1</sup> i.e. as the god of eloquence.

<sup>2</sup> Plato, *Republic* 618 B.

ἐθέλης· ἔλοιο δέ, ὦ παῖ, τὰ βέλτιστα. ταῦτα 231  
εἰπὼν ἀπέκρυψεν ἑαυτὸν Ἑρμῆς πάλιν. ὁ δὲ  
ἐβούλετο μὲν παρὰ τοῦ Ἑρμοῦ πυθέσθαι, τί ποτε  
αἰτήσασθαι χρὴ παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς τῶν θεῶν, ὥς  
δὲ πλησίον ὄντα οὐ κατείδεν, Ἐνδεῆς μὲν, ἔφη,  
καλὴ δὲ ὁμῶς ἡ ξυμβουλή. αἰτώμεθα οὖν ἀγαθῇ  
τύχῃ τὰ κράτιστα καίπερ οὐπω σαφῶς τὸν πατέρα  
τῶν θεῶν ὁρῶντες. ὦ Ζεῦ πάτερ ἢ ὅ, τι σοι φίλου  
ὄνομα καὶ ὅπως ὀνομάζεσθαι· δείκνυέ μοι τὴν ἐπὶ B  
σὲ φέρουσιν ὁδὸν ἄνω. κρείττονα γάρ μοι τὰ ἐκεῖ  
φαίνεται χωρία παρὰ σὲ μαντευομένων τὸ παρὰ  
σοὶ κάλλος ἀπὸ τῆς ἐν τούτοις ὅθεν πεπορεύμεθα  
τέως ἀγλαίας.

Εὐξαμένῳ ταῦτα εἴτε ὕπνος τις εἴτε ἔκστασις  
ἐπῆλθεν. ὁ δὲ αὐτῷ δείκνυσιν αὐτὸν τὸν Ἥλιον.  
ἐκπλαγεῖς οὖν ὁ νεανίσκος ὑπὸ τῆς θέας, Ἀλλὰ  
σοὶ μὲν, εἶπεν, ὦ θεῶν πάτερ, τῶν τε ἄλλων καὶ  
τούτων ἕνεκα πάντων ἑμαυτὸν φέρων ἀναθήσω. C  
περιβαλὼν<sup>1</sup> δὲ τοῖς γόνασι τοῦ Ἥλιου τὰς χεῖρας  
ἀπρίξ εἵχετο σώζειν ἑαυτὸν δεόμενος. ὁ δὲ καλέ-  
σας τὴν Ἀθηνᾶν ἐκέλευε πρῶτον ἀνακρίνειν αὐτόν,  
ὅπόσα ἐκόμισεν ὅπλα. ἐπεὶ δὲ ἑώρα τὴν τε ἀσπίδα  
καὶ τὸ ξίφος μετὰ τοῦ δόρατος, Ἀλλὰ ποῦ σοι,  
ἔφη, ὦ παῖ, τὸ Γοργόνειον καὶ τὸ κράνος; ὁ δὲ,  
Καὶ ταῦτα, εἶπε, μόγις ἐκτησάμην· οὐδεὶς γὰρ ἦν  
ὁ ξυμπονῶν ἐν τῇ τῶν συγγενῶν οἰκίᾳ παρερριμ-  
μένῳ. Ἰσθι οὖν, εἶπεν ὁ μέγας Ἥλιος, ὅτι σε  
πάντως χρὴ ἐπανελθεῖν ἐκεῖσε. ἐνταῦθα ἐδεῖτο D

<sup>1</sup> περιβαλὼν Cobet, περιβάλλων Hertlein, MSS.

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

my child, only what is best." So saying Hermes once more became invisible, though the youth was fain to learn from him what he ought to ask from the father of the gods. But when he saw that he was no longer at his side he said, "The advice though incomplete is good nevertheless. Therefore let me by the grace of fortune ask for what is best, though I do not as yet see clearly the father of the gods. Father Zeus—or whatever name thou dost please that men should call thee by,<sup>1</sup>—show me the way that leads upwards to thee. For fairer still methinks is the region where thou art, if I may judge of the beauty of thy abode from the splendour of the place whence I have come hither."

When he had uttered this prayer a sort of slumber or ecstasy came over him. Then Zeus showed him Helios himself. Awestruck by that vision the youth exclaimed, "For this and for all thy other favours I will dedicate myself to thee, O Father of the Gods!" Then he cast his arms about the knees of Helios and would not let go his hold but kept entreating him to save him. But Helios called Athene and bade her first enquire of him what arms he had brought with him. And when she saw his shield and sword and spear, she said, "But where, my child, is thy ægis<sup>2</sup> and thy helmet?" "Even these that I have," he replied, "I procured with difficulty. For in the house of my kinsfolk there was none to aid one so despised." "Learn therefore," said mighty Helios, "that thou must without fail return thither." Thereupon he entreated him

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Aeschylus, *Agamemnon* 160.

<sup>2</sup> Literally "the Gorgon's head," which formed the centre of the ægis or breastplate of Athene; cf. 234 A.



## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

μὴ πέμπειν αὐτὸν ἐκεῖσε πάλιν, ἀλλὰ κατέχειν,  
 ὥς οὐκέθ' ὕστερον ἐπανήξοντα, ἀπολούμενον δὲ  
 ὑπὸ τῶν ἐκεῖ κακῶν. ὥς δὲ ἐλιπάρει δακρύνων,  
 Ἄλλὰ νέος εἶ, ἔφη, καὶ ἀμύητος. ἴθι οὖν παρ'  
 ὑμᾶς, ὥς ἂν μνηθείης ἀσφαλῶς τε ἐκεῖ διάγοις·  
 χρή γάρ σ' ἀπιέναι καὶ καθαίρειν ἐκείνα πάντα τὰ  
 ἀσεβήματα, παρακαλεῖν δὲ ἐμέ τε καὶ τὴν Ἀθηναίων 232  
 καὶ τοὺς ἄλλους θεοὺς. ἀκούσας ταῦτα ὁ νεανί-  
 σκος εἰστήκει σιωπῇ. καὶ ὁ μέγας Ἥλιος ἐπὶ  
 τινα σκοπιάν ἀγαγὼν αὐτόν, ἧς τὸ μὲν ἄνω φῶτος  
 ἦν πλήρες, τὸ δὲ ὑποκάτω μυρίας ἀχλὺς, δι' ἧς  
 ὥσπερ δι' ὕδατος ἀμυδρὸν τὸ φῶς δικνεῖτο τῆς ἐκ  
 τοῦ βασιλέως αὐγῆς Ἡλίου, Ὁρᾷς, εἶπε, τὸν  
 ἀνεψιὸν τὸν κληρονόμον; καὶ ὅς, Ὁρῶ, ἔφη. Τί  
 δέ; τοὺς βουκόλους τουτουσὶ καὶ τοὺς ποιμένας;  
 καὶ τούτους ὁρᾷν εἶπεν ὁ νεανίσκος. Ποταπὸς οὖν B  
 τίς σοι ὁ κληρονόμος φαίνεται; ποταποὶ δ' αὖ οἱ  
 ποιμένες τε καὶ βουκόλοι; καὶ ὁ νεανίσκος, Ὁ μὲν  
 μοι, ἔφη, δοκεῖ νυστάζειν τὰ πολλὰ καὶ καταδυό-  
 μενος<sup>1</sup> λεληθότως ἡδυπαθεῖν, τῶν ποιμένων δὲ  
 ὀλίγον μὲν ἐστὶ τὸ ἀστεῖον, τὸ πλῆθος δὲ  
 μοχθηρὸν καὶ θηριῶδες. ἐσθίει γὰρ καὶ πιπράσκει  
 τὰ πρόβατα καὶ ἀδικεῖ διπλῇ τὸν δεσπότην. τί  
 τε γὰρ ποίμνια αὐτοῦ φθείρει καὶ ἐκ πολλῶν  
 μικρὰ ἀποφέρων ἄμισθον εἶναί φησι καὶ ὀδύρεται. C  
 καίτοι κρεῖττον ἦν τοὺς μισθοὺς ἀπαιτεῖν ἐντελεῖς  
 ἢ φθείρειν τὴν ποίμνην. Ἄν οὖν, ἔφη, σὲ ἐγὼ  
 μετὰ ταυτησὶ τῆς Ἀθηναίας, ἐπιτάττοντος τοῦ

<sup>1</sup> καταδυόμενος Naber thinks corrupt, but cf. *Letter to the Athenians* 285 A.

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

not to send him to earth again but to detain him there, since he would never be able to mount upwards a second time but would be overwhelmed by the ills of earth. But as he wept and implored Helios replied, "Nay, thou art young and not yet initiated. Return therefore to thine own people that thou mayst be initiated and thereafter dwell on earth in safety. For return thou must, and cleanse away all impiety and invoke me to aid thee, and Athene and the other gods." When Helios had said this the youth remained silent. Then mighty Helios led him to a high peak whose upper region was filled with light but the lower with the thickest mist imaginable, through which, as through water, the light of the rays of King Helios penetrated but faintly. "Thou seest," said Helios, "thy cousin the heir?"<sup>1</sup> "I see him," the youth replied. "Again, dost thou see yonder herdsmen and shepherds?" The youth answered that he did. "Then what thinkest thou of the heir's disposition? And what of his shepherds and herdsmen?" "He seems to me," replied the youth, "to be for the most part asleep, sunk in forgetfulness and devoted to pleasure; and of his shepherds a few are honest, but most are vicious and brutal. For they devour or sell his sheep, and doubly injure their master, in that they not only ruin his flocks but besides that they make great gain and return him but little thereof, while they declare with loud complaint that they are defrauded of their wages. And yet it were better that they should demand and obtain their full pay than that they should destroy the flock." "Now what if I and Athene here," said

<sup>1</sup> Constantius.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

Διός, ἀντὶ τοῦ κληρονόμου τούτου πάντων ἐπιτροπον τούτων καταστήσω—; πάλιν ἐνταῦθα ὁ νεανίσκος ἀντείχετο καὶ πολλὰ ἰκέτευεν αὐτοῦ μένειν. ὁ δέ, Μὴ λίαν ἀπειθῆς ἔσο, φησί, μὴ ποτέ

σ' ἀπεχθήρῳ, ὥς νῦν ἔκπαυλ' ἐφίλησα.

καὶ ὁ νεανίσκος, Ἄλλ', ὦ μέγιστε, εἶπεν, Ἦλιε καὶ Ἀθηνᾶ, σέ τε καὶ αὐτὸν ἐπιμαρτύρομαι τὸν Δία, χρῆσθέ μοι πρὸς ὃ, τι βούλεσθε. πάλιν οὖν D ὁ Ἑρμῆς ἄφνω φανείς ἐποίησε τὸν νεανίσκον θαρραλεώτερον. ἤδη γὰρ διανοεῖτο τῆς τε ὀπίσω πορείας καὶ τῆς ἐκείσε διατριβῆς ἡγρηκέναι τὸν ἡγεμόνα. καὶ ἡ Ἀθηνᾶ, Μάνθανε, εἶπεν, ὦ λῶστε, πατρὸς ἀγαθοῦ τουτοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ ἐμὸν βλάστημα. τοῦτον, ἔφη, τὸν κληρονόμον οἱ βέλτιστοι μὲν οὐκ εὐφραίνουσι τῶν ποιμένων, οἱ κόλακες δὲ καὶ οἱ μοχθηροὶ δοῦλον καὶ ὑποχείριον πεποίηνται. συμβαίνει οὖν αὐτῷ παρὰ μὲν τῶν ἐπιεικῶν μὴ 233 φιλεῖσθαι, παρὰ δὲ τῶν νομιζομένων φιλεῖν<sup>1</sup> εἰς τὰ μέγιστα ἀδικεῖσθαι. σκόπει οὖν ὅπως ἐπανελθὼν μὴ πρὸ τοῦ φίλου θῆσει τὸν κόλακα. δευτέραν ἄκουέ μου παραίνεσιν, ὦ παῖ. νυστάζων οὗτος ἐξαπατᾶται τὰ πολλὰ. σὺ δὲ νῆφε καὶ γρηγόρει, μὴ σε διὰ τῆς τοῦ φίλου παρρησίας ὁ κόλαξ ἐξαπατήσας λάθοι,<sup>2</sup> χαλκεὺς οἷά τις γέμων καπνοῦ καὶ μαρίλης, ἔχων ἱμάτιον λευκὸν καὶ τὰ B πρόσωπα τῷ ψιμυθίῳ κεχρισμένος, εἴτα αὐτῷ δοίης γῆμαί τινα τῶν σῶν θυγατέρων. τρίτης ἐπάκουέ μου παραινέσεως, καὶ μάλα ἰσχυρῶς φύλαττε σαυτόν, αἰδοῦ δὲ καὶ ἡμᾶς μόνον, ἀνδρῶν

<sup>1</sup> φιλεῖν Cobet, φίλων Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>2</sup> λάθοι Hertlein suggests, λάθη MSS.

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

Helios, "obeying the command of Zeus, should appoint thee to govern all these, in place of the heir?" Then the youth clung to him again and earnestly entreated that he might remain there. "Do not be obstinate in disobedience," said Helios, "lest perchance I hate thee beyond measure, even as I have loved thee."<sup>1</sup> Then said the youth, "Do thou, O most mighty Helios, and thou, Athene,—and thee too, Father Zeus, do I call to witness,—dispose of me as ye will." Then Hermes suddenly appeared once more, and inspired him with greater courage. For now he thought that he had found a guide for the journey back, and for his sojourn on earth. Then said Athene, "Attend, good youth, that art born of myself and of this god, thy noble sire! The most virtuous of the shepherds do not please this heir, for flatterers and profligates have made him their slave and tool. Thus it is that he is not beloved by the good, and is most deeply wronged by those who are supposed to love him. Be careful then when thou returnest that he make thee not his flatterer rather than his friend. This second warning also do thou heed, my son. Yonder man slumbers, and hence he is often deceived, but do thou be sober and vigilant,<sup>2</sup> lest the flatterer assume the frankness of a friend and so deceive thee; which is as though a smith covered with smoke and cinders should come wearing a white garment and with his face painted white, and thus induce thee to give him one of thy daughters in marriage.<sup>3</sup> My third warning to thee is this: do thou very zealously keep watch over thyself, and reverence us in the first

<sup>1</sup> *Iliad* 3. 415.

<sup>2</sup> *Peter* 1. 5. 8; *Thessalonians* 1. 5. 6.

<sup>3</sup> An echo of Plato, *Republic* 495 E.

# THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

δὲ ὅστις ἡμῖν προσόμοιός ἐστιν, ἄλλον δὲ μηδένα.  
ὁρᾷς ὅπως τοῦτον τὸν ἡλίθιον ἔβλαψεν αἰσχρύνῃ  
καὶ τὸ λῖαν ἄγαν εἶναι καταπλήγα;

Καὶ ὁ μέγας Ἥλιος αὖθις τὸν λόγον δια-  
δεξάμενος εἶπεν. Ἐλόμενος φίλους ὡς φίλοις C  
χρῶ, μηδὲ αὐτοὺς οἰκέτας μηδὲ θεράποντας  
νόμιζε, πρόσσιθι δὲ αὐτοῖς ἐλευθέρως τε καὶ  
ἀπλούστατα καὶ γενναίως, μὴ λέγων μὲν ἄλλα,  
φρονῶν δὲ ἕτερα περὶ αὐτῶν. ὁρᾷς ὅτι καὶ  
τοῦτον τὸν κληρονόμον τοῦτο ἐπέτριψεν, ἢ πρὸς  
τοὺς φίλους ἀπιστία; φίλει τοὺς ἀρχομένους  
ὥσπερ ἡμεῖς σέ. τὰ πρὸς ἡμᾶς ἡγείσθω σοι τῶν  
καλῶν ἀπάντων· ἐσμέν γάρ σου καὶ εὐεργεταὶ καὶ D  
φίλοι καὶ σωτῆρες. ἀκούσας ταῦτα ὁ νεανίσκος  
διεχύθη καὶ δῆλος ἦν ἅπαντα ἥδη τοῖς θεοῖς  
πειθόμενος. Ἄλλ' ἔθι, ἔφη, πορεύου μετὰ ἀγαθῆς  
ἐλπίδος. ἡμεῖς γάρ σοι πανταχοῦ συνεσόμεθα  
ἐγὼ τε καὶ Ἀθηνᾶ καὶ Ἑρμῆς ὅδε καὶ σὺν ἡμῖν  
οἱ θεοὶ πάντες οἱ ἐν Ὀλύμπῳ καὶ οἱ περὶ τὸν  
αἴρα καὶ τὴν γῆν καὶ πᾶν πανταχοῦ τὸ θεῖον  
γένος, ἕως ἂν τά τε πρὸς ἡμᾶς ὅσιος ᾖς καὶ τὰ  
πρὸς τοὺς φίλους πιστὸς καὶ τὰ πρὸς τοὺς  
ὑπηκόους φιλάνθρωπος, ἀρχων αὐτῶν καὶ ἡγού- 234  
μενος ἐπὶ τὰ βέλτιστα· ἀλλὰ μήτε ταῖς σεαυτοῦ  
μήτε ταῖς ἐκείνων<sup>1</sup> ἐπιθυμίαις δουλεύων ὑπεικά-  
θης. ἔχων οὖν τὴν πανοπλίαν,<sup>2</sup> ἣν ἐκόμισας  
πρὸς ἡμᾶς, ἀπιθι προσλαβὼν ταύτην μὲν τὴν  
δαδα παρ' ἐμοῦ, ἵνα σοι καὶ ἐν τῇ γῇ φῶς  
λάμπη μέγα καὶ μηδὲν ἐπιποθῆς τῶν τῇδε,  
ταυτησι δὲ Ἀθηνᾶς τῆς καλῆς τό τε Ἰοργόνειον

<sup>1</sup> ταῖς ἐκείνων Cobet, ἐκείνων ταῖς Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>2</sup> τὴν πανοπλίαν Hertlein suggests, πανοπλίαν MSS.

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

place, and among men only him who resembles us, and no one besides. Thou seest how false shame and excessive timidity have injured this foolish man."

Then mighty Helios took up the tale and said, "When thou hast chosen thy friends treat them as friends and do not regard them as thy servants and attendants, but let thy conduct towards them be generous, candid, and honourable: say not one thing about them while thou thinkest another. Thou seest that it was treachery to his friends that destroyed this heir. Love thy subjects even as we love thee. Prefer our worship to all other blessings. For we are thy benefactors and friends and preservers." At these words the youth became calm and showed plainly that he was already obedient in all things to the gods. "Come," said Helios, "now depart with good hope. For everywhere we shall be with thee, even I and Athene and Hermes here, and with us all the gods that are on Olympus or in the air or on earth and the whole race of gods everywhere, so long as thou art pious towards us and loyal to thy friends, and humane towards thy subjects, ruling them and guiding them to what is best. But never yield to thy own passions or become the slave of theirs. Keep the armour that thou hast brought hither, and depart, but first receive from me this torch so that even on earth a great light may shine for thee and that thou mayst not long for the things of earth. And from fair Athene here receive an

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

καὶ τὸ κράνος· πολλὰ γάρ, ὁρᾶς, ἐστὶν αὐτῇ, καὶ  
 δίδωσιν οἷς ἂν ἐθέλῃ. δώσει δέ σοι καὶ Ἑρμῆς B  
 χρυσὴν ῥάβδον. ἔρχου οὖν τῇ πανοπλίᾳ κοσμη-  
 θείς ταύτῃ διὰ πάσης μὲν γῆς, διὰ πάσης δὲ  
 θαλάττης, ἀμετακινήτως τοῖς ἡμετέροις πειθόμενος  
 νόμοις, καὶ μηδεὶς σε μήτε ἀνδρῶν μήτε γυναικῶν,  
 μήτε τῶν οἰκείων μήτε τῶν ξένων ἀναπείσῃ τῶν  
 ἐντολῶν<sup>1</sup> ἐκλαθέσθαι τῶν ἡμετέρων. ἐμμένων γὰρ  
 αὐταῖς ἡμῖν μὲν ἔσῃ φίλος καὶ τίμιος, αἰδοῖος  
 δὲ τοῖς ἀγαθοῖς ἡμῶν ὑπηρέταις, φοβερὸς δὲ C  
 ἀνθρώποις πονηροῖς καὶ κακοδαίμοσιν. ἴσθι δὲ  
 σεαυτῷ τὰ σαρκία δεδόσθαι τῆς λειτουργίας  
 ἕνεκα ταυτησί. βουλόμεθα γάρ σοι τὴν προ-  
 γονικὴν οἰκίαν αἰδοῖ τῶν προγόνων ἀποκαθῆραι.  
 μέμνησο οὖν, ὅτι τὴν ψυχὴν ἀθάνατον ἔχεις καὶ  
 ἔκγονον ἡμετέραν, ἐπόμενός τε ἡμῖν ὅτι θεὸς  
 ἔσῃ καὶ τὸν ἡμέτερον ὄψει σὺν ἡμῖν πατέρα.

Τοῦτο εἴτε μῦθος εἴτε ἀληθὴς ἐστὶ λόγος οὐκ  
 οἶδα. τὸ παρὰ σοῦ δὲ πεποιημένον, τίνα βούλει  
 τὸν Πᾶνα, τίνα δὲ εἶναι τὸν Δία, εἰ μὴ τοῦτο,<sup>2</sup> D  
 ὡς ἐσμέν ἐγὼ τε καὶ σύ, σὺ μὲν ὁ Ζεὺς, ἐγὼ δὲ  
 ὁ Πᾶν; ὦ τοῦ γελοίου Ψευδόπανος, γελοιοτέρου  
 μέντοι νῆ τὸν Ἀσκληπιὸν τοῦ πάντα μᾶλλον  
 ἢ Διὸς ἀνθρώπου. ταῦτα οὐκ ἔστιν ἀτεχνῶς  
 ἐκ μαινομένου<sup>3</sup> στόματος οὔτι τὴν ἔνθεον, ἀλλὰ  
 τὴν ἐκπληκτον μαρίαν; οὐκ οἶσθα, ὅτι καὶ ὁ  
 Σαλμωνεὺς ἔδωκεν ὑπὲρ τούτων τοῖς θεοῖς δίκην, 235  
 ὅτι ἄνθρωπος ὢν ἐπεχείρει Ζεὺς εἶναι; τὸ δὲ  
 ἐκ τῶν Ἡσιόδου λεγόμενον ὑπὲρ τῶν ὀνομασίαντων

<sup>1</sup> τῶν ἐντολῶν Hertlein suggests, ἐντολῶν MSS.

<sup>2</sup> τοῦτο Hertlein suggests, τοῦτον MSS.

<sup>3</sup> μαινομένου Hertlein suggests, τοῦ μαινομένου MSS.

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

aegis and helmet. For as thou seest she has many, and she gives them to whom she will. And Hermes too will give thee a golden wand. Go then thus adorned in full armour over sea and land, steadfastly obeying our laws, and let no man or woman or kinsman or foreigner persuade thee to neglect our commands. For while thou dost abide by them thou wilt be loved and honoured by us and respected by our good servants and formidable to the wicked and impious. Know that a mortal frame was given to thee that thou mightest discharge these duties. For we desire, out of respect for thy ancestor to cleanse the house of thy forefathers. Remember therefore that thou hast an immortal soul that is our offspring, and that if thou dost follow us thou shalt be a god and with us shalt behold our father."

Now whether this be a fable or a true narrative I cannot say. But in your composition, whom do you mean by Pan, and whom by Zeus unless you and I are they, that is, you are Zeus and I am Pan? What an absurd counterfeit Pan! But you are still more absurd, by Asclepius, and very far indeed from being Zeus! Is not all this the utterance of a mouth that foams with morbid rather than inspired madness?<sup>1</sup> Do you not know that Salmoneus<sup>2</sup> in his day was punished by the gods for just this, for attempting, though a mortal man, to play the part of Zeus? Then too there is the account in Hesiod's poems of those who styled them-

<sup>1</sup> Plato, *Phaedrus* 244 foll.

<sup>2</sup> *Odyssey* 11. 235; Pindar, *Pythian* 4. 143; Salmoneus was destroyed by a thunder-bolt for imitating the thunder and lightning of Zeus.



## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

ἑαυτοὺς τοῖς τῶν θεῶν ὀνόμασιν, "Ἡρας τε καὶ  
 Διός, εἰ μήπω καὶ νῦν ἀκήκοας, ἔχω σοι συγγνώ-  
 ναι· οὐδὲ γὰρ ἐπαιδοτριβήθης καλῶς οὐδὲ ἔτυχες  
 καθηγεμόνος, ὁποίου περὶ τοὺς ποιητὰς ἐγὼ  
 τουτουὶ τοῦ φιλοσόφου, μεθ' ὃν ἐπὶ τὰ πρόθυρα  
 τῆς φιλοσοφίας ἦλθον ὑπ' ἀνδρὶ τελεσθησόμενος,  
 ὃν νενόμικα τῶν κατ' ἑμαυτὸν πάντων διαφέρειν. B  
 ὁ δέ με πρὸ πάντων ἀρετὴν ἀσκεῖν καὶ θεοὺς  
 ἀπάντων τῶν καλῶν νομίζειν ἡγεμόνας ἐδίδασκεν.  
 εἰ μὲν οὖν τι προὔργου πεποιήκεν, αὐτὸς ἂν εἰδείη  
 καὶ πρὸ τούτου γε οἱ βασιλεῖς θεοί· τουτὶ δὲ  
 ἐξήρει τὸ μανιώδες καὶ θρασύ, καὶ ἐπειράτό με  
 ποιεῖν ἑμαυτοῦ σωφρονέστερον. ἐγὼ δὲ καίπερ,  
 ὥς οἶσθα, τοῖς ἔξωθεν πλεονεκτήμασιν ἐπτερω-  
 μένος ὑπέταξα ὅμως ἑμαυτὸν τῷ καθηγεμόνι C  
 καὶ τοῖς ἐκείνου φίλοις καὶ ἡλικιώταις καὶ  
 συμφοιτηταῖς, καὶ ὧν ἤκουον ἐπαινουμένων παρ'  
 αὐτοῦ, τούτων ἔσπευδον ἀκροατῆς εἶναι, καὶ  
 βιβλία ταῦτα ἀνεγίνωσκον, ὅποσα αὐτὸς δοκι-  
 μάσειεν.

Οὕτως ἡμεῖς ὑφ' ἡγεμόσι τελούμενοι, φιλο-  
 σόφῳ μὲν τῷ τὰ τῆς προπαιδείας με τελέ-  
 σαντι, φιλοσοφωτάτῳ δὲ τῷ τὰ πρόθυρα τῆς  
 φιλοσοφίας δεῖξαντι, σμικρὰ μὲν διὰ τὰς ἔξωθεν  
 ἡμῖν προσπεσούσας ἀσχολίας, ὅμως δ' οὖν ἡμεῖς D  
 λαύσαμεν τῆς ὀρθῆς ἀγωγῆς, οὐ τὴν σύντομον,  
 ἣν σὺ φῆς, ἀλλὰ τὴν κύκλῳ πορευθέντες· καίτοι  
 νῆ τοὺς θεοὺς ἐπὶ τὴν ἀρετὴν οἶμαι ὅτι σου  
 συντομωτέραν ἐτραπόμην. ἐγὼ μὲν γὰρ αὐτῆς,

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

selves by the names of the gods, even of Hera and of Zeus, but if you have not heard of it till this moment I can excuse you for that. For you have not been well educated, nor did fate bestow on you such a guide to the poets as I had—I mean this philosopher<sup>1</sup> now present: and later on I arrived at the threshold of philosophy to be initiated therein by the teaching of one<sup>2</sup> whom I consider superior to all the men of my own time. He used to teach me to practise virtue before all else, and to regard the gods as my guides to all that is good. Now whether he accomplished anything of real profit he himself must determine, or rather the ruling gods; but at least he purged me of such infatuate folly and insolence as yours, and tried to make me more temperate than I was by nature. And though, as you know, I was armed<sup>3</sup> with great external advantages, nevertheless I submitted myself to my preceptor and to his friends and compeers and the philosophers of his school, and I was eager to be instructed by all whose praises I heard uttered by him, and I read all the books that he approved.

Thus then I was initiated by those guides, in the first place by a philosopher who trained me in the preparatory discipline, and next by that most perfect philosopher who revealed to me the entrance to philosophy; and though I achieved but little on account of the engrossing affairs that overwhelmed me from without, still for all that I have had the benefit of right training, and have not travelled by the short road as you say you have, but have gone all the way round. Though indeed I call the gods to witness, I

<sup>1</sup> Maximus of Ephesus.

<sup>2</sup> Iamblichus.

<sup>3</sup> Literally "winged."

THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

εἰ μὴ φορτικὸν εἰπεῖν, ἐπὶ τοῖς προθύροις ἔστηκα,  
 σὺ δὲ καὶ τῶν προθύρων εἰ πόρρω. σοὶ δὲ ἀρετῆς  
 ἢ τοῖς σοῖς ἀδελφοῖς —, ἀφελὼν δὲ τὸ δύσφημον  
 τὸ λειπόμενον αὐτὸς ἀναπλήρωσον· εἰ βούλει  
 δέ, καὶ παρ' ἡμῶν αὐτὸ ἀνάσχου πρῶτος λεγόμε-  
 νον, — τίς μετουσία; πᾶσιν ἐπιτιμᾶς αὐτὸς 236  
 οὐδὲν ἄξιον ἐπαίνου πράττων, ἐπαινεῖς φορτικῶς  
 ὥς οὐδεὶς τῶν ἀμαθεστάτων ῥητόρων, οἷς διὰ  
 τὴν τῶν λόγων ἀπορίαν καὶ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν εὐρεῖν  
 ἐκ τῶν παρόντων ὅ, τι φῶσιν, ἢ Δῆλος ἐπέρχεται  
 καὶ ἡ Δητὼ μετὰ τῶν παίδων, εἴτα κύκνοι λιγυρὸν  
 ἄδοντες καὶ ἐπηχοῦντα αὐτοῖς τὰ δένδρα, λειμῶνές  
 τε ἔνδροσοι μαλακῆς πρέας καὶ βαθείας πλήρεις,  
 ἥ τε ἐκ τῶν ἀνθέων ὀδμὴ καὶ τὸ ἔαρ αὐτὸ καί  
 τινες εἰκόνες τοιαῦται. ποῦ τοῦτο Ἰσοκράτης B  
 ἐν τοῖς ἐγκωμιαστικοῖς ἐποίησε λόγοις; ποῦ δὲ  
 τῶν παλαιῶν τις ἀνδρῶν, οἳ ταῖς Μούσαις  
 ἐτελοῦντο γνησίως, ἀλλ' οὐχ ὥσπερ οἱ νῦν;  
 ἀφίημι δὲ τὰ ἐξῆς, ἵνα μὴ καὶ πρὸς τούτους  
 ἀπεχθανόμενος ἅμα τοῖς τε φαυλοτάτοις τῶν  
 Κυνικῶν καὶ τῶν ῥητόρων προσκρούσαιμι· ὥς  
 ἔμοιγε πρὸς τε τοὺς κρατίστους τῶν Κυνικῶν,

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

believe that the road I took was really a shorter road to virtue than yours. For I, at any rate, if I may say so without bad taste, am standing at the entrance, whereas you are a long way even from the entrance. "But as for virtue, you and your brethren—,"<sup>1</sup> omit the ill-sounding phrase and fill in the blank yourself! Or rather, if you please, bear with me when I "put it mildly"<sup>2</sup>—"what part or lot have you in it?" You criticise everybody, though you yourself do nothing to deserve praise; your praises are in worse taste than those of the most ignorant rhetoricians. They, because they have nothing to say and cannot invent anything from the matter in hand, are always dragging in Delos and Leto with her children, and then "swans singing their shrill song and the trees that echo them," and "dewy meadows full of soft, deep grass," and the "scent of flowers," and "the season of spring," and other figures of the same sort.<sup>3</sup> When did Isocrates ever do this in his panegyrics? Or when did anyone of those ancient writers who were genuine votaries of the Muses, and not like the writers of to-day? However, I omit what I might add, lest I should make them also my enemies, and offend at once the most worthless Cynics and the most worthless rhetoricians. Though indeed I have nothing but friendly feelings for the really virtuous Cynics, if

<sup>1</sup> A direct quotation from Demosthenes, *De Corona* 128; the word omitted by Julian is *καθάρια* = "off-scourings," or 'outcast,' addressed by Demosthenes to Aeschines.

<sup>2</sup> An echo of Xenophon, *Anabasis* 1. 5. 14.

<sup>3</sup> For this device of introducing hackneyed poetical and mythological allusions cf. Themistius 330, 336 c; Aristides, *Oration* 20. 428 d; Himerius, *Oration* 18. 1. Epictetus 3. 282.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

εἴ τις ἄρα ἔστι νῦν τοιοῦτος, καὶ πρὸς τοὺς  
γενναίους ῥήτοράς ἐστι φίλα<sup>1</sup> πάντα. τῶν μὲν C  
δὴ τοιούτων λόγων, εἰ καὶ πολὺ πλῆθος ἐπιρρεῖ·  
καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν ὅσον οὐχὶ λέγειν ἐθέλων τις ἐκ  
πάνυ δαψιλοὺς ἀντλήσειεν ἀν πίθου· τῆς προ-  
κειμένης ἡμῖν ἀσχολίας ἕνεκεν ἀφέξομαι. μικρὰ  
δὲ ἔτι τῷ λόγῳ προσθεὶς ὥσπερ ὀφλήματι τὸ  
ἐνδέον ἐπ' ἄλλο τι τρέψομαι, ταυτηνὶ τὴν ξυγ- D  
γραφὴν αὐτοῦ που πληρώσας.

Τίς οὖν ἡ τῶν Πυθαγορικῶν εὐλάβεια περὶ τὰ  
τῶν θεῶν ὀνόματα, τίς δὲ ἡ Πλάτωνος; ποταπὸς  
δὲ ἦν ἐν τούτοις Ἀριστοτέλης; ἄρ' οὐκ ἄξιον αὐτὸ  
ιδεῖν; ἡ τὸν μὲν Σάμιον οὐδεὶς ἀντερεῖ τοιοῦτον  
γενέσθαι; καὶ γὰρ οὔτε τὸ ὀνόματα θεῶν ἐν τῇ  
σφραγίδι φορεῖν ἐπέτρεπεν οὔτε τὸ ὄρκῳ χρῆσθαι  
προπετώσ τοῖς τῶν θεῶν ὀνόμασιν. εἰ δὲ νῦν  
λέγοιμι, ὅτι καὶ εἰς Αἴγυπτον ἐπορεύθη καὶ 237  
Πέρσας εἶδε καὶ πανταχοῦ πάντα ἐπειράθη τὰ  
μυστήρια τῶν θεῶν ἐποπτεῦσαι καὶ τελεσθῆναι  
παντοίας πανταχοῦ τελετάς, ἐρῶ μὲν ἴσως ἄγνω-  
στά σοι, γνώριμα μέντοι καὶ σαφῇ τοῖς πολλοῖς.  
ἀλλὰ τοῦ Πλάτωνος ἄκουε· τὸ δ' ἐμὸν δέος, ὦ  
Πρώταρχε, πρὸς τὰ τῶν θεῶν ὀνόματα οὐκ ἔστι  
κατ' ἀνθρώπον, ἀλλὰ πέρα τοῦ μεγίστου φόβου.  
καὶ νῦν τὴν μὲν Ἀφροδίτην, ὅπη ἐκείνη φίλον,  
ταύτῃ προσαγορεύω· τὴν δ' ἡδονὴν οἶδα ὡς B  
ἔστι ποικίλον· ταῦτα ἐν Φιλήβῳ λέγεται, καὶ  
τοιαῦτα ἕτερα πάλιν ἐν Τιμαίῳ· πιστεύειν γὰρ

<sup>1</sup> φίλα Cobet, φιλικὰ Hertlein, MSS.

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

indeed there be any such nowadays, and also for all honest rhetoricians. But though a vast number of illustrations of this sort flow into my mind—for anyone who desired to use them could certainly draw from an ample jar<sup>1</sup>—I shall refrain because of the present pressure of business. However I have still somewhat to add to my discourse, like the balance of a debt, and before I turn to other matters let me complete this treatise.

I ask you then what reverence for the names of the gods was shown by the Pythagoreans and by Plato? What was Aristotle's attitude in these matters? Is it not worth while to pay attention to this? Or surely no one will deny that he of Samos<sup>2</sup> was reverent? For he did not even allow the names of the gods to be used on a seal, nor oaths to be rashly uttered in the names of the gods. And if I should go on to say that he also travelled to Egypt and visited Persia, and everywhere endeavoured to be admitted to the inner mysteries of the gods and everywhere to be initiated into every kind of rite, I shall be saying what is familiar and obvious to most people, though you may not have heard of it. However, listen to what Plato says: "But for my part, Protarchus, I feel a more than human awe, indeed a fear beyond expression, of the names of the gods. Now therefore I will address Aphrodite by whatever name pleases her best; though as for pleasure, I know that it has many forms." This is what he says in the *Philebus*<sup>3</sup> and he says the same sort of thing again in the *Timaeus*.<sup>4</sup> For he says that we

<sup>1</sup> A proverb for wealth; cf. Theocritus 10. 13.

<sup>2</sup> Pythagoras.

<sup>3</sup> *Philebus* 12 c.

<sup>4</sup> *Timaeus* 40 D; Julian fails to see that Plato is] not speaking seriously.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

ἀπλῶς ἀξιοὶ καὶ χωρὶς ἀποδείξεως λεγομένοις, ὅσα ὑπὲρ τῶν θεῶν φασιν οἱ ποιηταί. ταῦτα δὲ παρέθηκα, μὴ ποτέ σοι παράσχη πρόφασιν, ὥσπερ οἶμαι τῶν Πλατωνικῶν πολλοῖς, ὁ Σωκράτης εἴρων ὦν φύσει τὴν Πλατωνικὴν ἀτιμάσαι δόξαν. ἐκεῖ γὰρ οὐχ ὁ Σωκράτης, ἀλλ' ὁ Τίμαιος ταῦτα C λέγει ἥκιστα ὦν εἴρων. καίτοι τοῦτό γέ ἐστιν οὐχ ὑγιὲς μὴ τὰ λεγόμενα ἐξετάζειν, ἀλλὰ τοὺς λέγοντας, καὶ τὸ πρὸς τίνας οἱ λόγοι γίνονται. βούλει δῆτα <sup>1</sup> τὸ μετὰ τοῦτο τὴν πάνσοφον ὑπαγορεύσω σειρῆνα, τὸν τοῦ λογίου τύπον Ἑρμοῦ, τὸν τῷ Ἀπόλλωνι καὶ ταῖς Μούσαις φίλον; ἐκείνος ἀξιοὶ τοὺς ἐπερωτῶντας ἢ ζητεῖν ὅλως ἐπιχειροῦντας, εἰ θεοὶ εἰσιν, οὐχ ὡς ἀνθρώπους ἀποκρίσεως τυγχάνειν, ἀλλ' ὡς τὰ θηρία κολάσεως. εἰ δὲ ἀνεγνώ- D κεις τὸν συστατικὸν <sup>2</sup> αὐτοῦ λόγον, ὃς ὥσπερ τῆς Πλάτωνος, οὕτω δὴ <sup>3</sup> καὶ τῆς ἐκείνου διατριβῆς προηγέγραπτο, ἔγνωσ ἂν πρὸ πάντων, ὅτι τὰ πρὸς τοὺς θεοὺς εὐσεβεῖς εἶναι καὶ μεμνήσθαι πάντα τὰ μυστήρια καὶ τετελέσθαι τὰς ἀγνωτάτας τελετὰς καὶ διὰ πάντων τῶν μαθημάτων ἡχθαι τοῖς εἰσω τοῦ περιπάτου βαδίζουσι προηγόρευτο. <sup>4</sup>

Σὺ δὲ ὅπως ἡμῖν μὴ τὸν Διογένη προβαλὼν 238 ὥσπερ τι μορμολυκεῖον ἐκφοβήσεις. <sup>5</sup> οὐ γὰρ ἐμνήθη, φασίν, ἀλλὰ καὶ πρὸς τὸν προτρεπόμενον μνηθῆναι, Γελοῖον, εἶπεν, ὦ νεανίσκε, εἰ τοὺς μὲν τελώνας οἶει ταύτης ἕνεκα τῆς τελετῆς κοινωνή- σειν τοῖς ὁσίοις τῶν ἐν ἄδου καλῶν, Ἀγησίλαον

<sup>1</sup> δῆτα Cobet adds, lacuna Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>2</sup> συστατικὸν Cobet, ἀστατικὸν V, Hertlein, ἐνστατικὸν Reiske, εὐστατικὸν Spanheim. <sup>3</sup> δὴ Cobet, δὲ Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>4</sup> προηγόρευτο Cobet, προηγορεύετο Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>5</sup> ἐκφοβήσεις Cobet, ἐκφοβήσης Hertlein, MSS.

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

ought to believe directly and without proof what we are told, I mean what the poets say about the gods. And I have brought forward this passage for fear that Socrates may furnish you with an excuse,—as I believe he does to many Platonists because of his natural tendency to irony,—to slight the doctrine of Plato. For it is not Socrates who is speaking here, but Timaeus, who had not the least tendency to irony. Though for that matter it is not a sound principle to enquire who says a thing and to whom, rather than the actual words. But now will you allow me to cite next that all-wise Siren, the living image of Hermes the god of eloquence, the man dear to Apollo and the Muses?<sup>1</sup> Well, he declares that all who raise the question or seek to enquire at all whether gods exist ought not to be answered as though they were men but to be chastised as wild beasts. And if you had read that introductory sentence which was inscribed over the entrance to his school, like Plato's, you would most surely know that those who entered the Lyceum were warned to be reverent to the gods, to be initiated into all the mysteries, to take part in the most sacred ceremonies, and to be instructed in knowledge of every kind.

And do not try to frighten me by bringing forward Diogenes as a sort of bogey. He was never initiated, they tell us, and replied to some one who once advised him to be initiated: "It is absurd of you, my young friend, to think that any tax-gatherer, if only he be initiated, can share in the rewards of the just in the next world, while Agesilaus and

<sup>1</sup> Aristotle.



## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

δὲ καὶ Ἐπαμεινώνδαν ἐν τῷ βορβόρῳ κείσεσθαι. τοῦτο, ὃ νεανίσκε, βαθὺ λίαν ἐστὶ καὶ δεόμενον ἐξηγήσεως, ὡς ἑμαυτὸν πείθω, μείζονος, ὁποίας<sup>1</sup> B ἡμῖν αὐταὶ δοῖεν αἱ θεαὶ τὴν ἐπίνοιαν· νομίζω δὲ αὐτὴν ἤδη καὶ δεδοσθαι. φαίνεται γὰρ ὁ Διογένης οὐχ, ὥσπερ ὑμεῖς ἄξιον τε, δυσσεβής, ἀλλ' ἐκείνοις, ὧν μικρῷ πρόσθεν ἐπεμνήσθην, προσόμοιος. ἀπιδὼν γὰρ εἰς τὴν περίστασιν τὴν καταλαβοῦσαν αὐτόν, εἶτα εἰς τὰς ἐντολὰς βλέπων τοῦ Πυθίου καὶ συνιείς<sup>2</sup> ὅτι τὸν μυσούμενον ἐχρῆν πολιτο-γραφηθῆναι πρότερον καὶ Ἀθηναῖον, εἰ καὶ μὴ C φύσει, τῷ νόμῳ γε γενέσθαι, τοῦτο ἔφυγεν, οὐ τὸ μνηθῆναι, νομίζων αὐτόν εἶναι τοῦ κόσμου πολίτην, καὶ ταῖς ὅλαις τῶν θεῶν οὐσίαις, αἱ τὸν ὅλον κοινῇ κόσμον ἐπιτροπεύουσιν, ἀλλ' οὐ ταῖς τὰ μέρη κατανειμαμέναις αὐτοῦ, διὰ μεγαλοφροσύνην ἀξιῶν συμπολιτεύεσθαι· τό τε νόμιμον οὐ παρέβη αἰδοῖ τῶν θεῶν, καίτοι τὰλλα πατῶν καὶ παρα-χαράττων· αὐτόν τε οὐκ ἐπανήγαγεν, ὅθεν D ἄσμενος ἡλευθέρωτο. τί δ' ἦν τοῦτο; τὸ πόλεως μῆς δουλεῦσαι νόμοις ἑαυτόν τε ὑποθεῖναι τούτῳ, ὅπερ ἦν ἀνάγκη παθεῖν Ἀθηναίῳ γενομένῳ. πῶς γὰρ οὐκ ἔμελλεν ὁ τῶν θεῶν ἕνεκεν εἰς Ὀλυμπίαν βαδίζων, ὁ τῷ Πυθίῳ πεισθεὶς καὶ φιλοσοφήσας ὥσπερ Σωκράτης· φησὶ γὰρ καὶ αὐτὸς εἶναι Πύθιον οἶκοι παρ' ἑαυτῷ, ὅθεν αὐτῷ καὶ ἡ ὁρμὴ

<sup>1</sup> ὁποίας Hertlein suggests, ὅπως MSS.

<sup>2</sup> συνιείς Hertlein suggests, συνιείς MSS.

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

Epameinondas are doomed to lie in the mire."<sup>1</sup> Now this, my young friend, is a very hard saying and, I am persuaded, calls for more profound discussion. May the goddesses themselves grant us understanding thereof! Though indeed I think that has already been bestowed by them. For it is evident that Diogenes was not impious, as you aver, but resembled those philosophers whom I mentioned a moment ago. For having regard to the circumstances in which his lot was cast, and next paying heed to the commands of the Pythian god, and knowing that the candidate for initiation must first be registered as an Athenian citizen, and if he be not an Athenian by birth must first become one by law, it was this he avoided, not initiation, because he considered that he was a citizen of the world; and moreover such was the greatness of his soul that he thought he ought to associate himself with the divine nature of all the gods who in common govern the whole universe, and not only with those whose functions are limited to certain portions of it. And out of reverence for the gods he did not transgress their laws, though he trampled on all other opinions and tried to give a new stamp to the common currency. And he did not return to that servitude from which he had joyfully been released. What servitude do I mean? I mean that he would not enslave himself to the laws of a single city and submit himself to all that must needs befall one who had become an Athenian citizen. For is it likely that a man who in order to honour the gods journeyed to Olympia, and like Socrates embraced philosophy in obedience to the Pythian oracle,—for

<sup>1</sup> *Diogenes Laertius* 6. 39.

THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VII

πρὸς φιλοσοφίαν ἐγένετο· παριέναι τῶν ἀνακτό- 239  
ρων εἴσω καὶ μάλα ἀσμένως, εἰ μὴ τοῦτο ἐξέκλινε  
τὸ ὑποθεῖναι νόμοις ἑαυτὸν καὶ δοῦλον ἀποφῆναι  
πολιτείας; ἀλλὰ διὰ τί μὴ ταύτην αὐτὴν εἶπε τὴν  
αἰτίαν, ἐκ τῶν ἐναντίων δὲ τὴν παραιρουμένην οὐ  
σμικρὰ τῆς τῶν μυστηρίων σεμνότητος; ἴσως μὲν  
ἂν τις τὰ τοιαῦτα καὶ Πυθαγόρα μάλιστα ἐπισκῆ-  
ψειεν, οὐκ ὀρθῶς λογιζόμενος. οὔτε γὰρ ῥητέον  
πάντα ἐστίν, αὐτῶν τε οἶμαι τούτων, ὧν θέμις  
φάναι, ἕνια πρὸς τοὺς πολλοὺς σιωπητέον εἶναί  
μοι φαίνεται. φανερὰ δὲ ὅμως ἐστὶ καὶ τούτων ἡ B  
αἰτία. κατανοήσας γὰρ ἀμελοῦντα μὲν τῆς περὶ  
τὸν βίον ὀρθότητος, ἐπὶ δὲ τῷ μεμυῆσθαι μέγα  
φρονοῦντα<sup>1</sup> τὸν παραινοῦντα αὐτῷ τοιαῦτα, σω-  
φρονίζων ἅμα καὶ διδάσκων αὐτόν, ὅτι τοῖς<sup>2</sup> μὲν,  
οἷς ἀξίως τοῦ μνηθῆναι βεβίωται, καὶ μὴ μνη-  
θεῖσιν οἱ θεοὶ τὰς ἀμοιβὰς ἀκεραίους φυλάττουσι, C  
τοῖς δὲ μοχθηροῖς οὐδέν ἐστι πλεόν, κἂν εἴσω τῶν  
ιερῶν εἰσφρήσωσι περιβόλων. ἡ γὰρ οὐ ταῦτα  
καὶ ὁ ἱεροφάντης προαγορεύει, ὅστις χεῖρα μὴ  
καθαρὸς καὶ ὄντινα μὴ χρή, τούτοις ἀπαγορεύων  
μὴ μνεῖσθαι;

Τί πέρας ἡμῖν ἔσται τῶν λόγων, εἰ ταῦτα μήπω  
σε πείθει;

<sup>1</sup> μέγα φρονοῦντα Cobet, μεγαλοφρονοῦντα Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>2</sup> τοῖς Naber, τούτοις Hertlein, MSS.

## TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS

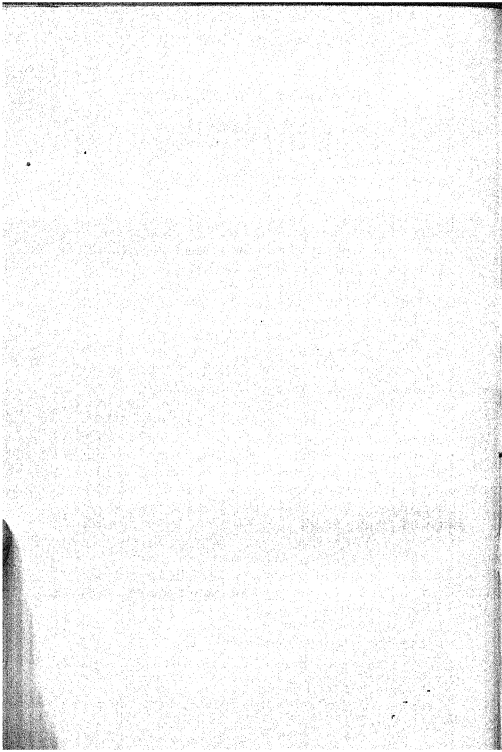
he says himself that at home and in private he received the commands of that oracle and hence came his impulse to philosophy<sup>1</sup>—is it likely I say that such a man would not very gladly have entered the temples of the gods but for the fact that he was trying to avoid submitting himself to any set of laws and making himself the slave of any one constitution? But why, you will say, did he not assign this reason, but on the contrary a reason that detracted not a little from the dignity of the Mysteries? Perhaps one might bring this same reproach against Pythagoras as well, but the reasoning would be incorrect. For everything ought not to be told, nay more, even of those things that we are permitted to declare, some, it seems to me, we ought to refrain from uttering to the vulgar crowd.<sup>2</sup> However the explanation in this case is obvious. For since he perceived that the man who exhorted him to be initiated neglected to regulate his own life aright, though he prided himself on having been initiated, Diogenes wished at the same time to reform his morals and to teach him that the gods reserve their rewards without stint for those whose lives have earned them the right to be initiated, even though they have not gone through the ceremony, whereas the wicked gain nothing by penetrating within the sacred precincts. For this is what the hierophant proclaims, when he refuses the rite of initiation to him "whose hands are not pure or who for any reason ought not!"<sup>3</sup>

But where would this discourse end if you are still unconvinced by what I have said?

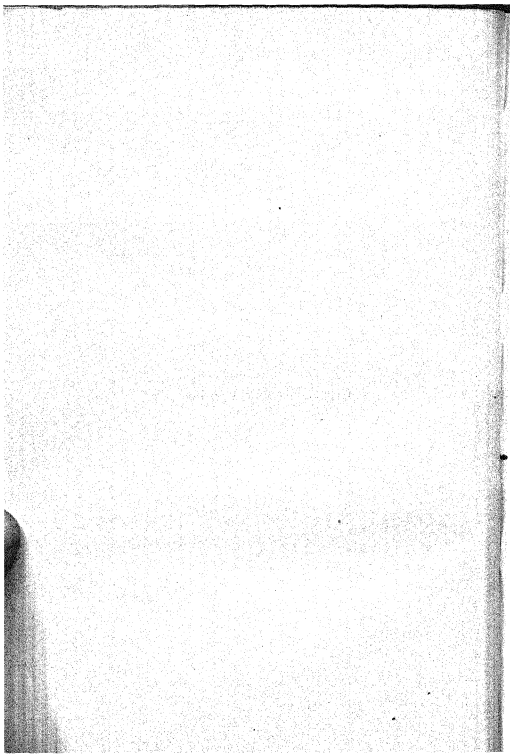
<sup>1</sup> Diogenes like Socrates claimed that he had a *δαίμωνιον*, a private revelation to guide his conduct; cf. 212 D.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. *Oration* 4. 148 A, note.

<sup>3</sup> This was the *πρόρρησις* or *præfatio sacrorum*; cf. Livy 45. 5.



ORATION VIII



## INTRODUCTION TO ORATION VIII

THE Eighth Oration is a "speech of consolation" (παρὰμυθητικὸς λόγος), a familiar type of Sophistic composition. In consequence of the attacks on Sallust by sycophants at court, and moreover jealous of his friendship with Julian, Constantius ordered him to leave Gaul. In this discourse, which was written before the open rupture with Constantius, Julian alludes only once and respectfully to his cousin. But Asmus thinks he can detect in it a general resemblance to the Thirteenth Oration of Dio Chrysostom, where Dio tries to comfort himself for his banishment by the tyrant Domitian, and that Sallust was expected to appreciate this and the veiled attack on Constantius. Julian addresses the discourse to himself, but it was no doubt sent to Sallust.

After Julian's accession Sallust was made prefect in 362 and consul in 363. He was the author of a manifesto of Neo Platonism, the treatise *On the Gods and the World*, and to him was dedicated Julian's Fourth Oration.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> cf. vol. i. p. 351.



## ΙΟΥΛΙΑΝΟΥ ΚΑΙΣΑΡΟΣ

ΕΠΙ ΤΗ ΕΞΟΔΩ ΤΟΥ ΑΓΑΘΩΤΑΤΟΥ ΣΑΛΟΥΣΤΙΟΥ  
ΠΑΡΑΜΥΘΗΤΙΚΟΣ ΕΙΣ ΕΑΤΤΟΝ

240

Ἄλλ' εἰ μὴ καὶ πρὸς σὲ διαλεχθείην ὅσα πρὸς  
ἐμαυτὸν διελέχθην, ἐπειδὴ σε βαδίζειν ἐπυθόμην  
χρῆναι παρ' ἡμῶν, ἔλαττον ἔχειν οἰήσομαι πρὸς  
παραψυχήν, ὧ φίλε ἑταῖρε, μᾶλλον δὲ οὐδὲ τὴν  
ἀρχὴν πεπορίσθαι τινὰ ρασιώνην ἐμαυτῷ νομιῶ,  
ἧς σοί γε οὐ μεταδέδωκα. κοινωνήσαντας γάρ B  
ἡμᾶς ἀλλήλοις πολλῶν μὲν ἀλγεινῶν, πολλῶν  
δὲ ἡδέων ἔργων τε καὶ λόγων, ἐν πράγμασιν ἰδίοις  
τε καὶ δημοσίοις, οἴκοι καὶ ἐπὶ στρατοπέδου,  
κοινὸν<sup>1</sup> εὐρίσκεσθαι χρῆ τῶν παρόντων, ὅποιά  
ποτ' ἂν ᾖ, παιώνιον ἄκος. ἀλλὰ τίς ἂν ἡμῖν ἢ  
τὴν Ὀρφέως μιμήσαιο<sup>2</sup> λύραν ἢ τοῖς Σειρῆνων  
ἀντηχήσειε<sup>3</sup> μέλεσιν ἢ τὸ νηπενθὲς ἐξεύροι  
φάρμακον; εἴτε λόγος ᾗν ἐκείνο πλήρης Αἰ-  
γυπτίων διηγημάτων, εἴθ' ὅπερ αὐτὸς ἐποίησεν,  
ἐν τοῖς ἐπομένοις ἐνυφήνας τὰ Τρωικὰ πάθη, C  
τοῦτο τῆς Ἑλένης παρ' Αἰγυπτίων μαθούσης, οὐχ  
ὅσα Ἕλληνες καὶ Τρῶες ἀλλήλους ἔδρασαν, ἀλλὰ  
ποταποὺς εἶναι χρῆ τοὺς λόγους, οἳ τὰς μὲν

<sup>1</sup> κοινὸν Wright, κοινὸν Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>2</sup> ἂν—μιμήσαιο Hertlein suggests, μιμήσεται MSS.

<sup>3</sup> ἀντηχήσειε Hertlein suggests, ἀντηχήσει MSS.

## A CONSOLATION TO HIMSELF UPON THE DEPARTURE OF THE EXCELLENT SALLUST

AN, my beloved comrade, unless I tell you all that I said to myself when I learned that you were compelled to journey far from my side, I shall think I am deprived of some comfort; or rather, I shall consider that I have not even begun to procure some assuagement for my grief unless I have first shared it with you. For we two have shared in many sorrows and also in many pleasant deeds and words, in affairs private and public, at home and in the field, and therefore for the present troubles, be they what they may, we must needs discover some cure, some remedy that both can share.

But who will imitate for us the lyre of Orpheus, who will echo for us the songs of the Sirens or discover the drug nepenthe?<sup>1</sup> Though that was perhaps some tale full of Egyptian lore or such a tale as the poet himself invented, when in what follows he wove in the story of the sorrows of the Trojans, and Helen had learned it from the Egyptians; I do not mean a tale of all the woes that the Greeks and Trojans inflicted on one another, but rather tales such as

<sup>1</sup> *Odyssey* 4. 227; a sophistic commonplace; cf. 412 p. Themistius 357 A; Julian seems to mean that the nepenthe was not really a drug but a story told by Helen.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VIII

ἀλγηδόνας ἀφαιρήσουσι τῶν ψυχῶν, εὐφροσύνης δὲ καὶ γαλήνης αἵτιοι καταστήσονται. καὶ γάρ πως ἔοικεν ἡδονὴ καὶ λύπη τῆς αὐτῆς κορυφῆς ἐξῆφθαι καὶ παρὰ μέρος ἀλλήλαις ἀντιμεθίστασθαι. 241 τῶν προσπιπτόντων δὲ καὶ τὰ λίαν ἐργώδη φασὶν οἱ σοφοὶ τῷ νοῦν ἔχοντι φέρειν οὐκ ἐλάττονα τῆς δυσκολίας τὴν εὐπάθειαν, ἐπεὶ καὶ τὴν μέλιτταν ἐκ τῆς δριμυτάτης πόας τῆς περὶ τὸν Ὑμηττὸν φυομένης γλυκεῖαν ἀνιμᾶσθαι δρόσον καὶ τοῦ μέλιτος εἶναι δημιουργόν. ἀλλὰ καὶ τῶν σωμάτων ὅσα μὲν ὑγιεινὰ καὶ ῥωμαλέα καθέστηκεν, ὑπὸ τῶν τυχόντων τρέφεται σιτίων, B καὶ τὰ δυσχερῆ δοκοῦντα πολλάκις ἐκείνοις οὐκ ἀβλαβῇ μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῆς ἰσχύος αἷτια γέγονεν· ὅσοις δὲ πονηρῶς ἔχει φύσει καὶ τροφῇ καὶ ἐπιτηδεύσει τὸ σῶμα, τὸν πάντα βίον νοσηλευομένοις, τούτοις καὶ τὰ κουφότατα βαρυτάτας εἴωθε προστιθέναι βλάβας. οὐκοῦν καὶ τῆς διανοίας ὅσοι μὲν οὕτως ἐπεμελήθησαν, ὥς μὴ παμπονήρως ἔχειν, ἀλλ' ὑγαιίνειν μετρίως, εἰ καὶ μὴ κατὰ τὴν Ἀντισθένης καὶ Σωκράτους ῥώμην μηδὲ τὴν Καλλισθένης ἀνδρείαν μηδὲ C τὴν Πολέμωνος ἀπάθειαν, ἀλλ' ὥστε δύνασθαι τὸ μέτριον ἐν τοῖς τοιούτοις αἰρεῖσθαι, τυχὸν ἂν καὶ ἐν δυσκολωτέροις εὐφραίνονται.

Ἐγὼ τοι καὶ αὐτὸς πείραν ἑμαυτοῦ λαμβάνων, ὅπως πρὸς τὴν σὴν πορείαν ἔχω τε καὶ ἔξω, τοσοῦτον ὠδυνήθην, ὅσον ὅτε πρῶτον τὸν ἑμαυτοῦ καθηγεμόνα κατέλιπον οἴκοι· πάντων γὰρ ἀθρόως εἰσῆι με μνήμη, τῆς τῶν πόνων κοινωνίας, ὧν ἀλλήλοις συνδιηνέγκαμεν, τῆς ἀπλάστου καὶ

## TO SALLUST

they must be that will dispel the griefs of men's souls and have power to restore cheerfulness and calm. For pleasure and pain, methinks, are connected at their source<sup>1</sup> and succeed each other in turn. And philosophers assert that in all that befalls the wise man the very greatest trials afford him as much felicity as vexation; and thus, as they say, does the bee extract sweet dew from the bitterest herb that grows on Hymettus and works it into honey.<sup>2</sup> Even so bodies that are naturally healthy and robust are nourished by any kind of food, and food that often seems unwholesome for others, far from injuring them, makes them strong. On the other hand, the slightest causes usually inflict very serious injuries on persons who by nature or nurture, or owing to their habits, have an unsound constitution and are lifelong invalids. Just so with regard to the mind: those who have so trained it that it is not altogether unhealthy but moderately sound, though it do not indeed exhibit the vigour of Antisthenes or Socrates, or the courage of Callisthenes, or the imperturbability of Polemon, but so that it can under the same conditions as theirs adopt the golden mean, they, I say, will probably be able to remain cheerful in more trying conditions.

For my part, when I put myself to the proof to find out how I am and shall be affected by your departure, I felt the same anguish as when at home I first left my preceptor.<sup>3</sup> For everything flashed across my mind at once; the labours that we shared and endured together; our unfeigned and candid conversation; our innocent and upright intercourse;

<sup>1</sup> Plato, *Phaedo* 60 B.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. *Oration* 2. 101 A.

<sup>3</sup> Mardonius.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VIII

καθαρὰς ἐντεύξεως, τῆς ἀδόλου καὶ δικαίας D  
 ὁμιλίας, τῆς ἐν ᾗ πασι τοῖς καλοῖς κοινοπραγίας,  
 τῆς πρὸς τοὺς πονηροὺς ἰσορρόπου τε καὶ ἀ-  
 μεταμελήτου προθυμίας τε καὶ ὀρμῆς, ὥς μετ'  
 ἀλλήλων ἔστημεν πολλάκις ἴσον θυμὸν ἔχοντες,  
 ὁμότροποι καὶ ποθεινοὶ φίλοι. πρὸς δὲ αὐτοῖς  
 εἰσῆι με μνήμη τοῦ Οἰώθη δ' Ὀδυσσεύς· εἰμὶ  
 γὰρ ἐγὼ νῦν ἐκείνῳ παραπλήσιος, ἐπεὶ σὲ μὲν  
 κατὰ τὸν Ἑκτορα θεὸς ἐξήγαγεν ἔξω βελῶν,  
 ὧν οἱ συκοφάνται πολλάκις ἀφήκαν ἐπὶ σέ, 242  
 μᾶλλον δὲ εἰς ἐμέ, διὰ σοῦ τρῶσαι βουλόμενοι,  
 ταύτῃ με μόνον ἀλώσιμον ὑπολαμβάνοντες, εἰ  
 τοῦ πιστοῦ φίλου καὶ προθύμου συνασπιστοῦ  
 καὶ πρὸς τοὺς κινδύνους ἀπροφασίστου κοινωνοῦ  
 τῆς συνουσίας στερήσειαν. οὐ μὴν ἔλαττον οἶμαί  
 σε διὰ τοῦτο ἀλγεῖν ἢ ἐγὼ νῦν, ὅτι σοι τῶν  
 πόνων καὶ τῶν κινδύνων ἔλαττον μέτεστιν, ἀλλὰ B  
 καὶ πλέον ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ δεδιέναι καὶ τῆς ἐμῆς  
 κεφαλῆς, μή τι πάθῃ. καὶ γὰρ τοι καὶ αὐτὸς  
 οὐκ ἐν δευτέρῳ τῶν ἐμῶν ἐθέμην τὰ σά, καὶ σοῦ  
 δὲ ὁμοίως ἔχοντος πρὸς ἡμᾶς ἡσθόμην. ὅθεν  
 εἰκότως καὶ μάλα δάκνομαι, ὅτι σοι, τῶν ἄλλων  
 ἕνεκα λέγειν δυναμένῳ

Οὐδὲν μέλει μοι· τὰ μὰ γὰρ καλῶς ἔχει,

Μόνος εἰμὶ λύπης αἵτιος καὶ φροντίδος.<sup>1</sup>

ἀλλὰ τοῦτου μὲν ἐξ ἴσης, ὥς ἔοικε, κοινωνοῦμεν,  
 σὺ μὲν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἀλγῶν μόνον, ἐγὼ δὲ ἀεὶ ποθῶν  
 τὴν σὴν συνουσίαν καὶ τῆς φιλίας μεμνημένος,  
 ἦν ἐκ τῆς ἀρετῆς μὲν μάλιστα καὶ προηγουμένως,

<sup>1</sup> *μόνος*—*φροντίδος* Brambs regards as a verse; Hertlein prints as prose.

## TO SALLUST

our co-operation in all that was good; our equally-matched and never-repentèd zeal and eagerness in opposing evildoers. How often we supported each other with one equal temper!<sup>1</sup> How alike were our ways! How precious our friendship! Then too there came into my mind the words, "Then was Odysseus left alone."<sup>2</sup> For now I am indeed like him, since the god has removed you, like Hector,<sup>3</sup> beyond the range of the shafts which have so often been aimed at you by sycophants, or rather at me, since they desired to wound me through you; for they thought that only thus should I be vulnerable if they should deprive me of the society of a faithful friend and devoted brother-in-arms—one who never on any pretext failed to share the dangers that threatened me. Moreover the fact that you now have a smaller share than I in such labours and dangers does not, I think, make your grief less than mine; but you feel all the more anxiety for me and any harm that may befall my person.<sup>4</sup> For even as I never set your interests second to mine, so have I ever found you equally well disposed towards me. I am therefore naturally much chagrined that to you who with regard to all others can say, "I heed them not, for my affairs are prosperous,"<sup>5</sup> I alone occasion sorrow and anxiety. However this sorrow it seems we share equally, though you grieve only on my account, while I constantly feel the lack of your society and call to mind the friendship that we pledged to one another—that friendship which we ever cemented afresh, based as it was, first and foremost, on virtue,

<sup>1</sup> *Iliad* 17. 720.

<sup>2</sup> *Iliad* 11. 401.

<sup>3</sup> *Iliad* 11. 163.

<sup>4</sup> *Iliad* 17. 242.

<sup>5</sup> Nauck, *Adespota fragmenta* 430.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VIII

ἔπειτα καὶ διὰ τὴν χρεῖαν, ἣν ἐγὼ μὲν σοί, σὺ δὲ ἐμοὶ συνεχῶς παρέσχες, ἀνακραθέντες ἀλλήλοις ὁμολογήσαμεν, οὐχ ὄρκοις οὐδὲ τοιαύταις ἀνάγκαις ταῦτα πιστούμενοι, ὥσπερ ὁ Θησεὺς καὶ D  
ὁ Πειρίθους, ἀλλ' ἐξ ὧν αἰεὶ ταῦτὰ νοοῦντες καὶ προαιρούμενοι κακὸν μὲν δοῦναι τῶν πολιτῶν τινι τοσοῦτον δέω λέγειν ἀπέσχομεν, ὥστε οὐδὲ ἐβουλευσάμεθ' ἄ ποτε μετὰ ἀλλήλων· χρηστὸν δὲ εἴ τι γέγονεν ἢ βεβούλευται κοινῇ παρ' ἡμῶν, ταῦτο ἄλλοις εἰπεῖν μελήσει.

Ὡς μὲν οὖν εἰκότως ἀλγῶ τοῖς παροῦσιν, οὐ φίλου μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ συνεργοῦ πιστοῦ, δοίῃ δὲ ὁ 243  
δαίμων, καὶ πρὸς ὀλίγον ἀπαλλαττόμενος, οἶμαι καὶ Σωκράτη τὸν μέγαν τῆς ἀρετῆς κήρυκα καὶ διδάσκαλον ἔμοιγε συνομολογήσειν ἐξ ὧν ἐκείνον γνωρίζομεν, λέγω δὲ τῶν Πλάτωνος λόγων, τεκμαιρόμενος ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ. φησὶ γοῦν ὅτι Χαλεπώτερον ἐφαίνετό μοι ὀρθῶς τὰ πολιτικά διοικεῖν· οὔτε γὰρ ἄνευ φίλων ἀνδρῶν καὶ ἐταίρων πιστῶν οἷόν τε εἶναι πράττειν, οὐτ' εὐπορεῖν τούτων ξὺν πολλῇ ῥαστώνῃ. καίτοι τοῦτό γε εἰ Πλάτωνι μεῖζον ἐφαίνετο τοῦ διορύττειν τὸν Ἄθω, τί B  
χρὴ προσδοκᾶν ἡμᾶς ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ τοὺς πλεόν ἀπολειπομένους τῆς ἐκείνου συνέσεώς τε καὶ γνώμης ἢ κείνος τοῦ θεοῦ; ἐμοὶ δὲ οὐδὲ τῆς χρείας μόνον ἔνεκα, ἣν ἀντιδιδόντες ἀλλήλοις ἐν τῇ πολιτείᾳ ῥᾶον εἶχομεν πρὸς τὰ παρὰ γνώμην ὑπὸ τῆς τύχης καὶ τῶν ἀντιταττομένων ἡμῖν πραττόμενα, ἀλλὰ<sup>1</sup> καὶ τῆς μόνης αἰεὶ μοι θαλπωρῆς τε

<sup>1</sup> ἀλλὰ Reiske supplies, lacuna Hertlein: after πραττόμενα several words are lost,

## TO SALLUST

and secondly on the obligations which you continually conferred on me and I on you. Not by oaths or by any such ties did we ratify it, like Theseus and Peirithous, but by being of the same mind and purpose, in that so far from forbearing to inflict injury on any citizen, we never even debated any such thing with one another. But whether anything useful was done or planned by us in common, I will leave to others to say.

Now that it is natural for me to be grieved by the present event, on being parted for ever so short a time—and God grant that it may be short!—from one who is not only my friend but my loyal fellow-worker, I think even Socrates, that great herald and teacher of virtue, will agree; so far at least as I may judge from the evidence on which we rely for our knowledge of him, I mean the words of Plato. At any rate, what he says is: "Ever more difficult did it seem to me to govern a state rightly. For neither is it possible to achieve anything without good friends and loyal fellow-workers, nor is it very easy to obtain enough of these."<sup>1</sup> And if Plato thought this more difficult than digging a canal through Mount Athos,<sup>2</sup> what must we expect to find it, we who in wisdom and knowledge are more inferior to him than he was to God? But it is not only when I think of the help in the administration that we gave one another in turn, and which enabled us to bear more easily all that fate or our opponents brought to pass contrary to our purpose; but also because I am destined soon to be bereft also of what has ever

<sup>1</sup> Julian quotes from memory and paraphrases *Epistle* 7. 325 c.

<sup>2</sup> This feat of Xerxes became a rhetorical commonplace.



## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VIII

καὶ τέρψεως ἐνδεῆς οὐκ εἰς μακρὰν ἔσσεσθαι C  
 μέλλων, εἰκότως δάκνομαί τε καὶ δέδηγμαι τὴν  
 ἔμμαντοῦ καρδίαν. ἐς τίνα γὰρ οὕτως ἔσται μοι  
 λοιπὸν εὖνουν ἀποβλέψαι φίλον; τίνας δὲ ἀνα-  
 σχέσθαι τῆς ἀδόλου καὶ καθαρᾶς παρρησίας; τίς  
 δὲ ἡμῖν συμβουλεύσει μὲν ἐμφρόνως, ἐπιτιμήσει  
 δὲ μετ' εὐνοίας, ἐπιρρώσει δὲ πρὸς τὰ καλὰ χωρὶς  
 αὐθαδείας καὶ τύφου, παρρησιάσεται δὲ τὸ πικρὸν  
 ἀφελὼν τῶν λόγων, ὥσπερ οἱ τῶν φαρμάκων D  
 ἀφαιροῦντες μὲν τὸ λίαν δυσχερές, ἀπολείποντες  
 δὲ αὐτὸ τὸ χρήσιμον; ἀλλὰ τοῦτο μὲν ἐκ τῆς σῆς  
 φιλίας ὄφελος ἐκαρπώσαμην. τοσοῦτων δὲ ὁμοῦ  
 ἔστερημένος, τίνων ἂν εὐπορήσαιμι λόγων, οἳ με,  
 διὰ τὸν σὸν πόθον σά τε μῆδεα σῆν τε ἀγανοφρο-  
 σύνην αὐτὴν προέσθαι τὴν ψυχὴν κινδυνεύοντα,  
 πείσουσιν ἀτρεμεῖν καὶ φέρειν ὅσα δέδωκεν ὁ θεὸς  
 γενναίως; εἰς ταῦτ' οὐ γὰρ ἔοικεν αὐτῷ νοῶν ὁ μέγας 244  
 αὐτοκράτωρ ταῦτ' οὕτω νυνὶ βουλευσασθαι. τί  
 ποτε οὖν ἄρα χρὴ διανοηθέντα καὶ τίνας ἐπ' ὠδὰς  
 εὐρόντα πείσαι πράως ἔχειν ὑπὸ τοῦ πάθους θόρυ-  
 βουμένην τὴν ψυχὴν; ἄρα ἡμῖν οἱ Ζαμόλξιδός  
 εἰσι μιμητέοι λόγοι, λέγω δὲ τὰς ἐκ Θράκης  
 ἐπ' ὠδὰς, ἃς Ἀθήναζε φέρων ὁ Σωκράτης πρὸ τοῦ  
 τὴν ὁδύνην ἰᾶσθαι τῆς κεφαλῆς ἐπάδειν ἡξίου τῷ  
 καλῷ Χαρμίδῃ; ἢ τούτους μὲν ἄτε δὴ μείζονας  
 καὶ περὶ μειζόνων οὐ κινητέον, ὥσπερ ἐν θεάτρῳ

## TO SALLUST

been my only solace and delight, it is natural that I am and have been cut to the very heart.<sup>1</sup> For in the future to what friend can I turn as loyal as yourself? With whose guileless and pure frankness shall I now brace myself? Who now will give me prudent counsel, reprove me with affection, give me strength for good deeds without arrogance and conceit, and use frankness after extracting the bitterness from the words, like those who from medicines extract what is nauseating but leave in what is really beneficial?<sup>2</sup> These are the advantages that I reaped from your friendship! And now that I have been deprived of all these all at once, with what arguments shall I supply myself, so that when I am in danger of flinging away my life out of regret for you and your counsels and loving kindness,<sup>3</sup> they may persuade me to be calm and to bear nobly whatever God has sent?<sup>4</sup> For in accordance with the will of God our mighty Emperor has surely planned this as all else. Then what now must be my thoughts, what spells must I find to persuade my soul to bear tranquilly the trouble with which it is now dismayed? Shall I imitate the discourses of Zamolxis<sup>5</sup>—I mean those Thracian spells which Socrates brought to Athens and declared that he must utter them over the fair Charmides before he could cure him of his headache?<sup>6</sup> Or must we leave these alone as being, like large machinery in a small theatre, too lofty for

<sup>1</sup> Aristophanes, *Acharnians* 1; cf. 248 D.

<sup>2</sup> A commonplace; Plato, *Laws* 659 E; Julian, *Caesars* 314 C; Dio Chrysostom 33. 10; Themistius 83 B, 302 B; Maximus of Tyre 10. 6.

<sup>3</sup> *Odyssey* 11. 202.

<sup>4</sup> Demosthenes, *De Corona* 97; cf. Julian, *Epistle* 53. 439 D.

<sup>5</sup> Cf. *Caesars* 309 C note.

<sup>6</sup> Plato, *Charmides* 156 D.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VIII

μικρῷ μηχανὰς μεγάλας, ἀλλ' ἐκ τῶν ἔμπροσθεν Β  
ἔργων, ὧν ἐπυθόμεθα τὰ κλέα, φησὶν ὁ ποιητής,  
ὥσπερ ἐκ λειμῶνος δρεψάμενοι ποικίλου καὶ  
πολυειδοῦς<sup>1</sup> ἄνθη τὰ κάλλιστα ψυχαγωγήσομεν  
αὐτοὺς τοῖς διηγήμασι, μικρὰ τῶν ἐκ φιλοσοφίας  
αὐτοῖς προστιθέντες; ὥσπερ γὰρ οἶμαι τοῖς λίαν  
γλυκέσιν οἱ παρεγγέοντες οὐκ οἶδ' ὅποῦ ἅττα  
φάρμακα τὸ προσκορὲς αὐτῶν ἀφαιροῦσιν, οὕτω  
τοῖς διηγήμασιν ἐκ φιλοσοφίας ἔνια προστιθέμενα  
τὸ δοκεῖν ἐξ ἱστορίας ἀρχαίας ὄχλον ἐπεισάγειν, C  
οὐδὲν δέον, καὶ περιττὴν ἀδολεσχίαν ἀφαιρεῖται.

Τί πρῶτον; τί δ' ἔπειτα; τί δ' ὑστάτιον κατα-  
λέξω;

πότερον ὡς ὁ Σκηπίων ἐκείνος, ὁ τὸν Λαίλιον  
ἀγαπήσας καὶ φιληθεὶς τὸ λεγόμενον ἴσῳ ζυγῷ  
παρ' ἐκείνου πάλιν, ἠδέως μὲν αὐτῷ συνῆν,  
ἔπραττε δὲ οὐδέν, ὧν μὴ πρότερον ἐκείνος πύθοιτο  
καὶ φήσειεν εἶναι πρακτέον; ὅθεν οἶμαι καὶ λόγον  
παρέσχε τοῖς ὑπὸ φθόνου τὸν Σκηπίωνα λοιδο- D  
ροῦσιν, ὡς ποιητὴς μὲν ὁ Λαίλιος εἶη τῶν ἔργων,  
Ἀφρικανὸς δὲ ὁ τούτων ὑποκριτής. αὕτη τοι καὶ  
ἡμῖν ἡ φήμη πρόσκειται, καὶ οὐ μόνον οὐ δυσχε-  
ραίνω<sup>2</sup> χαίρω δὲ ἐπ' αὐτῇ πλέον. τὸ γὰρ τοῖς  
ὀρθῶς ὑπ' ἄλλου γνωσθεῖσι πεισθῆναι μελίζονος  
ἀρετῆς<sup>3</sup> ὁ Ζήνων ποιεῖται γνώρισμα τοῦ γινῶναι 245  
τινα αὐτὸν ἐξ αὐτοῦ τὰ δέοντα, τὴν Ἡσιόδου  
μεθαρμόττων ῥῆσιν,

Οὗτος μὲν πανάριστος, ὃς εὖ εἰπόντι πίθηται

<sup>1</sup> πολυειδοῦς Cobet, πολυτελοῦς Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>2</sup> οὐ μόνον οὐ δυσχεραίνω χαίρω δὲ Hertlein suggests, cf. 37 B, 255 D; καὶ χαίρω γε MSS.

<sup>3</sup> ἀρετῆς Hertlein suggests, τῆς ἀρετῆς MSS.

## 'TO SALLUST'

our purpose and suited to greater troubles; and rather from the deeds of old whose fame we have heard told, as the poet says,<sup>1</sup> shall we gather the fairest flowers as though from a variegated and many-coloured meadow, and thus console ourselves with such narratives and add thereto some of the teachings of philosophy? For just as, for instance, certain drugs are infused into things that have too sweet a taste, and thus their cloying sweetness is tempered, so when tales like these are seasoned by the maxims of philosophy, we avoid seeming to drag in a tedious profusion of ancient history and a superfluous and uncalled-for flow of words.

"What first, what next, what last shall I relate?"<sup>2</sup> Shall I tell how the famous Scipio, who loved Laelius and was loved by him in return with equal yoke of friendship,<sup>3</sup> as the saying is, not only took pleasure in his society, but undertook no task without first consulting with him and obtaining his advice as to how he should proceed? It was this, I understand, that furnished those who from envy slandered Scipio with the saying that Laelius was the real author of his enterprises, and Africanus merely the actor. The same remark is made about ourselves, and, far from resenting this, I rather rejoice at it. For to accept another's good advice Zeno held to be a sign of greater virtue than independently to decide oneself what one ought to do; and so he altered the saying of Hesiod; for Zeno says: "That man is best who follows good advice" instead of "decides all things for himself."<sup>4</sup> Not that the alteration is to my

<sup>1</sup> *Iliad* 9. 524.    <sup>2</sup> *Odyssey* 9. 14.    <sup>3</sup> Theocritus 12. 15.

<sup>4</sup> Hesiod, *Works and Days* 293, 295 ὁ ἀπὸ πάντων νοητός; Diogenes Laertius 7. 25.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VIII

λέγων ἀντὶ τοῦ νοήσῃ πάνθ' ἑαυτῷ. ἐμοὶ δὲ οὐ  
 διὰ τοῦτο χαρίεν εἶναι δοκεῖ· πείθομαι γὰρ ἀληθέ-  
 στερον μὲν Ἡσίοδον λέγειν, ἀμφοῖν δὲ ἄμεινον  
 Πυθαγόραν, ὃς καὶ τῇ παροιμίᾳ παρέσχε τὴν  
 ἀρχὴν καὶ τὸ λέγεσθαι κοινὰ τὰ φίλων ἔδωκε τῷ B  
 βίῳ, οὐ δὴ πον τὰ χρήματα λέγων μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ  
 τὴν τοῦ νοῦ καὶ τῆς φρονήσεως κοινωνίαν, ὥσθ'  
 ὅσα μὲν εὖρες αὐτός, οὐδὲν ἔλαττον ταῦτα τοῦ  
 πεισθέντος ἐστίν, ὅσα δὲ τῶν σῶν ὑπεκρινάμην,  
 τούτων αὐτῶν εἰκότως τὸ ἴσον μετέχεις. ἀλλὰ  
 ταῦτα μὲν ὅποτέρου μᾶλλον ἂν φαίνεται, καὶ<sup>1</sup>  
 θατέρῳ προσήκει, καὶ τοῖς βασκάνοις οὐδὲν ἔσται  
 πλέον ἐκ τῶν λόγων.

Ἡμῖν δὲ ἐπανιτέον ἐπὶ τὸν Ἀφρικανὸν καὶ τὸν  
 Λαίλιον. ἐπειδὴ γὰρ ἀνήρητο μὲν ἡ Καρχηδὼν C  
 καὶ τὰ περὶ τὴν Λιβύην ἅπαντα τῆς Ῥώμης  
 ἐγεγόνει δοῦλα, πέμπει μὲν Ἀφρικανὸς τὸν  
 Λαίλιον· ἀνήγετο δὲ ἐκεῖνος εὐαγγέλια τῇ πατρίδι  
 φέρων· καὶ ὁ Σκηπίων ἤχθετο μὲν ἀπολειπόμενος  
 τοῦ φίλου, οὐ μὴν ἀπαραμύθητον αὐτῷ τὸ πάθος  
 ᾤετο. καὶ τὸν Λαίλιον δὲ δυσχεραίνειν εἰκός,  
 ἐπειδὴ μόνος ἀνήγετο, οὐ μὴν ἀφόρητον ἐποιεῖτο  
 τὴν συμφορὰν. ἐπλεὶ καὶ Κάτων ἀπολιπὼν οἶκοι  
 τοὺς αὐτοῦ συνήθεις, καὶ Πυθαγόρας, καὶ Πλάτων  
 καὶ Δημόκριτος οὐδένα παραλαβόντες κοινωνὸν  
 τῆς ὁδοῦ, καίτοι πολλοὺς οἶκοι τῶν φιλτάτων D  
 ἀπολιμπάνοντες. ἐστρατεύσατο καὶ Περικλῆς  
 ἐπὶ τὴν Σάμον οὐκ ἄγων τὸν Ἀναξαγόραν, καὶ τὴν  
 Εὐβοίαν παρεστήσατο ταῖς μὲν ἐκείνου βουλαῖς,  
 ἐπεπαίδευτο γὰρ ὑπ' ἐκείνῳ, τὸ σῶμα δὲ οὐκ ἐφελ-  
 κόμενος ὥσπερ ἄλλο τι τῶν ἀναγκαίων πρὸς τὰς 246

<sup>1</sup> καὶ θατέρῳ Hertlein suggests, θατέρῳ MSS.

## TO SALLUST

liking. For I am convinced that what Hesiod says is truer, and that Pythagoras was wiser than either of them when he originated the proverb and gave to mankind the maxim, "Friends have all things in common."<sup>1</sup> And by this he certainly did not mean money only, but also a partnership in intelligence and wisdom. So all that you suggested belongs just as much to me who adopted it, and whenever I was the actor who carried out your plans you naturally have an equal share in the performance. In fact, to whichever of us the credit may seem to belong, it belongs equally to the other, and malicious persons will gain nothing from their gossip.

Let me go back now to Africanus and Laelius. When Carthage had been destroyed<sup>2</sup> and all Libya made subject to Rome, Africanus sent Laelius home and he embarked to carry the good news to their fatherland. And Scipio was grieved at the separation from his friend, but he did not think his sorrow inconsolable. Laelius too was probably afflicted at having to embark alone, but he did not regard it as an insupportable calamity. Cato also made a voyage and left his intimate friends at home, and so did Pythagoras and Plato and Democritus, and they took with them no companion on their travels, though they left behind them at home many whom they dearly loved. Pericles also set out on his campaign against Samos without taking Anaxagoras, and he conquered Euboea by following the latter's advice, for he had been trained by his teaching; but the philosopher himself he did not drag in his train as though he were part of the

<sup>1</sup> Diogenes Laertius 8. 10; Pythagoras persuaded his disciples to share their property in common. <sup>2</sup> Cf. Livy 27. 7.

# THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VIII

μάχας. καίτοι καὶ τοῦτον ἄκοντα, φασίν, Ἀθηναῖοι  
 τῆς πρὸς τὸν διδάσκαλον ἀπέστησαν συνουσίας.  
 ἀλλ' ἔφερεν ὡς ἀνὴρ ἔμφρων ὧν<sup>1</sup> τὴν ἀνοιαν τῶν  
 αὐτοῦ πολιτῶν ἐγκρατῶς καὶ πράως. καὶ γὰρ  
 ἀνάγκη τῇ πατρίδι καθάπερ μητρὶ δικαίως μὲν οὐ,  
 χαλεπῶς δὲ ὅμως ἐχούσῃ πρὸς τὴν συνουσίαν  
 αὐτῶν, εἴκειν ᾧετο χρῆναι, ταῦτα, ὡς εἰκός,  
 λογιζόμενος· ἀκούειν δὲ χρὴ τῶν ἐξῆς ὡς τοῦ  
 Περικλέους αὐτοῦ· Ἐμοὶ πόλις μὲν ἐστὶ καὶ  
 πατρίς ὁ κόσμος, καὶ φίλοι θεοὶ καὶ δαίμονες  
 καὶ πάντες ὅσοι καὶ ὅπου οὖν<sup>2</sup> σπουδαῖοι. χρὴ B  
 δὲ καὶ τὴν οὐ<sup>3</sup> γεγόναμεν τιμᾶν, ἐπειδὴ τοῦτο  
 θεῖός ἐστι νόμος, καὶ πείθεσθαι γε οἷς ἂν ἐπιτάτῃ  
 καὶ μὴ βιάζεσθαι μηδέ, ὃ φησιν ἡ παροιμία,  
 πρὸς κέντρα λακτίζειν· ἀπαραίτητον γὰρ ἐστὶ  
 τὸ λεγόμενον ζυγὸν τῆς ἀνάγκης. οὐ μὴν ὀδυρτέον  
 οὐδὲ θρηνητέον ἐφ' οἷς ἐπιτάττει τραχύτερον,  
 ἀλλὰ τὸ πρᾶγμα λογιστέον αὐτό. νῦν ἀπαλλάτ-  
 τεσθαι τὸν Ἀναξαγόραν ἀφ' ἡμῶν κελεύει, καὶ C  
 τὸν ἄριστον οὐκ ὀψόμεθα τῶν ἐταίρων, δι' ὃν  
 ἡχθόμην μὲν τῇ νυκτί, ὅτι μοι τὸν φίλον οὐκ  
 ἐδείκνυνεν, ἡμέρα δὲ καὶ ἡλίῳ χάριν ἡπιστάμην,  
 ὅτι μοι παρεῖχεν ὁρᾶν οὐ μάλιστα ἥρων. ἀλλ'  
 εἰ μὲν ὁμματὰ σοι δέδωκεν ἡ φύσις, ὦ Περικλεις,  
 μόνον ὥσπερ τοῖς θηρίοις,<sup>4</sup> οὐδὲν ἀπείκός ἐστι  
 σε διαφερόντως ἄχθεσθαι· εἰ δέ σοι ψυχὴν ἐνέ- D

<sup>1</sup> ὧν Hertlein would add.

<sup>2</sup> ὅπου οὖν Cobet, ὅπου Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>3</sup> τὴν οὐ Hertlein suggests, οὐ MSS.

<sup>4</sup> θηρίοις Cobet, θρῆσις Hertlein, MSS.

## TO SALLUST

equipment needed for battle. And yet in his case too we are told that much against his will the Athenians separated him from the society of his teacher. But wise man that he was, he bore the folly of his fellow-citizens with fortitude and mildness. Indeed he thought that he must of necessity bow to his country's will when, as a mother might, however unjustly, she still resented their close friendship; and he probably reasoned as follows. (You must take what I say next as the very words of Pericles.<sup>1</sup>)

"The whole world is my city and fatherland, and my friends are the gods and lesser divinities and all good men whoever and wherever they may be. Yet it is right to respect also the country where I was born, since this is the divine law, and to obey all her commands and not oppose them, or as the proverb says kick against the pricks. For inexorable, as the saying goes, is the yoke of necessity. But we must not even complain or lament when her commands are harsher than usual, but rather consider the matter as it actually is. She now orders Anaxagoras to leave me and I shall see no more my best friend, on whose account the night was hateful to me because it did not allow me to see my friend, but I was grateful to daylight and the sun because they allowed me to see him whom I loved best.<sup>2</sup> But, Pericles, if nature had given you eyes only as she has to wild beasts, it would be natural enough for you to feel excessive grief. But since she has

<sup>1</sup> Cobet rejects this sentence as a gloss; but Julian perhaps echoes Plato, *Menezemus* 246 a.

<sup>2</sup> This a very inappropriate application to Pericles of the speech of Critoboulos in Xenophon, *Symposium* 4, 12; cf. Diogenes Laertius 2, 49.



## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VIII

πνευσε καὶ νοῦν ἐνήκεν, ὑφ' οὗ τὰ μὲν πολλὰ τῶν γεγενημένων καίπερ οὐ παρόντα νῦν ὁρᾷς διὰ τῆς μνήμης, πολλὰ δὲ καὶ τῶν ἐσομένων ὁ λογισμὸς ἀνευρίσκων ὥσπερ ὄμμασιν ὁρᾷν προσβάλλει τῷ νῷ, καὶ τῶν ἐνεστώτων οὐ τὰ πρὸ τῶν ὀμμάτων ἢ φαντασία μόνου ἀποτυπυμένη δίδωσιν αὐτῷ κρίνειν καὶ καθορᾷν, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὰ πόρρω καὶ μυριάσι σταδίων ἀπωκισμένα τῶν γενομένων παρὰ πόδα καὶ πρὸ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν 247 δείκνυσιν ἐναργέστερον, τί χρή τοσοῦτον ἀνιᾶσθαι καὶ σχετλίως φέρειν; ὅτι δὲ οὐκ ἀμάρτυρος ὁ λόγος ἐστί μοι,

Νοῦς ὀρῇ καὶ νοῦς ἀκούει

φησὶν ὁ Σικελιώτης, οὕτως ὅξυ χρήμα καὶ τάχει χρώμενον ἀμηχάνῳ, ὥσθ' ὅταν τινὰ τῶν δαιμόνων Ὀμηρος ἐθέλῃ κεχρημένον ἀπίστῳ πορείας ἐπιδείξαι τάχει,

Ὡς δ' ὅτ' ἂν ἀΐξῃ νόος ἀνέρος

φησί. τούτῳ τοι χρώμενος ῥᾶστα μὲν Ἀθήνηθεν B ὄψει τὸν ἐν Ἰωνίᾳ, ῥᾶστα δὲ ἐκ Κελτῶν τὸν ἐν Ἰλλυριοῖς καὶ Θράκῃ, καὶ τὸν ἐν Κελτοῖς ἐκ Θράκης καὶ Ἰλλυριῶν. καὶ γὰρ οὐδ', ὥσπερ τοῖς φυτοῖς οὐκ ἐνὶ σώζεσθαι τὴν συνήθη χώραν μεταβάλλουσιν, ὅταν ἢ τῶν ὥρων ἢ κράσις ἐναντία, καὶ τοῖς ἀνθρώποις συμβαίνει τόπον ἐκ τόπου μεταβάλλουσιν ἢ διαφθείρεσθαι παντελῶς ἢ τὸν τρόπον ἀμείβειν καὶ μετατίθεσθαι περὶ ὧν ὀρθῶς πρόσθεν ἐγνώκεσαν. οὐκ οὐκ οὐδὲ τὴν εὐνοίαν C ἀμβλυτέραν ἔχειν εἰκός, εἰ μὴ καὶ μᾶλλον ἀγαπᾷν

## TO SALLUST

breathed into you a soul, and implanted in you intelligence by means of which you now behold in memory many past events, though they are no longer before you : and further since your reasoning power discovers many future events and reveals them as it were to the eyes of your mind ; and again your imagination sketches for you not only those present events which are going on under your eyes and allows you to judge and survey them, but also reveals to you things at a distance and many thousand stades<sup>1</sup> removed more clearly than what is going on at your feet and before your eyes, what need is there for such grief and resentment ? And to show that I have authority for what I say, 'The mind sees and the mind hears,' says the Sicilian ;<sup>2</sup> and mind is a thing so acute and endowed with such amazing speed that when Homer wishes to show us one of the gods employing incredible speed in travelling he says : 'As when the mind of a man darts swiftly.'<sup>3</sup> So if you employ your mind you will easily from Athens see one who is in Ionia ; and from the country of the Celts one who is in Illyria or Thrace ; and from Thrace or Illyria one who is in the country of the Celts. And moreover, though plants if removed from their native soil when the weather and the season are unfavourable cannot be kept alive, it is not so with men, who can remove from one place to another without completely deteriorating or changing their character and deviating from the right principles that they had before adopted. It is therefore unlikely that our affection will become blunted, if indeed we do not love and

<sup>1</sup> The Attic stade=about 600 feet.

<sup>2</sup> Epicharmus *fr.* 13.      <sup>3</sup> *Iliad* 15. 80.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VIII

καὶ στέργειν· ἔπεται γὰρ ὕβρις μὲν κόρῳ, ἔρως δὲ ἐνδείᾳ. καὶ ταύτῃ τοίνυν ἔξομεν βέλτιον, ἐπιτεινομένης ἡμῖν τῆς πρὸς ἀλλήλους εὐνοίας, καθέξομέν τε ἀλλήλους ἐν ταῖς ἑαυτῶν διανοαῖς ἰδρυμένους ὥσπερ ἀγάλματα. καὶ νῦν μὲν ἐγὼ τὸν Ἀναξαγόραν, αὐθις δὲ ἐκεῖνος ὄψεται ἐμέ· κωλύει δὲ οὐδὲν καὶ ἅμα βλέπειν ἀλλήλους, D οὐχὶ σαρκία καὶ νεῦρα καὶ μορφῆς τύπωμα, στέρνα τε ἐξεικασμένα πρὸς ἀρχέτυπον σώματος· καίτοι καὶ τοῦτο κωλύει τυχὸν οὐδὲν ταῖς διανοαῖς ἡμῶν ἐμφαίνεσθαι· ἀλλ' εἰς τὴν ἀρετὴν καὶ τὰς πράξεις καὶ τοὺς λόγους καὶ τὰς ὁμιλίας καὶ τὰς ἐντεύξεις, ἃς πολλάκις ἐποίησάμεθα μετ' ἀλλήλων, οὐκ ἀμούσως ὑμνοῦντες παιδεῖαν καὶ δικαιοσύνην καὶ τὸν ἐπιτροπεύοντα νοῦν τὰ θνητὰ καὶ τὰ ἀνθρώπινα, καὶ περὶ πολιτείας καὶ 248 νόμων καὶ τρόπων ἀρετῆς καὶ χρηστῶν ἐπιτηδευμάτων διεξιόντες, ὅσα γε ἡμῖν ἐπῆει<sup>1</sup> ἐν καιρῷ τούτων μεμνημένοις. ταῦτα ἐννοοῦντες, τούτοις τρεφόμενοι τοῖς εἰδώλοις τυχὸν οὐκ ὀνείρων νυκτέρων<sup>2</sup> ἰνδάλμασι προσέξομεν οὐδὲ κευὰ καὶ μάταια προσβαλεῖ τῷ νῷ φαντάσματα ποινηρῶς ὑπὸ τῆς τοῦ σώματος κράσεως αἰσθησις διακειμένη. οὐδὲ γὰρ αὐτὴν παραληψόμεθα τὴν αἰσθησιν ὑπουργεῖν ἡμῖν καὶ ὑπηρετεῖσθαι· ἀλλ' B ἀποφυγὼν αὐτὴν ὁ νοῦς ἐμμελετήσῃ τούτοις πρὸς κατανόησιν καὶ συνεθισμὸν τῶν ἀσωμάτων

<sup>1</sup> ἐπῆει Reiske adds.

<sup>2</sup> νυκτέρων Cobet, νυκτερινῶν Hertlein, MSS.

## TO SALLUST

cherish each other the more for the separation. For 'wantonness attends on satiety,'<sup>1</sup> but love and longing on want. So in this respect we shall be better off if our affection tends to increase, and we shall keep one another firmly set in our minds like holy images. And one moment I shall see Anaxagoras, and the next he will see me. Though nothing prevents our seeing one another at the same instant; I do not mean our flesh and sinews and "bodily outline and breasts in the likeness"<sup>2</sup> of the bodily original—though perhaps there is no reason why these too should not become visible to our minds—but I mean our virtue, our deeds and words, our intercourse, and those conversations which we so often held with one another, when in perfect harmony we sang the praises of education and justice and mind that governs all things mortal and human: when too we discussed the art of government, and law, and the different ways of being virtuous and the noblest pursuits, everything in short that occurred to us when, as occasion served, we mentioned these subjects. If we reflect on these things and nourish ourselves with these images, we shall probably pay no heed to the 'visions of dreams in the night,'<sup>3</sup> nor will the senses corrupted by the alloy of the body exhibit to our minds empty and vain phantoms. For we shall not employ the senses at all to assist and minister to us, but our minds will have escaped from them and so will be exercised on the themes I have mentioned and aroused to comprehend and associate with things incorporeal.

<sup>1</sup> Theognis 153. τίκται τοι κάρος ὕβριν, ὅταν κακῷ ὄλβος ἐπῆται.

<sup>2</sup> Euripides, *Phoenissæ* 165, μορφῆς τύπωμα στέρνα τ' ἐξηκασμένα.

<sup>3</sup> Nauck, *Adespota trag. frag.* 108.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VIII

διεγειρόμενος· νῦν γὰρ δὴ καὶ τῷ κρείττονι σύνε-  
σμεν, καὶ τὰ τὴν αἰσθησιν ἀποφυγόντα καὶ  
διεστηκότα τῷ τόπῳ, μᾶλλον δὲ οὐδὲ δεόμενα  
τόπου ὁρᾶν τε καὶ αἶρεῖν πεφύκαμεν, ὅσοις ἀξίως  
βεβίωται τῆς τοιαύτης θέας, ἐννοοῦντες αὐτὴν καὶ  
συναπτόμενοι.

Ἄλλ' ὁ μὲν Περικλῆς, ἅτε δὴ μεγαλόφρων  
ἀνὴρ καὶ τραφεὶς ἐλευθέρως ἐν ἐλευθέρᾳ τῇ πόλει, C  
ὑψηλοτέροις ἐψυχαγώγει λόγοις αὐτόν· ἐγὼ δὲ  
γεγονὼς ἐκ τῶν οἷοι νῦν βροτοὶ εἰσιν ἀνθρωπικω-  
τέροις ἐμαυτὸν θέλω καὶ παράγω λόγοις, καὶ τὸ  
λίαν πικρὸν ἀφαιρῶ τῆς λύπης, πρὸς ἕκαστον τῶν  
αἰεὶ μοι προσπιπτόντων ἀπὸ τοῦ πράγματος  
δυσχερῶν τε καὶ ἀτόπων φαντασμάτων ἐφαρ- D  
μόζειν τινὰ παραμυθίαν πειρώμενος, ὥσπερ ἐπώ-  
δην θηρίου δήγματι δάκνοντος αὐτὴν ἔσω τὴν  
καρδίαν ἡμῶν καὶ τὰς φρένας. ἐκεῖνό τοι πρῶτόν  
ἐστὶ μοι τῶν φαινομένων δυσχερῶν. νῦν ἐγὼ  
μόνος ἀπολελείψομαι καθαρᾶς ἐνδεῆς ὁμιλίας καὶ  
ἐλευθέρας ἐντεύξεως· οὐ γὰρ ἔστι μοι τέως ὅτῳ  
διαλέξομαι θαρρῶν ὁμοίως. πότερον οὖν οὐδ'  
ἐμαυτῷ διαλέγεσθαι ῥαδιόν ἐστὶ μοι; ἀλλ' ἀφαι-  
ρήσεται μέ τις καὶ τὴν ἐννοίαν καὶ προσαναγκάσει  
νοεῖν ἕτερα καὶ θαυμάζειν παρ' ἃ βούλομαι; ἢ  
τοῦτο μὲν ἐστὶ τέρας ἤδη καὶ προσόμοιον τῷ  
γράφειν ἐφ' ὕδατος καὶ τῷ λίθον ἔψειν καὶ τῷ  
ἵπταμένων ὀρνίθων ἐρευνᾶν ἵχνη τῆς πτήσεως;  
οὐκοῦν ἐπειδὴ τούτων ἡμᾶς οὐδεὶς ἀφαιρεῖται, 249  
συνεσόμεθα δήπουθεν αὐτοὶ πῶς ἑαυτοῖς, ἴσως δὲ  
καὶ ὁ δαίμων ὑποθήσεται τι χρηστόν· οὐ γὰρ  
εἰκὸς ἄνδρα ἑαυτὸν ἐπιτρέψαντα τῷ κρείττονι

## TO SALLUST

For by the mind we commune even with God, and by its aid we are enabled to see and to grasp things that escape the senses and are far apart in space, or rather have no need of space: that is to say, all of us who have lived so as to deserve such a vision, conceiving it in the mind and laying hold thereof."

Ah, but Pericles, inasmuch as he was a man of lofty soul and was bred as became a free man in a free city, could solace himself with such sublime arguments, whereas I, born of such men as now are,<sup>1</sup> must beguile and console myself with arguments more human; and thus I assuage the excessive bitterness of my sorrow, since I constantly endeavour to devise some comfort for the anxious and uneasy ideas which keep assailing me as they arise from this event, like a charm against some wild beast that is gnawing into my very vitals<sup>2</sup> and my soul, And first and foremost of the hardships that I shall have to face is this, that now I shall be bereft of our guileless intercourse and unreserved conversation. For I have no one now to whom I can talk with anything like the same confidence. What, you say, cannot I easily converse with myself? Nay, will not some one rob me even of my thoughts, and besides compel me to think differently, and to admire what I prefer not to admire? Or does this robbery amount to a prodigy unimaginable, like writing on water or boiling a stone,<sup>3</sup> or tracing the track of the flight of birds on the wing? Well then since no one can deprive us of our thoughts, we shall surely commune with ourselves in some fashion, and perhaps God will suggest some alleviation. For it is not likely that he who entrusts himself to God will be utterly

<sup>1</sup> *Iliad* 5. 304.

<sup>2</sup> *Cf.* 243 a.

<sup>3</sup> Two familiar proverbs.

# THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VIII

παντάπασιν ἀμεληθῆναι καὶ καταλειφθῆναι παν-  
 τελῶς ἔρημον· ἀλλ' αὐτοῦ καὶ ὁ θεὸς χεῖρα ἐὴν  
 ὑπερέσχε καὶ θάρσος ἐνδίδωσι<sup>1</sup> καὶ μένος ἐμπνεῖ B  
 καὶ τὰ πρακτέα τίθησιν ἐπὶ νοῦν καὶ τῶν μὴ  
 πρακτέων ἀφίστησιν. εἴπετό τοι καὶ Σωκράτει  
 δαιμονία φωνὴ κωλύουσα πράττειν ὅσα μὴ χρεὼν  
 ἦν· φησὶ δὲ καὶ Ὁμηρος ὑπὲρ Ἀχιλλεύως· τῷ γὰρ  
 ἐπὶ φρεσὶ θῆκεν, ὡς τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ τὰς ἐννοίας  
 ἡμῶν ἐγείροντος, ὅταν ἐπιστρέψας ὁ νοῦς εἰς  
 ἑαυτὸν αὐτῷ τε πρότερον ξυγγένηται καὶ τῷ θεῷ C  
 δι' ἑαυτοῦ μόνου, κωλυόμενος ὑπ' οὐδενός. οὐ γάρ C  
 ἀκοῆς ὁ νοῦς δεῖται πρὸς τὸ μαθεῖν οὐδὲ μὴν ὁ  
 θεὸς φωνῆς πρὸς τὸ διδάξαι τὰ δέοντα· ἀλλ'  
 αἰσθήσεως ἕξω πάσης ἀπὸ τοῦ κρείττονος ἢ  
 μετουσία γίνεται τῷ νῷ· τίνα μὲν τρόπον καὶ  
 ὅπως οὐ σχολὴ νῦν ἐπεξιέναι, τὸ δ' ὅτι γίνεται  
 δῆλον<sup>2</sup> καὶ σαφεῖς οἱ μάρτυρες, οὐκ ἄδοξοί τινες  
 οὐδ' ἐν τῇ Μεγαρέων ἄξιοι τάττεσθαι μερίδι, ἀλλὰ D  
 τῶν ἀπενεγκαμένων ἐπὶ σοφία τὰ πρωτεῖα.<sup>3</sup>

Οὐκοῦν ἐπειδὴ χρὴ προσδοκᾶν καὶ θεὸν ἡμῖν  
 παρέσεσθαι πάντως καὶ ἡμᾶς αὐτοὺς αὐτοῖς συνέ-  
 σεσθαι, τὸ λίαν δυσχερὲς ἀφαιρετέον ἐστὶ τῆς  
 λύπης. ἐπεὶ καὶ τὸν Ὀδυσσεά μόνον ἐν τῇ νήσῳ  
 καθειργμένον ἐπὶ τὰ τοὺς πάντας ἐνιαυτούς, εἴτ'  
 ὀδυρόμενον, τῆς μὲν ἄλλης ἐπαινώ καρτερίας, τῶν  
 θρήνων δὲ οὐκ ἄγαμαι. τί γὰρ ὄφελος πόντον ἐπ' 250  
 ἰχθυόεντα δέρκεσθαι καὶ λείβειν δάκρυα; τὸ

<sup>1</sup> ἐνδίδωσι Hertlein suggests, δίδωσι MSS.

<sup>2</sup> δῆλον Cobet, δῆλοι Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>3</sup> πρωτεῖα Cobet, πρῶτα Hertlein, MSS.

## TO SALLUST

neglected and left wholly desolate. But over him God stretches his hand,<sup>1</sup> endues him with strength, inspires him with courage, and puts into his mind what he must do. We know too how a divine voice accompanied Socrates and prevented him from doing what he ought not. And Homer also says of Achilles, "She put the thought in his mind,"<sup>2</sup> implying that it is God who suggests our thoughts when the mind turns inwards and first communes with itself, and then with God alone by itself, hindered by nothing external. For the mind needs no ears to learn with, still less does God need a voice to teach us our duty: but apart from all sense-perception, communion with God is vouchsafed to the mind. How and in what manner I have not now leisure to inquire, but that this does happen is evident, and there are sure witnesses thereof—men not obscure or only fit to be classed with the Megarians,<sup>3</sup>—but such as have borne the palm for wisdom.

It follows therefore that since we may expect that God will be present with us in all our doings, and that we shall again renew our intercourse, our grief must lose its sharpest sting. For indeed in the case of Odysseus<sup>4</sup> too, who was imprisoned on the island for all those seven years and then bewailed his lot, I applaud him for his fortitude on other occasions, but I do not approve those lamentations. For of what avail was it for him to gaze on the fishy sea and shed

<sup>1</sup> *Iliad* 9. 420.

<sup>2</sup> *Iliad* 1. 55.

<sup>3</sup> The Megarians on inquiring their rank among the Greeks from the Delphic oracle were told that they were not in the reckoning at all, *οἱ μὲν δ' οἱ Μεγαρεῖς οὐκ ἐν λόγῳ οὐδ' ἐν ἀριθμῷ*; cf. Theocritus 14. 47.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. Dio Chrysostom 13. 4, Arnim.



## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VIII

δὲ μὴ προέσθαι μηδ' ἀπαγορεῦσαι πρὸς τὴν τύχην, ἀλλ' ἄνδρα μέχρ' ἐσχάτων γενέσθαι πόνων<sup>1</sup> καὶ κινδύνων, τοῦτο ἔμοιγε φαίνεται μείζον ἢ κατὰ ἄνθρωπον. οὐ δὲ δίκαιον ἐπαινεῖν μὲν αὐτούς, μὴ μιμεῖσθαι δέ, οὐδὲ νομίζειν, ὥς ἐκείνοις μὲν ὁ θεὸς προθύμως συνελάμβανε, τοὺς δὲ νῦν περιόψεται B τῆς ἀρετῆς ὁρῶν ἀντιποιοιμένους, δι' ἣνπερ ἄρα καὶ ἐκείνοις ἔχαιρεν· οὐ γὰρ διὰ τὸ κάλλος τοῦ σώματος, ἐπεὶ τοι τὸν Νιρέα μᾶλλον ἐχρῆν ἀγαπᾶσθαι, οὐδὲ διὰ τὴν ἰσχύν, ἀπείρω γὰρ ὅσῳ Λαιστρυγόνες καὶ Κύκλωπες ἦσαν αὐτοῦ κρείττους, οὐδὲ διὰ τὸν πλοῦτον, οὕτω γὰρ ἂν ἔμεινεν ἀπόρθητος Τροία. τί δὲ δεῖ πράγματα ἔχειν αὐτὸν ἐπιζητοῦντα τὴν αἰτίαν, δι' ἣν Ὀδυσσεά φησιν ὁ ποιητὴς θεοφιλεῖ, αὐτοῦ γε ἐξὸν ἀκούειν; C

Οὐνεκ' ἐπητῆς ἐσσι καὶ ἀγχίνοος καὶ ἐχέφρων. δῆλον οὖν ὥς, εἴπερ ἡμῖν ταῦτα προσγένοιτο, τὸ κρεῖττον οὐκ ἐλλείψει τὰ παρ' ἑαυτοῦ, ἀλλὰ καὶ κατὰ τὸν δοθέντα πάλαι ποτὲ Λακεδαιμονίοις χρησμὸν καλούμενός τε καὶ ἄκλητος ὁ θεὸς παρέσται.

Τούτοις ἐμαυτὸν ψυχαγωγήσας ἐπ' ἐκεῖνο τὸ D μέρος ἄπειμι πάλιν, ὃ δοκεῖ τῇ μὲν ἀληθείᾳ μικρὸν εἶναι, πρὸς δόξαν δὲ ὁμῶς οὐκ ἀγεννές. Ὅμηρου τοί φασι δεῖσθαι καὶ τὸν Ἀλέξανδρον, οὐ δῆπου συνόντος, ἀλλὰ κηρύττοντος ὥσπερ Ἀχιλλέα καὶ Πάτροκλον καὶ Αἴαντας ἄμφω καὶ τὸν

<sup>1</sup> πόνων Hertlein suggests, φόβων MSS.

## TO SALLUST

tears? <sup>1</sup> Never to abandon hope and despair of one's fate, but to play the hero in the extremes of toil and danger, does indeed seem to me more than can be expected of any human being. But it is not right to praise and not to imitate the Homeric heroes, or to think that whereas God was ever ready to assist them he will disregard the men of our day, if he sees that they are striving to attain that very virtue for which he favoured those others. For it was not physical beauty that he favoured, since in that case Nireus <sup>2</sup> would have been more approved; nor strength, for the Laëstrygons <sup>3</sup> and the Cyclops were infinitely stronger than Odysseus; nor riches, for had that been so Troy would never have been sacked. But why should I myself labour to discover the reason why the poet says that Odysseus was beloved by the gods, when we can hear it from himself? It was "Because thou art so wary, so ready of wit, so prudent."<sup>4</sup> It is therefore evident that if we have these qualities in addition, God on His side will not fail us, but in the words of the oracle once given of old to the Lacedaemonians, "Invoked or not invoked, God will be present with us."<sup>5</sup>

Now that I have consoled myself with these arguments I will go back to that other consideration which, though it seems trivial, nevertheless is generally esteemed to be not ignoble. Even Alexander, we are told, felt a need for Homer, not, of course, to be his companion, but to be his herald, as he was for Achilles and Patroclus and the two Ajaxes and

<sup>1</sup> *Odyssey* 5. 84

<sup>2</sup> *Iliad* 2. 673.

<sup>3</sup> *Odyssey* 10. 119 foll.

<sup>4</sup> *Odyssey* 13. 332.

<sup>5</sup> Cf. *Oration* 6. 201 a; *Thucydides* 1. 118.

THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VIII

Ἀντίλοχον. ἀλλ' ὁ μὲν ὑπερορῶν ἀεὶ τῶν παρ-  
 ὄντων, ἐφίεμενος δὲ τῶν ἀπόντων οὐκ ἡγάπα  
 τοῖς καθ' ἑαυτὸν οὐδὲ ἤρκεῖτο τοῖς δοθείσι· καὶ  
 εἵπερ ἔτυχεν Ὀμήρου, τὴν Ἀπόλλωνος ἴσως ἂν 251  
 ἐπόθησε λύραν, ἣ τοῖς Πηλέως ἐκείνος ἐφύμνησε  
 γάμοις, οὐ τῆς Ὀμήρου συνέσεως τοῦτο πλάσμα  
 νομίσας, ἀλλ' ἀληθὲς ἔργον ἐνυφανθὲν τοῖς ἔπεσιν,  
 ὥσπερ οἶμαι τὸ

Ἦὼς μὲν κροκόπεπλος ἐκίδνατο πᾶσαν ἐπ' αἶαν  
 καὶ

Ἡέλιος δ' ἀνόρουσε  
 καὶ

Κρήτη τις γὰρ ἐστί,  
 καὶ ὅσα τοιαυτὰ φασιν οἱ ποιηταί, δῆλα καὶ  
 ἐναργῆ τὰ μὲν ὄντα καὶ εἰς ἡμᾶς ἔτι, τὰ δὲ γιγνώ-  
 μενα.

Ἀλλὰ τῷ μὲν εἴτε μέγεθος ἀρετῆς ὑπερέχον<sup>1</sup> B  
 καὶ τῶν προσόντων ἀγαθῶν οὐδαμῶς ἐλάττων  
 σύνεσις εἰς τοσαύτην ἐπιθυμίαν τὴν ψυχὴν ἐξῆγεν,  
 ὥστε μειζόνων ἢ κατὰ τοὺς ἄλλους ὀρέγεσθαι,<sup>2</sup>  
 εἶθ' ὑπερβολὴ τις ἀνδρείας καὶ θύρσους εἰς ἀλα-  
 ζονεῖαν ἄγουσα<sup>3</sup> καὶ πρὸς αὐθάδειαν βλέπουσα,  
 ἀφείσθω σκοπεῖν ἐν κοινῷ τοῖς βουλομένοις ἐπαι-  
 νεῖν ἢ ψέγειν αὐτόν, εἴ τις ἄρα καὶ ταύτης ὑπολαμ- C  
 βάνει τῆς μερίδος προσήκειν ἐκείνῳ. ἡμεῖς δὲ τοῖς  
 παροῦσιν ἀγαπῶντες αἰεὶ καὶ τῶν ἀπόντων ἥκιστα  
 μεταποιούμενοι στέργομεν μὲν, ὅποταν ὁ κήρυξ

<sup>1</sup> ὑπερέχον Naber, ὑπάρχον Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>2</sup> ὀρέγεσθαι Petavins, lacuna Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>3</sup> ἄγουσα Cabet, βλέπουσα Hertlein, . . . οὔσα V.

## TO SALLUST

Antilochus. But Alexander, ever despising what he had and longing for what he had not, could never be content with his contemporaries or be satisfied with the gifts that had been granted to him. And even if Homer had fallen to his lot he would probably have coveted the lyre of Apollo on which the god played at the nuptials of Peleus;<sup>1</sup> and he would not have regarded it as an invention of Homer's genius but an actual fact that had been woven into the epic, as when for instance Homer says, "Now Dawn with her saffron robe was spread over the whole earth";<sup>2</sup> and "Then uprose the Sun";<sup>3</sup> and "There is a land called Crete";<sup>4</sup> or other similar statements of poets about plain and palpable things partly existing to this very day, partly still happening.

But in Alexander's case, whether a superabundance of virtue and an intelligence that matched the advantages with which he was endowed exalted his soul to such heights of ambition that he aimed at greater achievements than are within the scope of other men; or whether the cause was an excess of courage and valour that led him into ostentation and bordered on sinful pride, must be left as a general topic for consideration by those who desire to write either a panegyric of him or a criticism; if indeed anyone thinks that criticism also can properly be applied to him. I on the contrary can always be content with what I have and am the last to covet what I have not, and so am well content when my praises are uttered by a herald who has been an eyewitness and comrade-in-arms in all

<sup>1</sup> *Iliad* 24, 68.

<sup>2</sup> *Odyssey* 3, 1.

<sup>3</sup> *Iliad* 8, 1.

<sup>4</sup> *Odyssey* 19, 172.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VIII

ἐπαινῇ, θεατῆς τε καὶ συναγωνιστῆς πάντων ἡμῖν  
γεγονώς, μὴ τοὺς λόγους παραδεξάμενος εἰς χάριν  
καὶ ἀπέχθειαν εἰκῇ πεπλασμένους· ἀρκεῖ δὲ ἡμῖν  
καὶ φιλεῖν ὁμολογῶν μόνον, ἐς δὲ τὰ ἄλλα σιωπη-  
λότερος ὢν καὶ τῶν Πυθαγόρα τελεσθέντων.

Ἐνταῦθα ὑπέρχεται μοι καὶ τὸ θρυλούμενον, D  
ὡς οὐκ εἰς Ἰλλυριοὺς μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ εἰς Θρᾷκας  
ἀφίξῃ καὶ τοὺς περὶ τὴν θάλατταν ἐκείνην οἰκοῦν-  
τας Ἕλληνας, ἐν οἷς γενομένῳ μοι καὶ τραφέντι  
πολὺς ἐντέτηκεν ἔρωσ ἀνδρῶν τε καὶ χωρίων καὶ  
πόλεων. ἴσως δὲ οὐ φαῦλος οὐδὲ ἐκείνων ἐναπο-  
λέλειπται ταῖς ψυχαῖς ἔρωσ ἡμῶν, οἷς εὖ οἶδ' ὅτι  
τὸ λεγόμενον ἀσπᾶσιος ἐλθὼν ἂν γένοιτο, δικαίαν 252  
ἀμοιβὴν ἀντιδιδούς αὐτοῖς ὑπὲρ ὧν ἡμᾶς ἀπολέ-  
λοιπας ἐνθάδε. καὶ τοῦτο μὲν οὐχ ὡς εὐχόμενος·  
ἐπεὶ τό γε ἵεναι πρὸς ἡμᾶς τὴν αὐτὴν ταχέως  
ἄμεινον· ἀλλ' ὡς, εἰ γένοιτο, καὶ πρὸς τοῦθ' ἔξω  
οὐκ ἀπαραμυθήτως οὐδὲ ἀψυχαγωγῇτως ἐννοῶ,  
συγχαίρων ἐκείνοις, ὅτι σε παρ' ἡμῶν ὄψονται.  
Κελτοῖς γὰρ ἑμαυτὸν ἤδη διὰ σὲ συντάττω, ἄνδρα  
εἰς τοὺς πρώτους τῶν Ἑλλήνων τελούντα καὶ κατ'  
εὐνομίαν καὶ κατὰ ἀρετὴν τὴν ἄλλην, καὶ ῥητορείαν B  
ἄκρον καὶ φιλοσοφίας οὐκ ἄπειρον, ἧς Ἕλληνες  
μόνοι τὰ κράτιστα μετεληλύθασιν, λόγῳ τ' ἀληθές,  
ὥσπερ οὖν πέφυκε, θηρεύσαντες, οὐκ ἀπίστοις  
μύθοις οὐδὲ παραδόξῳ τερατείᾳ προσέχειν ἡμᾶς,  
ὥσπερ οἱ πολλοὶ τῶν βαρβάρων, ἐάσαντες.

## TO SALLUST

that I have done; and who has never admitted any statements invented at random out of partiality or prejudice. And it is enough for me if he only admit his love for me, though on all else he were more silent than those initiated by Pythagoras.

Here however I am reminded of the report current that you are going not only to Illyria but to Thrace also, and among the Greeks who dwell on the shores of that sea.<sup>1</sup> Among them I was born and brought up, and hence I have a deeply rooted affection for them and for those parts and the cities there. And it may be that in their hearts also there still remains no slight affection for me: I am therefore well assured that you will, as the saying is, gladden their hearts by your coming, and there will be a fair exchange, since they will gain in proportion as I lose by your leaving me here. And I say this not because I wish you to go—for it were far better if you should return to me by the same road without delay—but the thought in my mind is that even for this loss I shall not be without comfort or consolation, since I can rejoice with them on seeing you just come from us. I say "us," since on your account I now rank myself among the Celts,<sup>2</sup> seeing that you are worthy to be counted among the most distinguished Greeks for your upright administration and your other virtues; and also for your consummate skill in oratory; in philosophy too you are thoroughly versed, a field wherein the Greeks alone have attained the highest rank; for they sought after truth, as its nature requires, by the aid of reason and did not suffer us to pay heed to incredible fables or impossible miracles like most of the barbarians.

<sup>1</sup> The Propontis.

<sup>2</sup> Sallust was a native of Gaul.

## THE ORATIONS OF JULIAN, VIII

Ἄλλὰ καὶ τοῦτο μὲν ὅπως ποτὲ ἔχει, τανῦν ἀφείσθω. σὲ δέ· προπέμπειν ἤδη γὰρ ἄξιον μετ' εὐφημίας· ἄγοι μὲν θεὸς εὐμενής, ὅποι ποτ' ἂν δέῃ πορεύεσθαι, Ξένιος δὲ ὑποδέχοιτο καὶ Φίλιος C εὐνους, ἄγοι τε διὰ γῆς ἀσφαλῶς· κἂν πλεῖν δέῃ, στορεννύσθω τὰ κύματα· πᾶσι δὲ φανείης φίλος καὶ τίμιος, ἡδὺς μὲν προσιών, ἀλγεινὸς δὲ ἀπολείπων αὐτούς· στέργων δὲ ἡμᾶς ἥκιστα ποθήσειας ἀνδρὸς ἐταίρου καὶ φίλου πιστοῦ κοινωνίαν. εὐμενῇ δὲ καὶ τὸν αὐτοκράτορά σοι θεὸς ἀποφήνειε καὶ τὰ ἄλλα πάντα κατὰ νοῦν διδοίη, καὶ τὴν D οἴκαδε παρ' ἡμᾶς πορείαν ἀσφαλῇ παρασκευάζοι καὶ ταχεῖαν.

Ταῦτά σοι μετὰ τῶν καλῶν καγαθῶν ἀνδρῶν συνεύχομαι, καὶ ἔτι πρὸς τούτοις

Οὐδέ τε καὶ μέγα χαῖρε, θεοὶ δέ τοι ὄλβια δοῖεν, Νοστήσαι οἰκόνδε φίλῃν ἐς πατρίδα γαίαν.

## TO SALLUST

However, this subject also, whatever the truth about it may be, I must lay aside for the present. But as for you—for I must needs dismiss you with auspicious words—may God in His goodness be your guide wherever you may have to journey, and as the God of Strangers and the Friendly One<sup>1</sup> may He receive you graciously and lead you safely by land; and if you must go by sea, may He smooth the waves!<sup>2</sup> And may you be loved and honoured by all you meet, welcome when you arrive, regretted when you leave them! Though you retain your affection for me, may you never lack the society of a good comrade and faithful friend! And may God make the Emperor gracious to you, and grant you all else according to your desire, and make ready for you a safe and speedy journey home to us!

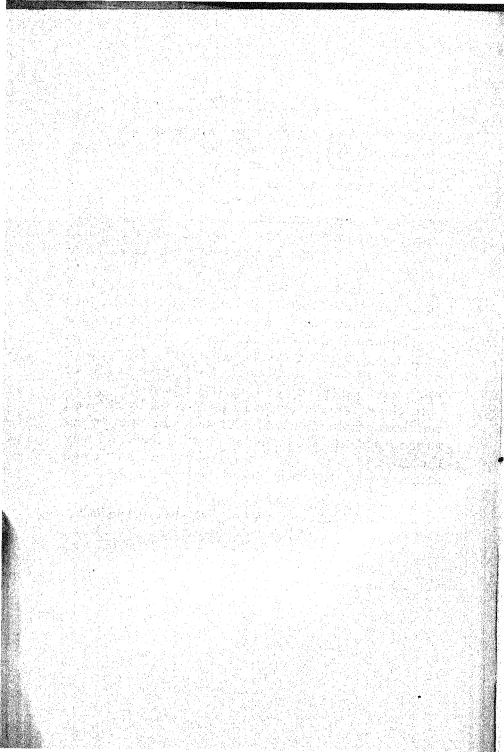
In these prayers for you I am echoed by all good and honourable men; and let me add one prayer more: "Health and great joy be with thee, and may the gods give thee all things good, even to come home again to thy dear fatherland!"<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> These are regular epithets of Zeus.

<sup>2</sup> Theocritus 7. 57.

<sup>3</sup> *Odyssey* 24. 402; and 10. 562.





LETTER TO THEMISTIUS THE  
PHILOSOPHER

## INTRODUCTION

ON the strength of his Aristotelian "Paraphrases" Themistius may be called a scholar, though hardly a philosopher as he himself claimed. Technically he was a Sophist: that is to say he gave public lectures (*ἐπιδείξεις*), wrote exercises after the Sophistic pattern and went on embassies, which were entrusted to him solely on account of his persuasive charm. But he insisted that he was no Sophist, because he took no fees<sup>1</sup> and styled himself a practical philosopher.<sup>2</sup> He was indifferent to the Neo-Platonic philosophy,<sup>3</sup> and, since Constantius made him a Senator, he cannot have betrayed any zeal for the Pagan religion. From Julian's Pagan restoration he seems to have held aloof, and, though Julian had been his pupil, probably at Nicomedia, he did not appoint him to any office. Under the Christian Emperor Theodosius he held a prefecture. There is no evidence for a positive coolness, such as Zeller<sup>4</sup> assumes, between Themistius and Julian, and we know too little of their relations to assert with some critics that the respectful tone of this letter is ironical.<sup>5</sup> It was probably written after Julian had

<sup>1</sup> Themistius 260 c, 345 c.

<sup>2</sup> 245 d.

<sup>3</sup> 33, 295 b.

<sup>4</sup> Vol. 5, p. 742.

<sup>5</sup> Libanius *Epistle* 1061 mentions an Oration by Themistius in praise of Julian, but this is not extant.

## INTRODUCTION

become Emperor, though there is nothing in it that would not suit an earlier date; it is sometimes assigned to 355 when Julian was still Caesar. The quotations from Aristotle are appropriately addressed to Themistius as an Aristotelian commentator.

Ἐγὼ σοι βεβαιῶσαι μὲν, ὥσπερ οὖν γράφεις, τὰς ἐλπίδας καὶ σφόδρα εὐχομαι, δέδοικα δὲ μὴ διαμάρτω, μείζονος οὐσης τῆς ὑποσχέσεως, ἣν ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ πρὸς τε τοὺς ἄλλους ἅπαντας καὶ ἔτι μᾶλλον πρὸς σεαυτὸν ποιῇ· καὶ μοι πάλαι μὲν οἰομένῳ πρὸς τε τὸν Ἀλέξανδρον καὶ τὸν Μάρκον, καὶ εἴ τις ἄλλος γέγονεν ἀρετῇ διαφέρων, εἶναι B τὴν ἄμεινον φρίκη τις προσήει καὶ δέος θαυμαστόν, μὴ τοῦ μὲν ἀπολείπεσθαι παντελῶς τῆς ἀνδρείας δόξω, τοῦ δὲ τῆς τελείας ἀρετῆς οὐδὲ ἐπ' ὀλίγον ἐφίκωμαι. εἰς ταῦτα ἀφορῶν ἀνεπειθόμην τὴν σχολὴν ἐπαινεῖν, καὶ τῶν Ἀττικῶν διαιτημάτων<sup>1</sup> αὐτός τε ἡδέως ἐμεμνήμην καὶ τοῖς φίλοις ὑμῖν προσάδειν ἡξιουν, ὥσπερ οἱ τὰ βαρέα φορτία φέροντες ἐν ταῖς ῥοδαῖς ἐπικουφίζουσιν αὐτοῖς τὴν τάλαιπωρίαν. σὺ δέ μοι νῦν μείζον ἐποίη- O σας διὰ τῆς ἑναγχοῦς ἐπιστολῆς τὸ δέος καὶ τὸν ἀγῶνα τῷ παντὶ χαλεπώτερον ἔδειξας, ἐν ταύτῃ παρὰ τοῦ θεοῦ τετάχθαι με τῇ μερίδι λέγων, ἐν ἣ πρότερον Ἑρακλῆς καὶ Διόνυσος ἐγενέσθην φιλοσοφοῦντες ὁμοῦ καὶ βασιλεύοντες καὶ πᾶσαν

<sup>1</sup> διαιτημάτων Naber, διηγημάτων Hertlein, MSS.

## LETTER TO THEMISTIUS THE PHILOSOPHER

I EARNESTLY desire to fulfil your hopes of me even as you express them in your letter, but I am afraid I shall fall short of them, since the expectations you have raised both in the minds of others, and still more in your own, are beyond my powers. There was a time when I believed that I ought to try to rival men who have been most distinguished for excellence, Alexander, for instance, or Marcus;<sup>1</sup> but I shivered at the thought and was seized with terror lest I should fail entirely to come up to the courage of the former, and should not make even the least approach to the latter's perfect virtue. With this in mind I convinced myself that I preferred a life of leisure, and I both gladly recalled the Attic manner of living, and thought myself to be in sweet accord with you who are my friends, just as those who carry heavy burdens lighten their labour by singing.<sup>2</sup> But by your recent letter you have increased my fears, and you point to an enterprise in every way more difficult. You say that God has placed me in the same position as Heracles and Dionysus of old who, being at once philosophers and

<sup>1</sup> The Emperor Marcus Aurelius.

<sup>2</sup> Apparently an echo of Dio Chrysostom, *Oration* 1. 9, *Arnim*.

## LETTER TO THEMISTIUS

σχεδὸν τῆς ἐπιπολαζούσης κακίας ἀνακαθαιρό- 254  
 μνοι γῆν τε καὶ θάλατταν. κελεύεις δὲ πᾶσαν  
 ἀποσεισάμενον σχολῆς ἔννοιαν καὶ ῥαστώνης  
 σκοπεῖν, ὅπως τῆς ὑποθέσεως ἀξίως ἀγωνιούμεθα·  
 εἶτα ἐπ' αὐτοῖς τῶν νομοθετῶν μέμνησαι, Σόλωνος,  
 Πιπτακοῦ, Λυκούργου, καὶ τούτων ἀπάντων μεί-  
 ζονα χρῆναι παρ' ἡμῶν λέγεις τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ἐν  
 δίκη νῦν περιμένειν. τούτοις ἐγὼ τοῖς λόγοις  
 ἐντυχὼν ἐξεπλάγην μικροῦ· σοὶ μὲν γὰρ ὑπελάμ- B  
 βανον οὐδαμῶς θεμιτὸν κολακεύειν ἢ ψεύδεσθαι,  
 ἑμαυτῷ δὲ συνειδὼς φύσεως μὲν ἔνεκα διαφέρουν  
 οὐδὲν οὔτε ἐξ ἀρχῆς οὔτε νῦν ὑπάρξαν, φιλο-  
 σοφίας δὲ ἔρασθέντι μόνον· τὰς γὰρ ἐν μέσῳ σιγῇ  
 τύχας, αἱ μοι τὸν ἔρωτα τοῦτον ἀτελῇ τέως  
 ἐφύλαξαν· οὐκ εἶχον οὖν ὅ,τι χρὴ περὶ τῶν  
 τοιούτων λόγων συμβαλεῖν, ἕως ἐπὶ νοῦν ἤγαγεν  
 ὁ θεός, μὴ ποτε ἄρα προτρέπειν ἐθέλεις διὰ τῶν C  
 ἐπαίνων καὶ τῶν ἀγώνων δεῖξαι τὸ μέγεθος, οἷς  
 ἀνάγκη πᾶσα τὸν ἐν πολιτείᾳ ζῶντα παραβεβλη-  
 σθαι τὸν ἅπαντα χρόνον.

Τοῦτο δὲ ἀποτρέποντός ἐστι πλέον ἢ πρὸς τὸν  
 βίον παρορμῶντος. ὥσπερ γὰρ εἴ τις τὸν πορθμὸν  
 τὸν παρ' ὑμῖν πλέων καὶ οὐδὲ τοῦτον ῥαδίως οὐδὲ  
 εὐκόλως ὑφιστάμενος ἀκούοι παρά του μαντικὴν D  
 ἐπαγγελιομένου τέχνην, ὡς χρεῶν αὐτὸν τὸν  
 Αἰγαῖον ἀναμετρήσαι καὶ τὸν Ἴόνιον καὶ τῆς ἔξω  
 θαλάσσης ἄψασθαι, καὶ “Νῦν μὲν” ὁρᾷς ὁ προ-  
 φήτης λέγοι “τείχη καὶ λιμένας, ἐκεῖ δὲ γενόμενος

## LETTER TO THEMISTIUS

kings, purged almost the whole earth and sea of the evils that infested them. You bid me shake off all thought of leisure and inactivity that I may prove to be a good soldier worthy of so high a destiny. And besides those examples you go on to remind me of law-givers such as Solon, Pittacus, and Lycurgus, and you say that men have the right to expect from me now greater things than from any of these. When I read these words I was almost dumb-founded; for on the one hand I was sure that it was unlawful for you as a philosopher to flatter or deceive; on the other hand I am fully conscious that by nature there is nothing remarkable about me—there never was from the first nor has there come to be now,—but as regards philosophy I have only fallen in love with it (I say nothing of the fates that have intervened<sup>1</sup> to make that love so far ineffectual). I could not tell therefore how I ought to interpret such expressions, until God brought it into my mind that perhaps by your very praises you wished to exhort me, and to point out how great are those trials to which a statesman must inevitably be exposed every day of his life.

But your method is more likely to discourage than to make one eager for such an existence. Suppose that a man were navigating your strait,<sup>2</sup> and were finding even that none too easy or safe, and then suppose some professional soothsayer should tell him that he would have to traverse the Aegæan and then the Ionian Sea, and finally embark on the outer sea. "Here," that prophet would say, "you see towns and harbours,

<sup>1</sup> Euripides, *Orestes* 16.

<sup>2</sup> The Bosphorus; Themistius was probably at Constantinople.



## LETTER TO THEMISTIUS

οὐδὲ σκοπιὰν οὐδὲ πέτραν ὄψει, ἀλλ' ἀγαπήσεις  
καὶ ναὺν πόρρωθεν κατιδὼν προσειπεῖν τοὺς ἐμ-  
πλέοντας, καὶ τῆς γῆς ὄψέ ποτε ἀψάμενος, τῷ  
θεῷ πολλάκις προσεύξῃ, πρὸς αὐτῷ γοῦν τῷ τέλει  
τοῦ βίου τυχεῖν ὅρμου καὶ τὴν τε ναὺν σώαν 255  
παραδοῦναι καὶ τοὺς ἐμπλέοντας ἀπαθεῖς τοῖς  
οἰκείοις κακῶν παραστήσαι καὶ τὸ σῶμα τῇ  
μητρὶ γῇ δοῦναι, τοῦτο δὲ ἐσόμενον ἴσως ἄδηλον  
ἔσται σοι μέχρι τῆς τελευταίας ἐκείνης ἡμέρας·  
ἀρ' οἶει τούτων ἀκούσαντα τῶν λόγων ἐκείνου  
πόλιν γ' ἂν<sup>1</sup> οἰκεῖν ἐλέσθαι πλησίον θαλάσσης,  
οὐχὶ δὲ χαίρειν εἰπόντα πλούτῳ καὶ τοῖς ἐξ  
ἐμπορίας ἀγαθοῖς περιγιγνομένοις, γνωρίμων πολ-  
λῶν, ξενικῆς φιλίας, ἱστορίας ἐθνῶν καὶ πόλεων B  
ὑπεριδόντα σοφὸν ἀποφαίνειν τὸν τοῦ Νεοκλέους,  
ὃς κελεύει λαθεῖν βιώσαντα; καὶ σὺ δὲ ἔοικας  
τοῦτο καταμαθὼν προκαταλαμβάνειν ἡμᾶς ταῖς  
εἰς τὸν Ἐπίκουρον λειδορίαις καὶ προεξαιρεῖν τὴν  
τοιαύτην γνώμην. φῆς γάρ που σχολὴν ἐπαινεῖν  
ἀπράγμονα καὶ διαλέξεις ἐν περιπάτοις προσήκειν  
ἐκείνῳ· ἐγὼ δὲ ὅτι μὲν οὐ καλῶς Ἐπικούρῳ C  
ταῦτα ἐδόκει, πάλαι καὶ σφόδρα πείθομαι· εἰ δὲ  
πάνθ' ὄντινούν ἐπὶ πολιτείαν προτρέπειν ἄξιον,  
καὶ τὸν ἥττον πεφυκότα καὶ τὸν οὐπω τελέως  
δυνάμενον, ἐπὶ πλεῖστον ἴσως διαπορῆσαι χρή.  
λέγουσι γάρ τοι καὶ τὸν Σωκράτη πολλοὺς μὲν οὐ  
σφόδρα εὐφυῶς<sup>2</sup> ἔχοντας ἀπαγαγεῖν τοῦ βήματος,

<sup>1</sup> γ' ἂν Hertlein suggests, γοῦν MSS.

<sup>2</sup> εὐφυῶς Reiske adds.

## LETTER TO THEMISTIUS

but when you arrive there you will see not so much as a watch-tower or a rock, but you will be thankful to desery even a ship in the distance and to hail her crew. You will often pray to God that you may, however late, touch land and reach a harbour, though that were to be the last day of your life. You will pray to be allowed to bring home your ship safe and sound and restore your crew unscathed to their friends, and then to commit your body to mother earth. And this indeed may happen, but you will not be sure of it until that final day." Do you think that such a man after being told all this would choose even to live in a sea-port town? Would he not bid adieu to money-making and all the advantages of commerce, and caring little for troops of friends and acquaintances abroad, and all that he might learn about nations and cities, would he not approve the wisdom of the son of Neocles<sup>1</sup> who bids us "Live in obscurity"? Indeed, you apparently perceived this, and by your abuse of Epicurus you tried to forestall me and to eradicate beforehand any such purpose. For you go on to say that it was to be expected that so idle a man as he should commend leisure and conversations during walks. Now for my part I have long been firmly convinced that Epicurus was mistaken in that view of his, but whether it be proper to urge into public life any and every man, both him who lacks natural abilities and him who is not yet completely equipped, is a point that deserves the most careful consideration. We are told that Socrates dissuaded from the statesman's profession<sup>2</sup> many who had no great natural talent, and

<sup>1</sup> Epicurus; his advice was *λαθὲ βιάσθαι*.

<sup>2</sup> Literally "from the *βῆμα*," i.e. the stone on the Pnyx from which the Athenian orator addressed the people.

## LETTER TO THEMISTIUS

καὶ Γλαύκωνα ἐκείνον, Ξενοφῶν λέγει· τὸν δὲ<sup>1</sup>  
 τοῦ Κλεινίου παῖδα πειραθῆναι μὲν ἐπισχεῖν, οὐ D  
 δυνηθῆναι δὲ περιγενέσθαι τοῦ νεανίσκου τῆς  
 ὀρμῆς. ἡμεῖς δὲ καὶ ἄκοντας καὶ ξυνιέντας αὐτῶν  
 προσαναγκάσομεν, θαρρεῖν ὑπὲρ τηλικούτων ἔρ-  
 γων κελεύοντες, ὧν οὐκ ἀρετὴ μόνον ἐστὶν οὐδὲ  
 προαίρεσις ὀρθὴ κυρία, πολὺ δὲ πλεον ἢ τύχη  
 κρατοῦσα πανταχοῦ καὶ βιαζομένη ῥέπειν ἥπερ  
 ἂν ἐθέλῃ τὰ πράγματα; Χρύσιππος δὲ δοκεῖ τὰ  
 μὲν ἄλλα σοφὸς εἶναι καὶ νομισθῆναι δικαίως,  
 ἀγνοήσας δὲ τὴν τύχην καὶ τὸ αὐτόματον καὶ  
 τινὰς ἄλλας αἰτίας τοιαύτας ἔξωθεν τοῖς πρακτι- 256  
 κοῖς παρεμπιπτούσας οὐ σφόδρα ὁμολογούμενα  
 λέγειν οἷς ὁ χρόνος ἡμᾶς διὰ μυρίων ἐναργῶς  
 διδάσκει παραδειγμάτων. ποῦ γὰρ εὐτυχῇ καὶ  
 μακάριον Κάτωνα φήσομεν; ποῦ δὲ Δίωνα τὸν  
 Σικελιώτην εὐδαίμονα; οἷς τοῦ μὲν ἀποθανεῖν  
 ἔμελεν ἴσως οὐδέν, τοῦ δὲ μὴ λείπειν ἀτελεῖς τὰς  
 πράξεις, ἐφ' ἃς ἐξ ἀρχῆς ὥρμησαν, καὶ σφόδρα B  
 ἔμελε, καὶ πάντα ἂν εἴλοντο παθεῖν ὑπὲρ τούτου.  
 σφαλέντες δὲ ἐν ἐκείνοις εἰ μὲν εὐσχημόνως  
 ἔφερον, ὥσπερ οὖν λέγεται, τὴν τύχην παρα-  
 μυθίαν ἔσχον ἐκ τῆς ἀρετῆς οὐ μικράν, εὐδαίμονες  
 δὲ οὐκ ἂν λέγοντο τῶν καλλίστων πράξεων  
 διημαρτηκότες, πλὴν ἴσως διὰ τὴν Στωικὴν  
 ἔνστασιν· πρὸς ἣν ῥητέον, ὥς οὐ ταυτόν ἐστιν  
 ἐπαινέσθαι καὶ μακαρίζεσθαι, καὶ εἰ φύσει τὸ  
 ζῶον εὐδαιμονίας ὀρέγεται, κρεῖττον εἶναι τὸ κατ' C

<sup>1</sup> καὶ Γλαύκωνα . . . λέγει· τὸν δὲ Wytttenbach, Γλαύκωνα δὲ ἐκείνον ὡς Ξενοφῶν λέγει, καὶ τὸν Hertlein, MSS.

## LETTER TO THEMISTIUS

Glaucon too, Xenophon<sup>1</sup> tells us; and that he tried to restrain the son of Cleinias<sup>2</sup> also, but could not curb the youth's impetuous ambition. Then shall we try to force into that career men who are reluctant and conscious of their deficiencies, and urge them to be self-confident about such great tasks? For in such matters not virtue alone or a wise policy is paramount, but to a far greater degree Fortune holds sway throughout and compels events to incline as she wills. Chrysippus<sup>3</sup> indeed, though in other respects he seems a wise man and to have been rightly so esteemed, yet in ignoring fortune and chance and all other such external causes that fall in to block the path of men of affairs, he uttered paradoxes wholly at variance with facts about which the past teaches us clearly by countless examples. For instance, shall we call Cato a fortunate and happy man? Or shall we say that Dio of Sicily had a happy lot? It is true that for death they probably cared nothing, but they did care greatly about not leaving unfinished the undertakings which they had originally set on foot, and to secure that end there is nothing that they would not have endured. In that they were disappointed, and I admit that they bore their lot with great dignity, as we learn, and derived no small consolation from their virtue; but happy one could not call them, seeing that they had failed in all those noble enterprises, unless perhaps according to the Stoic conception of happiness. And with regard to that same Stoic conception we must admit that to be applauded and to be counted happy are two very different

<sup>1</sup> *Memorabilia* 3. 6. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Alcibiades.

<sup>3</sup> The Stoic philosopher.

## LETTER TO THEMISTIUS

ἐκείνην μακαριστὸν τέλος τοῦ κατ' ἀρετὴν ἐπαινετοῦ. ἥκιστα δὲ φιλεῖ τῆς εὐδαιμονίας ἢ βεβαιότης τῇ τύχῃ πιστεύειν. καὶ τοὺς ἐν πολιτείᾳ ζῶντας οὐκ ἔνεστιν ἄνευ ταύτης ἀναπνεῖν τὸ δὴ λεγόμενον \* \* \*<sup>1</sup> ἀληθῶς θεωροῦντες εἴτε καὶ πεποιήκασι καὶ στρατηγὸν λόγῳ,<sup>2</sup> καθάπερ οἱ τὰς ιδέας εἴτε καὶ ψευδῶς ξυντιθέντες, ἐν τοῖς ἀσωμάτοις καὶ νοητοῖς ἰδρῦσθαί που τῶν τυχαίων ὑπεράνω πάντων, ἢ τὸν Διογένοους ἐκείνου

Ἄπολιν, ἄοικον, πατρίδος ἐστερημένον, D  
οὐκ ἔχοντα μὲν εἰς ὅ,τι παρ' αὐτῆς εὖ πάθῃ καὶ τοῦναντίον ἐν τίνι σφαλῇ· τοῦτον δὲ δν ἡ συνήθεια καλεῖν εἴωθε καὶ Ὀμηρος πρῶτος,

ὦ λαοί τ' ἐπιτετράφεται καὶ τόσσα μέμηλεν,  
πῶς ἂν τις ἔξω τύχης ἀπαγαγὼν τὴν θέσιν φύ-  
λάσσοι; πάλιν δ' ὁ αὐτὸν ὑποτιθεὶς ταύτῃ πόσης 257  
αὐτῷ δεῖν οἰήσεται παρασκευῆς<sup>3</sup> καὶ φρονήσεως  
πηλίκης ὥστε τὰς ἐφ' ἐκάτερα ῥοπάς, καθάπερ  
πνεύματος κυβερνήτην, εὐσχημόνως φέρειν;

Οὐκ ἔστι θαυμαστὸν ἀντιτάξασθαι προσπολε-  
μούσῃ μόνον αὐτῇ, πολὺ δὲ θαυμασιώτερον<sup>4</sup> τῶν  
ὑπαρξάντων παρ' αὐτῆς ἀγαθῶν ἄξιον φανῆναι.  
τούτοις ὁ μέγιστος ἐάλω βασιλεὺς ὁ τὴν Ἀσίαν

<sup>1</sup> After λεγόμενον several words are lost.

<sup>2</sup> λόγῳ Reiske, λόγοι Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>3</sup> παρασκευῆς Hertlein would read, τῆς παρασκευῆς MSS.

<sup>4</sup> θαυμασιώτερον MSS; Hertlein following Cobet reads θαυμαστότερον but in later Preface would restore MSS. reading.

## LETTER TO THEMISTIUS

things, and that if every living thing naturally desires happiness,<sup>1</sup> it is better to make it our aim to be congratulated on the score of happiness rather than to be applauded on the score of virtue. But happiness that depends on the chances of Fortune is very rarely secure. And yet men who are engaged in public life cannot, as the saying is, so much as breathe unless she is on their side . . . and they have created a merely verbal idea of a leader who is established somewhere above all the chances of Fortune in the sphere of things incorporeal and intelligible, just as men define the ideas, whether envisaging them truly or falsely imagining them. Or again they give us the ideal man, according to Diogenes "The man without a city, without a home, bereft of a fatherland,"<sup>2</sup> that is to say, a man who can gain nothing from Fortune, and on the other hand has nothing to lose. But one whom we are in the habit of calling, as Homer did first, "The man to whom the people have been entrusted and so many cares belong,"<sup>3</sup> how I ask shall we lead him beyond the reach of Fortune and keep his position secure? Then again, if he subject himself to Fortune, how great the provision he will think he must make, how great the prudence he must display so as to sustain with equanimity her variations in either direction, as a pilot must sustain the variations of the wind!

Yet it is nothing wonderful to withstand Fortune when she is merely hostile, but much more wonderful is it to show oneself worthy of the favours she bestows. By her favours the greatest of kings, the conqueror<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Aristotle, *Nicomachean Ethics* 1. 10. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. *Oration* 6. 195B, note. <sup>3</sup> *Iliad* 2. 25. <sup>4</sup> Alexander.

## LETTER TO THEMISTIUS

καταστρεψάμενος Δαρείου καὶ Ξέρξου χαλεπώ- B  
 τερος καὶ μᾶλλον ἀλαζῶν φανείς, ἐπειδὴ τῆς  
 ἐκείνων ἀρχῆς κατέστη κύριος, τούτοις ἀλόντες  
 τοῖς βέλεσιν ἄρδην ἀπώλουντο Πέρσαι, Μακεδόνες,  
 ὁ τῶν Ἀθηναίων δῆμος, Συρακούσιοι, τὰ Λακεδαι-  
 μονίων τέλη, Ῥωμαίων στρατηγοὶ καὶ ἐπ' αὐτοῖς  
 αὐτοκράτορες μυρίοι. πολὺ μῆκος ἂν γένοιτο  
 πάντας ἀπαριθμουμένῳ τοὺς διὰ πλοῦτον καὶ  
 νίκας καὶ τρυφὴν ἀπολομένους· ὅσοι δὲ ὑπὸ τῶν  
 δυσπραγιῶν ἐπικλυσθέντες δοῦλοι μὲν ἀντ' ἔλευ- C  
 θέρων, ταπεινοὶ δὲ ἀντὶ γενναίων καὶ σφύδρα  
 εὐτελεῖς ἀντὶ τῶν πρόσθεν σεμνῶν ἅπασιν ὤ-  
 φθησαν, τί με χρὴ νῦν ὥσπερ ἐκ δέλτου μεταγρά-  
 φοντα καταλέγειν; εἰ γὰρ ὠφέλεν ὁ τῶν ἀνθρώ-  
 πων βίος ἀπορεῖν παραδειγμάτων τοιούτων. ἀλλ'  
 οὔτε ἐστὶν οὔτ' ἂν γένοιτό ποτε τῶν τοιούτων  
 ἐνδεῆς παραδειγμάτων, ἕως ἂν τὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων  
 διαμένη γένος.

“Ὅτι δὲ οὐκ ἐγὼ μόνος τὴν τύχην ἐπὶ πλείστον D  
 ἐν τοῖς πρακτέοις κρατεῖν νενόμικα, λέγοιμ' ἂν  
 ἤδη σοι τὰ τοῦ Πλάτωνος ἐκ τῶν θαυμασίων  
 Νόμων, εἰδότι μὲν καὶ διδάξαντί με, ἀπόδειξιν δὲ  
 ὥσπερ τοῦ μὴ ῥαθυμεῖν ποιούμενος παραγέγραφέ  
 σοι τὴν ῥῆσιν ὧδέ πως ἔχουσιν. “Θεὸς μὲν  
 πάντα καὶ μετὰ θεοῦ τύχη καὶ καιρὸς τὰ ἀνθρώ-  
 πινα διακυβερνῶσι ξύμπαντα. ἡμερώτερον μὴν  
 τούτοις συγχωρῆσαι τρίτον δεῖν ἔπessθαι τέχνην.” 258  
 εἰτα ὁποῖον εἶναι χρὴ τὸν τεχνίτην καὶ δημιουργὸν  
 τῶν καλῶν πράξεων καὶ βασιλέα θεῖον<sup>1</sup> ὑπο-  
 γράφων “Γινώσκων ὁ Κρόνος ἄρα, καθάπερ  
 ἡμεῖς, φησί, διεληλύθαμεν, ὡς ἀνθρωπεία φύσις

<sup>1</sup> θεῖον Hertlein suggests, θεὸν MSS.

## LETTER TO THEMISTIUS

of Asia was ensnared, and showed himself more cruel and more insolent than Darius and Xerxes, after he had become the master of their empire. The shafts of her favours subdued and utterly destroyed the Persians, the Macedonians, the Athenian nation, Spartan magistrates, Roman generals, and countless absolute monarchs besides. It would be an endless business to enumerate all who have fallen victims to their wealth and victories and luxury. And as for those who, submerged by the tide of their misfortunes, from free men have become slaves, who have been humbled from their high estate after all their splendour and become poor and mean in the eyes of all men, what need now to go through the list of them as though I were copying it from a written record? Would that human life afforded no such instances! But it does not nor ever will lack such, so long as the race of man endures.

And to show that I am not the only one who thinks that Fortune has the upper hand in practical affairs, I will quote to you a passage from that admirable work the Laws of Plato. You know it well and indeed taught it to me, but I have set down the speech which runs something like this, and offer it as a proof that I am not really indolent. "God governs all things and with God Fortune and Opportunity govern all human affairs: but there is a milder view that Art must needs go with them and must be their associate."<sup>1</sup> He then indicates what must be the character of a man who is the craftsman and artificer of noble deeds and a divinely inspired king. Then he says: "Kronos therefore, as I have already related, knew that human

<sup>1</sup> *Laws* 709B.



## LETTER TO THEMISTIUS

οὐδαμῇ οὐδεμία ἱκανὴ τὰ ἀνθρώπινα διοικοῦσα  
αὐτοκράτωρ πάντα μὴ οὐχ ὕβρεώς τε καὶ ἀδικίας  
μεστοῦσθαι, ταῦτ' οὖν διανοούμενος ἐφίστη τότε B  
βασιλέας καὶ ἄρχοντας ταῖς πόλεσιν ἡμῶν οὐκ  
ἀνθρώπους, ἀλλὰ γένους θειότερου καὶ ἀμείνονος,  
δαίμονας, οἷον νῦν ἡμεῖς δρῶμεν τοῖς ποιμνίοις καὶ  
ὅσων ἡμεροὶ εἰσιν ἀγέλαι· οὐ βοῦς βοῶν οὐδὲ αἰγας  
αἰγῶν ἄρχοντας ποιοῦμεν αὐτοῖς τινας, ἀλλ' ἡμεῖς  
αὐτῶν δεσπόζομεν, ἄμεινον ἐκείνων γένος. ταῦτόν  
δὴ καὶ ὁ θεὸς φιλάνθρωπος ὢν γένος ἄμεινον ἡμῶν  
ἐφίστη τὸ τῶν δαιμόνων, ὃ διὰ πολλῆς μὲν αὐ-  
τοῖς ῥαστώνης, διὰ πολλῆς δ' ἡμῖν, ἐπιμελό- C  
μενον ἡμῶν, εἰρήνην τε καὶ αἰδῶ καὶ δὴ ἀφθονίαν  
δίκης παρεχόμενον, ἀστασίαστα καὶ εὐδαίμονα  
τὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἀπειργάζετο γένη. λέγει δὴ καὶ  
νῦν οὗτος ὁ λόγος ἀληθείᾳ χρώμενος, ὅσων πό-  
λεων μὴ θεός, ἀλλὰ τις ἄρχει θνητός, οὐκ ἔστι  
κακῶν αὐτοῖς οὐδὲ πόνων ἀνάψυξις· ἀλλὰ μι-  
μεῖσθαι δεῖν ἡμᾶς οἶεται πάση μηχανῇ τὸν  
ἐπὶ τοῦ Κρόνου λεγόμενον βίον, καὶ ὅσον ἐν ἡμῖν D  
ἀθανασίας ἔνεστι, τούτῳ πειθομένους δημοσίᾳ  
καὶ ἰδίᾳ τάς τε οἰκήσεις καὶ τὰς πόλεις διοικεῖν,  
τὴν τοῦ νοῦ διανομὴν ὀνομάζοντας νόμον. εἰ δὲ  
ἄνθρωπος εἰς ἣ ὀλιγαρχία τις ἢ δημοκρατία  
ψυχὴν ἔχουσα ἡδονῶν καὶ ἐπιθυμιῶν ὀρεγομένην  
καὶ πληροῦσθαι τούτων δεομένην ἄρξει δὴ πόλεώς 259  
τινος ἢ ἰδιώτου καταπατήσας τοὺς νόμους, οὐκ  
ἔστι σωτηρίας μηχανή.”

## LETTER TO THEMISTIUS

nature when endowed with supreme authority is never in any case capable of managing human affairs without being filled with insolence and injustice ; therefore, having regard to this he at that time set over our cities as kings and governors not men but beings of a more divine and higher race, I mean demons ; thus doing as we do now for our flocks and domestic herds. We never appoint certain oxen to rule over other oxen or goats to rule over goats, but we are their masters, a race superior to theirs. In like manner then God, since he loves mankind, has set over us a race of beings superior to ourselves, the race of demons ; and they with great ease both to themselves and us undertake the care of us and dispense peace, reverence, awe, and above all justice without stint, and thus they make the tribes of men harmonious and happy. And that account is a true one which declares that in our day all cities that are governed not by a god but by a mortal man have no relief from evils and hardships. And the lesson is that we ought by every means in our power to imitate that life which is said to have existed in the days of Kronos : and in so far as the principle of immortality is in us we ought to be guided by it in our management of public and private affairs, of our houses and cities, calling the distribution of mind 'law'.<sup>1</sup> But whether the government be in the hands of one man or of an oligarchy or democracy, if it have a soul that hankers after pleasure and the lower appetites and demands to indulge these, and if such a one rule over a city or individual having first trampled on the laws, there is no means of salvation."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> A play on words : *διανομή* and *νόμος* are both connected with *νέμω* = "to distribute." <sup>2</sup> *Laws* 713-714 ; Julian condenses and slightly alters the original.

## LETTER TO THEMISTIUS

Ταύτην ἐγὼ σοι τὴν ῥήσιν ἐξεπίτηδες ὅλην  
 παρέγραψα, μή με κλέπτειν ὑπολάβῃς καὶ  
 κακουργεῖν μύθους ἀρχαίους προφέροντα, τυχὸν  
 μὲν ἐμφερῶς, οὐ μὲν ἀληθῶς πάντα ξυγκει-  
 μένους. ἀλλ' ὃ γε ἀληθὴς ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν λόγος  
 τί φησιν; ἀκούεις ὅτι, κὰν ἄνθρωπός τις ἢ τῇ  
 φύσει, θεῖον εἶναι χρή τῇ προαιρέσει καὶ δαί-  
 μονα, πᾶν ἁπλως ἐκβαλόντα τὸ θνητὸν καὶ  
 θηριῶδες τῆς ψυχῆς, πλὴν ὅσα ἀνάγκη διὰ B  
 τὴν τοῦ σώματος παραμένειν σωτηρίαν; ταῦτα  
 εἴ τις ἐννοῶν δέδοικεν ἐπὶ τηλικούτου ἐλκό-  
 μενος βίον, ἄρά σοι φαίνεται τὴν Ἐπικούρειον  
 θαυμάζειν ἀπραγμοσύνην καὶ τοὺς κήπους καὶ  
 τὸ προάστειον τῶν Ἀθηνῶν<sup>1</sup> καὶ τὰς μυρρίνας  
 καὶ τὸ Σωκράτους δωμάτιον; ἀλλ' οὐκ ἔστιν ὅπου  
 γε ἐγὼ ταῦτα προτιμήσας τῶν πόνων ὥφθην.  
 ἡδιστα ἂν σοι τοὺς ἐμαυτοῦ πόνους διεξῆλθον καὶ  
 τὰ ἐπικρεμασθέντα παρὰ τῶν φίλων καὶ ξυγγενῶν,  
 ὅτε τῆς παρ' ὑμῖν ἡρχόμεν παιδείας, δείματα, C  
 εἰ μὴ σφόδρα αὐτὸς ἠπίστασο. τὰ δὲ ἐν Ἰωνίᾳ  
 πρὸς τὸν καὶ γένει προσήκοντα καὶ φίλα μᾶλλον  
 οἰκείου ὄντα μοι πραχθέντα πρότερον ὑπὲρ ἀνδρὸς  
 ξένου μικρὰ παντελῶς γνωρίμου μοι γενομένου,  
 τοῦ σοφιστοῦ φημί, λέληθεν οὐδέν σε. ἀποδημίας  
 δὲ οὐχ ὑπέστην τῶν φίλων ἕνεκα; καίτοι Καρτε-  
 ρίῳ μὲν οἶσθ' ὅπως συνηράμην πρὸς τὸν ἐταῖρον D  
 ἡμῖν ἀφικόμενος Ἀράξιον ἄκκλητος, ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ  
 δεησόμενος. ὑπὲρ δὲ τῶν τῆς θαυμασίας Ἀρετῆς  
 κτημάτων καὶ ὧν ἐπεπόνθει παρὰ τῶν γειτόνων

Ἀθηνῶν Cobet, Ἀθηναίων Hertlein, MSS.

## LETTER TO THEMISTIUS

I have purposely set down the whole of this speech for you lest you should think that I am cheating and defrauding by bringing forward ancient myths which may have some resemblance to the truth, but on the whole are not composed with regard to truth. But what is the true meaning of this narrative? You hear what it says, that even though a prince be by nature human, he must in his conduct be divine and a demi-god and must completely banish from his soul all that is mortal and brutish, except what must remain to safeguard the needs of the body. Now if, reflecting on this, one is afraid to be constrained to adopt a life from which so much is expected, do you therefore conclude that one admires the inaction recommended by Epicurus, the gardens and suburbs of Athens and its myrtles, or the humble home of Socrates? But never has anyone seen me prefer these to a life of toil. That toil of mine I would willingly recount to you, and the hazards that threatened me from my friends and kinsfolk at the time when I began to study under you, if you did not yourself know them well enough. You are well aware of what I did, in the first place, in Ionia in opposition to one who was related to me by ties of blood, but even more closely by ties of friendship, and that in behalf of a foreigner with whom I was very slightly acquainted, I mean the sophist. Did I not endure to leave the country for the sake of my friends? Indeed, you know how I took the part of Carterius when I went unsolicited to our friend Araxius to plead for him. And in behalf of the property of that admirable woman Arete and the wrongs she had suffered from her neighbours, did I

## LETTER TO THEMISTIUS

οὐκ εἰς τὴν Φρυγίαν τὸ δεύτερον ἀφικόμην ἐν  
οὐδὲ ὅλοις μῆσι δύο, ἀσθενοῦς ἤδη μοι παντελῶς  
ὄντος τοῦ σώματος διὰ τὴν ἐπιγενομένην ὑπὸ τῆς  
πρότερον κακοπαθείας ἀρρωστίαν; ἀλλὰ δὴ τὸ  
τελευταῖον πρὸς τῆς εἰς τὴν Ἑλλάδα γενομένης  
ἡμῖν ἀφίξεως, ὅτε περὶ τῶν ἐσχάτων, ὡς ἂν  
εἴποιεν οἱ πολλοί, κινδυνεύων ἐγὼ τῷ στρατοπέδῳ  
παρέμενον, ὁποίας ἔγραφον ἐπιστολὰς πρὸς σέ 260  
νῦν ὑπομνήσθητι, μήποτε ὀδυρμῶν πλήρεις, μήτι  
μικρὸν ἢ ταπεινὸν ἢ λίαν ἀγεννὲς ἐχούσας.  
ἀπὼν δὲ ἐπὶ τὴν Ἑλλάδα πάλιν, ὅτε με φεύγειν  
ἐνόμιζον πάντες, οὐχ ὡς ἐν ἑορτῇ τῇ μεγίστῃ  
τὴν τύχην ἐπαινῶν ἡδίστην ἔφην εἶναι τὴν ἀμοι-  
βὴν ἐμοὶ καὶ τὸ δὴ λεγόμενον

B

χρῦσεα χαλκείων, ἑκατόμβοι' ἐννεαβοίων

ἔφην ἀντηλλάχθαι; οὕτως ἀντὶ τῆς ἐμαντοῦ  
ἐστίας τὴν Ἑλλάδα λαχὼν ἐγανύμην, οὐκ ἀγρόν,  
οὐ κῆπον, οὐ δωμάτιον ἐκεῖ κεκτημένος.

Ἄλλὰ ἴσως ἔοικα ἐγὼ τὰς μὲν δυσπραγίας οὐκ  
ἀγεννῶς φέρειν, πρὸς δὲ τὰς παρὰ τῆς τύχης  
δωρεὰς ἀγεννῆς τις εἶναι καὶ μικρός, ὃ γε ἀγαπῶν  
τὰς Ἀθήνας μᾶλλον τοῦ νῦν περὶ ἡμᾶς ὄγκου, τὴν  
σχολὴν δῆπουθεν ἐκείνην ἐπαινῶν, διὰ δὲ τὸ  
πλῆθος τῶν πράξεων τοῦτον αἰτιώμενος τὸν βίον; C  
ἀλλὰ μή ποτε χρὴ περὶ ἡμῶν ἄμεινον κρίνειν, οὐκ  
εἰς ἀπραξίαν καὶ πρᾶξιν βλέποντας, μᾶλλον δὲ εἰς  
τὸ Γνώθι σαυτὸν καὶ τὸ

Ἐρδοι δ' ἕκαστος ἥντιν' εἰδείη τέχνην.

## LETTER TO THEMISTIUS

not journey to Phrygia for the second time within two months, though I was physically very weak from the illness that had been brought on by former fatigues?<sup>1</sup> Finally, before I went to Greece, while I was still with the army and running what most people would call the greatest possible risks, recall now what sort of letters I wrote to you, never filled with complaints or containing anything little or mean or servile. And when I returned to Greece, when everyone regarded me as an exile, did I not welcome my fate as though it were some high festival, and did I not say that the exchange to me was most delightful, and that, as the saying is, I had thereby gained "gold for bronze, the price of a hundred oxen for the price of nine"?<sup>2</sup> So great was my joy at obtaining the chance to live in Greece instead of in my own home, though I possessed there no land or garden or the humblest house.

But perhaps you think that though I can bear adversity in the proper spirit, yet I show a poor and mean spirit towards the good gifts of Fortune, seeing that I prefer Athens to the pomp that now surrounds me; because, you will doubtless say, I approve the leisure of those days and disparage my present life because of the vast amount of work that the latter involves. But perhaps you ought to judge of me more accurately, and not consider the question whether I am idle or industrious, but rather the precept, "Know thyself," and the saying, "Let every man practise the craft which he knows."<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> We know nothing more of the events here mentioned.

<sup>2</sup> A proverb derived from *Iliad* 6. 236, where Glaukos exchanges his golden armour for the bronze armour of Diomedes.

<sup>3</sup> Aristophanes, *Wasps* 1431.

## LETTER TO THEMISTIUS

Μεῖζον ἔμοιγε φαίνεται τὸ βασιλεύειν ἢ κατ' ἄνθρωπον καὶ φύσεως δεῖσθαι δαιμονιωτέρας βασιλεύς, ὥσπερ οὖν καὶ Πλάτων ἔλεγε· καὶ νῦν D  
 Ἀριστοτέλους εἰς ταὐτὸ συντείνοντα παραγράψω λόγον, οὐ γλαῦκα Ἀθηναίοις ἄγων, ἀλλ' ὅτι μὴ παντάπασιν ἀμελῶ τῶν ἐκείνου λόγων ἐπιδεικνύμενος. φησὶ δὲ ὁ ἀνὴρ ἐν τοῖς πολιτικοῖς συγγράμμασιν. “Εἰ δὲ δὴ τις ἄριστον θείῃ τὸ βασιλεύεσθαι ταῖς πόλεσι, πῶς ἔξει τὰ περὶ τῶν τέκνων; πότερον καὶ τὸ γένος δεῖ βασιλεύειν; ἀλλὰ γιγνομένων ὁποῖοί τινες ἔτυχον, βλαβερόν. ἀλλὰ οὐ παραδώσει κύριος ὦν τοῖς τέκνοις; ἀλλ' 261  
 οὐκ ἔτι ῥάδιον τοῦτο πιστεῦσαι· χαλεπὸν γὰρ καὶ μείζονος ἀρετῆς ἢ κατ' ἀνθρωπίνην φύσιν.” ἐξῆς δὲ περὶ τοῦ κατὰ νόμον λεγομένου βασιλέως διεξελθών, ὥς<sup>1</sup> ἐστὶν ὑπηρέτης καὶ φύλαξ τῶν νόμων, καὶ τοῦτον οὐδὲ βασιλέα καλῶν, οὐδὲ τὸν τοιοῦτον εἶδος πολιτείας<sup>2</sup> οἰόμενος, προστίθησι. “Περὶ δὲ τῆς παμβασιλείας καλουμένης, αὕτη δ' B  
 ἐστὶ καθ' ἣν ἄρχει πάντων κατὰ τὴν αὐτοῦ βούλησιν ὁ βασιλεύς, δοκεῖ τισιν οὐδὲ κατὰ φύσιν εἶναι τὸ κύριον εἶνα πάντων εἶναι τῶν πολιτῶν· τοῖς γὰρ ὁμοίοις φύσει τὸ αὐτὸ δίκαιον ἀναγκαῖον εἶναι.” εἶτα μετ' ὀλίγον φησὶν. “Ὁ μὲν οὖν τὸν νοῦν κελεύων ἄρχειν δοκεῖ κελεύειν ἄρχειν τὸν θεὸν καὶ τοὺς νόμους· ὁ δὲ ἄνθρωπον κελεύων

<sup>1</sup> ὡς Klimek, ὅς Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>2</sup> τὸν τοιοῦτον εἶδος πολιτείας Hertlein suggests, cf. Aristotle *Politics* 3. 16, 1287 a, τὸ τοιοῦτον εἶδος MSS.

## LETTER TO THEMISTIUS

To me, at any rate, it seems that the task of reigning is beyond human powers, and that a king needs a more divine character, as indeed Plato too used to say. And now I will write out a passage from Aristotle to the same effect, not "bringing owls to the Athenians,"<sup>1</sup> but in order to show you that I do not entirely neglect his writings. In his political treatises he says: "Now even if one maintain the principle that it is best for cities to be governed by a king, how will it be about his children? Ought his children to succeed him? And yet if they prove to be no better than anybody else, that would be a bad thing for the city. But you may say, though he has the power he will not leave the succession to his children? It is difficult indeed to believe that he will not; for that would be too hard for him, and demands a virtue greater than belongs to human nature."<sup>2</sup> And later on, when he is describing a so-called king who rules according to law, and says that he is both the servant and guardian of the laws, he does not call him a king at all, nor does he consider such a king as a distinct form of government; and he goes on to say: "Now as for what is called absolute monarchy, that is to say, when a king governs all other men according to his own will, some people think that it is not in accordance with the nature of things for one man to have absolute authority over all the citizens; since those who are by nature equal must necessarily have the same rights."<sup>3</sup> Again, a little later he says: "It seems, therefore, that he who bids Reason rule is really preferring the rule of God and the laws,

<sup>1</sup> A proverb; cf. "bringing coals to Newcastle."

<sup>2</sup> Aristotle, *Politics* 3. 15. 1286b.      <sup>3</sup> *Ibid* 3. 16. 1287a.



## LETTER TO THEMISTIUS

προστίθῃσι καὶ θηρία· ἥ τε γὰρ ἐπιθυμία τοιοῦ- C  
τον καὶ ὁ θυμὸς ὃς<sup>1</sup> διαστρέφει καὶ τοὺς ἀρίστους  
ἄνδρας· διόπερ ἄνευ ὁρέξεως ὁ νοῦς νόμος ἐστίν.”  
ὁρᾷς, ὁ φιλόσοφος ἔοικεν ἐνταῦθα σάφῶς ἀπι-  
στούντι καὶ κατεγνωκότι τῆς ἀνθρωπίνης φύσεως.  
φησὶ γὰρ οὕτω ῥήματι τοῦτο λέγων· οὐδεμίαν  
ἀξιοχρεῶν εἶναι φύσιν ἀνθρωπίνην πρὸς τοσαύτην  
τύχης ὑπεροχὴν· οὔτε γὰρ τῶν παίδων τὸ κοινῇ D  
τοῖς πολίταις συμφέρον προτιμᾶν ἀνθρώπον γε-  
ῶντα ῥάδιον ὑπολαμβάνει, καὶ πολλῶν ὁμοίων  
ἄρχειν οὐ δίκαιον εἶναί φησι, καὶ τέλος ἐπιθεὶς τὸν  
κολοφῶνα τοῖς ἔμπροσθεν λόγοις νόμον μὲν εἶναί  
φησι τὸν νοῦν χωρὶς ὁρέξεως, ᾧ μόνῳ τὰς  
πολιτείας ἐπιτρέπειν χρῆναι, ἀνδρῶν δὲ οὐδενί. ὁ  
γὰρ ἐν αὐτοῖς νοῦς, καὶ ὥσιν ἀγαθοί, συμπέπλεκ-  
ται θυμῷ καὶ ἐπιθυμίᾳ, θηρίοις χαλεπωτάτοις.  
ταῦτα ἐμοὶ δοκεῖ τοῖς τοῦ Πλάτωνος ἄκρως 262  
ὁμολογεῖν, πρῶτον μὲν ὅτι κρείττονα χρὴ τῶν  
ἀρχομένων εἶναι τὸν ἄρχοντα, οὐκ ἐπιτηδεύσει  
μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ φύσει διαφέροντα· ὅπερ εὐρεῖν.  
ἐν ἀνθρώποις οὐ ῥάδιον.<sup>2</sup> . . . καὶ τρίτον ὅτι πάσῃ  
μηχανῇ κατὰ δύναμιν νόμοις προσεκτέον οὐκ ἐκ τοῦ  
παραχρῆμα κειμένοις οὐδὲ ὥς ἔοικε νῦν τεθείσιν  
ὑπ’ ἀνδρῶν οὐ πάντῃ κατὰ νοῦν βεβιωκότων, ἀλλ’  
ὅστις μᾶλλον τὸν νοῦν καθαρθεὶς καὶ τὴν ψυχὴν  
οὐκ εἰς τὰ παρόντα ὑφορῶν ἀδικήματα οὐδὲ εἰς B

<sup>1</sup> ὃς Hertlein would add.

<sup>2</sup> Several words indicating the second point enumerated seem to have been lost.

## LETTER TO THEMISTIUS

but he who bids man rule, adds an element of the beast. For desire is a wild beast, and passion which warps even the best men. It follows, therefore, that law is Reason exempt from desire." You see the philosopher seems here clearly to distrust and condemn human nature. For he says so in so many words when he asserts that human nature is in no case worthy of such an excess of fortune. For he thinks that it is too hard for one who is merely human to prefer the general weal of the citizens to his own children; he says that it is not just that one man should rule over many who are his equals; and, finally, he puts the finishing stroke<sup>1</sup> to what he has just said when he asserts that "law is Reason exempt from desire," and that political affairs ought to be entrusted to Reason alone, and not to any individual man whatever. For the reason that is in men, however good they may be, is entangled with passion and desire, those most ferocious monsters. These opinions, it seems to me, harmonise perfectly with Plato's; first, that he who governs ought to be superior to his subjects and surpass them not only in his acquired habits but also in natural endowment; a thing which is not easy to find among men; . . . thirdly, that he ought by every means in his power to observe the laws, not those that were framed to meet some sudden emergency, or established, as now appears, by men whose lives were not wholly guided by reason; but he must observe them only in case the lawgiver, having purified his mind and soul, in enacting those laws keeps in view not merely the crimes of the moment

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Plato, *Theaetetus* 153.

## LETTER TO THEMISTIUS

τὰς παρεστώσας τύχας τίθησι τοὺς νόμους, ἀλλὰ τὴν τῆς πολιτείας φύσιν καταμαθὼν καὶ τὸ δίκαιον οἶόν<sup>1</sup> ἐστὶ τῇ φύσει καὶ ποταπὸν ἐστὶ τὰ δίκημα τεθεαμένος τῇ φύσει, εἰθ' ὅσα δυνατόν ἐστὶν ἐκείθεν ἐνταῦθα μεταφέρων καὶ τιθεὶς νόμους τοῖς πολίταις κοινούς, οὔτε εἰς φιλίαν οὔτε εἰς ἔχθραν ἀφορῶν οὔτε εἰς γείτονα καὶ συγγενῇ· C κρεῖσσον δέ, εἰ μὴδὲ τοῖς καθ' ἑαυτὸν ἀνθρώποις, ἀλλὰ τοῖς ὕστερον ἢ ξένοις γράψας ἀποπέμποι νόμους, ἔχων γε οὐδὲν οὐδὲ ἐλπίζων πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἔξειν ἰδιωτικὸν συνάλλαγμα. ἐπεὶ καὶ τὸν Σόλωνα τὸν σοφὸν ἀκούω μετὰ τῶν φίλων συμβουλευσάμενον ὑπὲρ τῆς τῶν χρεῶν ἀναιρέσεως τοῖς μὲν εὐπορίας ἀφορμὴν, αὐτῷ δὲ αἰσχύνης αἰτίαν παρασχεῖν, καὶ ταῦτα τῷ πολιτεύματι τὸν δῆμον ἐλευθερώσαντα. οὕτως οὐ ῥᾶδιόν ἐστι τὰς τοιαύτας D ἐκφυγεῖν κῆρας, καὶ τὸν αὐτοῦ νοῦν παράσχη τις ἀπαθῇ πρὸς τὴν πολιτείαν.

“Α δεδιὼς ἐγὼ πολλάκις εἰκότως ἐπαινῶ τὸν ἔμπροσθεν βίον, καὶ σοὶ πειθόμενος μάλιστα ταῦτα ἐγὼ διανοοῦμαι, οὐχ ὅτι μοι τὸν ζῆλον πρὸς ἐκείνους μόνον ἔφησ προκεῖσθαι τοὺς ἄνδρας, Σόλωνα καὶ Λυκούργον καὶ Πιπτακόν, ἀλλὰ καὶ ὅτι μεταβῆναί με φῆς ἐκ τῆς ὑποστέγου φιλοσοφίας πρὸς τὴν ὑπαίθριον. ὥσπερ οὖν, εἰ τῷ 263 χαλεπῶς καὶ μόλις ὑγιείας ἕνεκα τῆς αὐτοῦ γυμναζομένῳ μετρίως οἴκαδε προύλεγες, ὅτι “Νῦν ἤκεις εἰς Ὀλυμπίαν καὶ μεταβέβηκας ἐκ τῆς ἐν τῷ δωματίῳ παλαίστρας ἐπὶ τὸ στάδιον τοῦ Διός, οὐ θεατὰς ἔξεις τοὺς τε ἀπανταχόθεν Ἕλληνας

<sup>1</sup> οἶόν Hertlein suggests, δ MSS.

## LETTER TO THEMISTIUS

or immediate contingencies ; but rather recognises the nature of government and the essential nature of justice, and has carefully observed also the essential nature of guilt, and then applies to his task all the knowledge thus derived, and frames laws which have a general application to all the citizens without regard to friend or foe, neighbour or kinsman. And it is better that such a lawgiver should frame and promulgate his laws not for his contemporaries only but for posterity also, or for strangers with whom he neither has nor expects to have any private dealings. For instance, I hear that the wise Solon, having consulted his friends about the cancelling of debts, furnished them with an opportunity to make money, but brought on himself a disgraceful accusation.<sup>1</sup> So hard is it to avoid such fatalities, even when a man brings a passionless mind to the task of governing.

And since this sort of thing is what I dread, it is natural that I should often dwell on the advantages of my previous mode of life, and I am but obeying you when I reflect that you said not only that I must emulate those famous men Solon, Lycurgus and Pittacus, but also that I must now quit the shades of philosophy for the open air. This is as though you had announced to a man who for his health's sake and by exerting himself to the utmost was able to take moderate exercise at home : " Now you have come to Olympia and have exchanged the gymnasium in your house for the stadium of Zeus, where you will have for spectators Greeks who have

<sup>1</sup> Before Solon's measure to cancel debts was generally known, some of his friends borrowed large sums, knowing that they would not have to repay them.

## LETTER TO THEMISTIUS

καὶ πρώτους γε τοὺς σαυτοῦ πολίτας, ὑπὲρ ὧν ἀγωνίζεσθαι χρή, τινὰς δὲ καὶ τῶν βαρβάρων, οὓς ἐκπληῆξαι χρεῶν, φοβερωτέραν αὐτοῖς τὴν πατρίδα τό γε εἰς σὲ νῦν ἦκον ἐπιδείξαντα," κατέβαλες ἂν εὐθέως καὶ τρέμειν ἐποίησας πρὸ τῆς ἀγωνίας· οὕτω καὶ νῦν νόμιζε διατεθῆναι τοῖς B τοιούτοις λόγοις. καὶ περὶ μὲν τούτων εἴτε ὀρθῶς ἔγνωκα νῦν εἴτε ἐν μέρει σφάλλομαι τοῦ προσήκοντος εἴτε καὶ τοῦ παντὸς διαμαρτάνω, διδάξεις αὐτίκα μάλα.

Ὑπὲρ δὲ ὧν ἀπορήσαι μοι πρὸς τὴν ἐπιστολὴν C τὴν σὴν παρέστη, ὧ φίλη κεφαλὴ καὶ πάσης ἔμοιγε τιμῆς ἄξια, βούλομαι δηλώσαι· σαφέστερον γάρ πως ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν ἐπιθυμῶ μαθεῖν. ἔφησθα ὅτι τὸν ἐν τῇ πράξει παρὰ τὸν φιλόσοφον ἐπαινεῖς βίον, καὶ τὸν Ἀριστοτέλην τὸν σοφὸν ἐκάλεις μάρτυρα, τὴν εὐδαιμονίαν ἐν τῷ πράττειν εὖ τιθέμενον, καὶ τὴν διαφορὰν σκοποῦντα τοῦ τε πολιτικοῦ βίου καὶ τῆς ἐν τῇ θεωρίᾳ ζωῆς, διαπορεῖν ἅττα περὶ αὐτῶν, καὶ τὴν μὲν θεωρίαν ἐν ἄλλοις προτιμᾶν, ἐπαινεῖν δὲ ἐνταῦθα τοὺς τῶν καλῶν πράξεων ἀρχιτέκτονας. τούτους δὲ αὐτὸς μὲν D εἶναι φῆς τοὺς βασιλέας, Ἀριστοτέλης δὲ εἴρηκεν οὐδαμοῦ κατὰ τὴν ὑπὸ σοῦ προστεθείσαν λέξιν, πλεον δὲ θάτερον ἐξ ὧν παραγέγραφας ἂν τις νοήσκει. τὸ γὰρ "Μάλιστα δὲ πράττειν λέγομεν κυρίως καὶ τῶν ἐξωτερικῶν πράξεων τοὺς ταῖς διανοαῖς ἀρχιτέκτονας" εἰς τοὺς νομοθέτας καὶ

## LETTER TO THEMISTIUS

come from all parts, and foremost among them your own fellow-citizens, on whose behalf you must enter the lists ; and certain barbarians will be there also whom it is your duty to impress, showing them your fatherland in as formidable a light as lies in your power." You would have disconcerted him at once and made him nervous before the games began. You may now suppose that I have been affected in the same manner by just such words from you. And you will very soon inform me whether my present view is correct, or whether I am in part deceived as to my proper course or whether indeed I am wholly mistaken.

But I should like to make clear to you the points in your letter by which I am puzzled, my dearest friend to whom I especially am bound to pay every honour : for I am eager to be more precisely informed about them. You said that you approve a life of action rather than the philosophic life, and you called to witness the wise Aristotle who defines happiness as virtuous activity, and discussing the difference between the statesman's life and the life of contemplation, showed a certain hesitation about those lives, and though in others of his writings he preferred the contemplative life, in this place you say he approves the architects of noble actions. But it is you who assert that these are kings, whereas Aristotle does not speak in the sense of the words that you have introduced : and from what you have quoted one would rather infer the contrary. For when he says : " We most correctly use the word ' act ' of those who are the architects of public affairs by virtue of their intelligence,"<sup>1</sup> we must suppose that what he

<sup>1</sup> Aristotle, *Politics* 7. 3. 1325B.

## LETTER TO THEMISTIUS

τοὺς πολιτικοὺς φιλοσόφους καὶ πάντας ἀπλῶς  
τοὺς νῦν τε καὶ λόγῳ πράττοντας, οὐχὶ δὲ εἰς τοὺς  
αὐτουργοὺς καὶ τῶν πολιτικῶν πράξεων ἐργάτας 264  
εἰρῆσθαι νομιστέον· οἷς οὐκ ἀπόχρη μόνον ἐνθυ-  
μηθῆναι καὶ κατανοῆσαι καὶ τὸ πρακτέον τοῖς  
ἄλλοις φράσαι, προσήκει δὲ αὐτοῖς ἕκαστα μετα-  
χειρίζεσθαι καὶ πράττειν ὧν οἱ νόμοι διαγορεύουσι  
καὶ πολλάκις οἱ καιροὶ προσαναγκάζουσι, πλὴν  
εἰ μὴ τὸν ἀρχιτέκτονα καλοῦμεν, καθάπερ Ὀμηρος  
τὸν Ἡρακλέα καλεῖν εἶωθεν ἐν τῇ ποιήσει “μεγά-  
λων ἐπίστορα ἔργων,” αὐτουργότατον ἀπάντων  
γενόμενον.

Εἰ δὲ τοῦτ' ἀληθὲς ὑπολαμβάνομεν ἢ καὶ μόνον B  
ἐν τῷ πράττειν τὰ κοινὰ φάμεν εὐδαίμονας τοὺς  
κυρίους<sup>1</sup> ὄντας καὶ βασιλεύοντας πολλῶν, τί ποτε  
περὶ Σωκράτους ἐροῦμεν; Πυθαγόραν δὲ καὶ  
Δημόκριτον καὶ τὸν Κλαζομένιον Ἀναξαγόραν  
ἴσως διὰ τὴν θεωρίαν κατ' ἄλλο φήσεις εὐδαί-  
μονας· Σωκράτης δὲ τὴν θεωρίαν παραιτησάμενος  
καὶ τὸν πρακτικὸν ἀγαπήσας βίον οὐδὲ τῆς γα-  
μετῆς ἦν τῆς αὐτοῦ κύριος οὐδὲ τοῦ παιδός· ἡπού O  
γε δυοῖν ἢ τριῶν πολιτῶν ἐκείνῳ κρατεῖν ὑπῆρχεν;  
ἄρ' οὖν οὐκ ἦν ἐκεῖνος πρακτικός, ἐπεὶ μηδενὸς ἦν  
κύριος; ἐγὼ μὲν οὖν Ἀλεξάνδρου φημὶ μείζονα  
τὸν Σωφρονίσκου κατεργάσασθαι, τὴν Πλάτωνος  
αὐτῷ σοφίαν ἀνατιθεῖς, τὴν Ξενοφῶντος στρα-  
τηγίαν, τὴν Ἀντισθένης ἀνδρείαν, τὴν Ἐρε-  
τρικὴν φιλοσοφίαν, τὴν Μεγαρικὴν, τὸν Κέβητα,

<sup>1</sup> ἐν τῷ πράττειν . . . τοὺς κύριους Hertlein suggests, τοὺς ἐν  
τῷ πράττειν . . . κύριους MSS.

## LETTER TO THEMISTIUS

says applies to lawgivers and political philosophers and all whose activity consists in the use of intelligence and reason, but that it does not apply to those who do the work themselves and those who transact the business of politics. But in their case it is not enough that they should consider and devise and instruct others as to what must be done, but it is their duty to undertake and execute whatever the laws ordain and circumstances as well often force on them; unless indeed we call that man an architect who is "well versed in mighty deeds,"<sup>1</sup> a phrase which Homer in his poems usually applies to Heracles, who was indeed of all men that ever lived most given to do the work himself.

But if we conceive this to be true, or that only those are happy who administer public affairs and who are in authority and rule over many, what then are we to say about Socrates? As for Pythagoras and Democritus and Anaxagoras of Clazomenae, you will perhaps say that they were happy in another sense of the word, because of their philosophic speculations. But as for Socrates who, having rejected the speculative life and embraced a life of action, had no authority over his own wife or his son, can we say of him that he governed even two or three of his fellow-citizens? Then will you assert that since he had no authority over any one he accomplished nothing? On the contrary I maintain that the son of Sophroniscus<sup>2</sup> performed greater tasks than Alexander, for to him I ascribe the wisdom of Plato, the generalship of Xenophon, the fortitude of Antisthenes, the Eretrian<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Odyseey* 21. 26.

<sup>2</sup> The father of Socrates.

<sup>3</sup> This school was founded by Phaedo in Elis and later was transferred by Menedemus to Eretria.



## LETTER TO THEMISTIUS

τὸν Σιμμίαν, τὸν Φαίδωνα, μυρίους ἄλλους· καὶ D  
οὐπω φημι τὰς γενομένας ἡμῖν ἐνθένδ' ἀποικίας,  
τὸ Λύκειον, τὴν Στοάν, τὰς Ἀκαδημείας. τίς οὖν  
ἐσώθη διὰ τὴν Ἀλεξάνδρου νίκην; τίς πόλις  
ἄμεινον ὤκῃθη; τίς αὐτοῦ γέγονε βελτίων ἰδιώ-  
της ἀνὴρ; πλουσιωτέρους μὲν γὰρ πολλοὺς ἂν  
εὖροις, σοφώτερον δὲ οὐδένα οὐδὲ σωφρονέστερον  
αὐτὸν αὐτοῦ, εἰ μὴ καὶ μᾶλλον ἀλαζόνα καὶ  
ὑπερόπτην. ὅσοι δὲ σώζονται νῦν ἐκ φιλοσοφίας,  
διὰ τὸν Σωκράτη σώζονται. καὶ τοῦτο οὐκ ἐγὼ  
μόνος, Ἀριστοτέλης δὲ πρότερος<sup>1</sup> ἔοικεν ἐννοήσας 265  
εἰπεῖν, ὅτι μὴ μείον αὐτῷ προσήκει φρονεῖν ἐπὶ τῇ  
θεολογικῇ συγγραφῇ τοῦ καθελόντος τὴν Περσῶν  
δύναμιν. καὶ μοι δοκεῖ τοῦτο ἐκεῖνος ὀρθῶς ξυν-  
νοῆσαι· νικᾶν μὲν γὰρ ἀνδρείας ἐστὶ μάλιστα καὶ  
τῆς τύχης, κείσθω δέ, εἰ βούλει, καὶ τῆς ἐντρεχοῦς  
ταύτης φρονήσεως, ἀληθεῖς δὲ ὑπὲρ τοῦ θεοῦ δόξας  
ἀναλαβεῖν οὐκ ἀρετῆς μόνον τῆς τελείας ἔργον  
ἐστίν, ἀλλ' ἐπιστήσειεν ἂν τις εἰκότως, πότερον B  
χρὴ τὸν τοιοῦτον ἄνδρα ἢ θεὸν καλεῖν. εἰ γὰρ  
ὀρθῶς ἔχει τὸ λεγόμενον, ὅτι πέφυκεν ἕκαστον  
ὑπὸ τῶν οἰκείων γνωρίζεσθαι, τὴν θείαν οὐσίαν ὁ  
γνωρίσας θεῖός τις ἂν εἰκότως νομίζοιτο.

<sup>1</sup> πρότερος Hertlein suggests, πρότερον MSS.

## LETTER TO THEMISTIUS

and Megarian<sup>1</sup> philosophies, Cebes, Simmias,<sup>2</sup> Phaedo and a host of others ; not to mention the offshoots derived from the same source, the Lyceum, the Stoa and the Academies. Who, I ask, ever found salvation through the conquests of Alexander? What city was ever more wisely governed because of them, what individual improved? Many indeed you might find whom those conquests enriched, but not one whom they made wiser or more temperate than he was by nature, if indeed they have not made him more insolent and arrogant. Whereas all who now find their salvation in philosophy owe it to Socrates. And I am not the only person to perceive this fact and to express it, for Aristotle it seems did so before me, when he said that he had just as much right to be proud of his treatise on the gods as the conqueror<sup>3</sup> of the Persian empire. And I think he was perfectly correct in that conclusion. For military success is due to courage and good fortune more than anything else or, let us say, if you wish, to intelligence as well, though of the common everyday sort. But to conceive true opinions about God is an achievement that not only requires perfect virtue, but one might well hesitate whether it be proper to call one who attains to this a man or a god. For if the saying is true that it is the nature of everything to become known to those who have an affinity with it, then he who comes to know the essential nature of God would naturally be considered divine.

<sup>1</sup> The Megarian school founded by Euclid was finally absorbed by the Cynics.

<sup>2</sup> Simmias and Cebes were Pythagoreans ; cf. Plato, *Phaedo*, where they discuss with Socrates.

<sup>3</sup> Alexander ; Julian seems to be misquoting Plutarch, *Moralia* 78D.

## LETTER TO THEMISTIUS

Ἄλλ' ἐπειδὴ πάλιν εἰκόκαμεν εἰς τὸν θεωρημα-  
 τικὸν ὁρμήσαντες βίον τούτῳ παραβάλλειν τὸν  
 πρακτικόν, ἐξ ἀρχῆς παραιτησαμένου καὶ σοῦ τὴν  
 σύγκρισιν, αὐτῶν ἐκείνων, ὧν ἐπεμνήσθης, Ἀρείου, C  
 Νικολάου, Θρασύλλου καὶ Μουσωνίου μνημο-  
 νεύσω. τούτων γὰρ οὐχ ὅπως τις ἦν κύριος τῆς  
 αὐτοῦ πόλεως, ἀλλ' ὁ μὲν Ἀρειος, ὡς φασί, καὶ  
 διδομένην αὐτῷ τὴν Αἴγυπτον ἐπιτροπεῦσαι  
 παρητήσατο, Θράσυλλος δὲ Τιβερίῳ πικρῷ καὶ  
 φύσει χαλεπῷ τυράννῳ συγγενόμενος, εἰ μὴ διὰ  
 τῶν καταλειφθέντων ὑπ' αὐτοῦ λόγων ἀπελογή-  
 σατο, δείξας ὅστις ἦν, ὥφλεν ἂν εἰς τέλος αἰσχύ- D  
 νην ἀναπάλλακτον, οὕτως αὐτὸν οὐδὲν ὤνησεν ἡ  
 πολιτεία, Νικόλαος δὲ πράξεων μὲν οὐ μεγάλων  
 αὐτουργὸς γέγονε, γνώριμος δὲ ἐστὶ μᾶλλον διὰ  
 τοὺς ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν λόγους, καὶ Μουσώνιος ἐξ ὧν  
 ἔπαθεν ἀνδρείως καὶ νῆ Δί' ἠνεγκεν ἐγκρατῶς τὴν  
 τῶν τυράννων ὁμότητα γέγονε γνώριμος, ἴσως οὐκ  
 ἔλαττον εὐδαιμονῶν ἐκείνων τῶν τὰς μεγάλας  
 ἐπιτροπευσάντων βασιλείας. Ἀρειος δὲ ὁ τὴν  
 ἐπιτροπὴν τῆς Αἰγύπτου παραιτησάμενος ἐκὼν 266  
 αὐτὸν ἀπεστέρει τοῦ κρατίστου τέλους εἰ τοῦτ'  
 ᾔετο κυριώτατον. σὺ δὲ αὐτὸς ἡμῖν ἀπρακτος εἶ,  
 μήτε στρατηγῶν μήτε δημηγορῶν μήτε ἔθνους ἢ  
 πόλεως ἀρχων; ἀλλ' οὐκ ἂν φαίῃ νοῦν ἔχων  
 ἀνὴρ. ἔξεστι γάρ σοι φιλοσόφους πολλοὺς ἀπο-  
 φήναντι, εἰ δὲ μή, τρεῖς ἢ τέτταρας μέζονα τὸν  
 βίον εὐεργετῆσαι τῶν ἀνθρώπων πολλῶν ὁμοῦ  
 βασιλέων. οὐ μικρὰς γὰρ μερίδος ὁ φιλόσοφος B

## LETTER TO THEMISTIUS

But since I seem to have harked back to the life of contemplation and to be comparing it with the life of action, though in the beginning of your letter you declined to make the comparison, I will remind you of those very philosophers whom you mentioned, Areius,<sup>1</sup> Nicolaus,<sup>2</sup> Thrasyllus,<sup>3</sup> and Musonius.<sup>4</sup> So far from any one of these governing his own city, Areius we are told refused the governorship of Egypt when it was offered to him, and Thrasyllus by becoming intimate with the harsh and naturally cruel tyrant Tiberius would have incurred indelible disgrace for all time, had he not cleared himself in the writings that he left behind him and so shown his true character; so little did his public career benefit him. Nicolaus did not personally do any great deeds, and he is known rather by his writings about such deeds; while Musonius became famous because he bore his sufferings with courage, and, by Zeus, sustained with firmness the cruelty of tyrants; and perhaps he was not less happy than those who administered great kingdoms. As for Areius, when he declined the governorship of Egypt he deliberately deprived himself of the highest end, if he really thought that this was the most important thing. And you yourself,—may I ask, do you lead an inactive life because you are not a general or a public speaker and govern no nation or city? Nay, no one with any sense would say so. For it is in your power by producing many philosophers, or even only three or four, to confer more benefit on the lives of men than many kings put together. To no trivial province

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Caesars* 326B note.      <sup>2</sup> A historian under Augustus.

<sup>3</sup> The Platonic philosopher and astrologer, cf. Tacitus, *Annals* 6. 21.      <sup>4</sup> The Stoic philosopher exiled by Nero.

## LETTER TO THEMISTIUS

προέστηκεν, οὐδέ, καθάπερ ἔφησ, συμβουλῆς ἔστι  
μόνης τῆς ὑπὲρ τῶν κοινῶν ἐκεῖνος κύριος, οὐδὲ ἡ  
πράξις εἰς λόγον αὐτῆς αὐτῷ περιίσταται, ἔργῳ δὲ  
βεβαιῶν τοὺς λόγους καὶ φαινόμενος τοιοῦτος,  
ὁποῖους βούλεται τοὺς ἄλλους εἶναι, πιθανώτερος  
ἂν εἴη καὶ πρὸς τὸ πράττειν ἀνυσιμώτερος τῶν ἐξ  
ἐπιτάγματος ἐπὶ τὰς καλὰς πράξεις παρορ- C  
μώντων.

Ἄλλ' ἐπανιτέον εἰς ἀρχὴν καὶ συμπεραντέον  
τὴν ἐπιστολὴν μείζονα ἴσως οὖσαν τοῦ δέοντος.  
ἔστι δὲ ἐν αὐτῇ τὸ κεφάλαιον, ὅτι μήτε τὸν πόνον  
φεύγων μήτε τὴν ἡδονὴν θηρεύων μήτε ἀπραγ-  
μοσύνης καὶ ῥαστώνης ἐρῶν τὸν ἐν τῇ πολιτείᾳ  
δυσχεραίνω βίον· ἀλλ', ὅπερ ἔφην ἐξ ἀρχῆς, οὔτε  
παιδείαν ἐμαυτῷ συνειδὼς τοσαύτην οὔτε φύσεως D  
ὑπεροχὴν, καὶ προσέτι δεδιώς, μὴ φιλοσφίαν, ἧς  
ἐρῶν οὐκ ἐφικόμην, εἰς τοὺς νῦν ἀνθρώπους οὐδὲ  
ἄλλως εὐδοκιμοῦσαν διαβάλλω, πῖλαι τε ἔγραφον  
ἐκεῖνα καὶ νῦν τὰς παρ' ὑμῶν ἐπιτιμήσεις ἀπελ-  
σάμην εἰς δύναμιν.

Διδοίη δὲ ὁ θεὸς τὴν ἀρίστην τύχην καὶ  
φρόνησιν ἀξίαν τῆς τύχης, ὥς ἐγὼ νῦν ἔκ τε  
τοῦ κρείττονος τό γε πλεον καὶ παρ' ὑμῶν τῶν  
φιλοσοφούντων ἀπάσῃ μηχανῇ<sup>1</sup> βοηθητέος εἶναι 267  
μοι δοκῶ, προτεταγμένος ὑμῶν καὶ προκινδυνεύων.  
εἰ δέ τι μείζον ἀγαθὸν τῆς ἡμετέρας παρασκευῆς  
καὶ ἧς ὑπὲρ ἐμαυτοῦ γνώμης ἔχω τοῖς ἀνθρώποις  
δι' ἡμῶν ὁ θεὸς παράσχοι, χαλεπαίνειν οὐ χρή  
πρὸς τοὺς ἐμοὺς λόγους. ἐγὼ γὰρ οὐδὲν ἐμαυτῷ

<sup>1</sup> ἀπάσῃ μηχανῇ follows ὑμῶν in MSS. ; Hertlein suggests present reading.

## LETTER TO THEMISTIUS

is the philosopher appointed, and, as you said yourself, he does not only direct counsels or public affairs, nor is his activity confined to mere words; but if he confirm his words by deeds and show himself to be such as he wishes others to be, he may be more convincing and more effective in making men act than those who urge them to noble actions by issuing commands.

But I must go back to what I said at the beginning, and conclude this letter, which is perhaps longer already than it should be. And the main point in it is that it is not because I would avoid hard work or pursue pleasure, nor because I am in love with idleness and ease that I am averse to spending my life in administration. But, as I said when I began, it is because I am conscious that I have neither sufficient training nor natural talents above the ordinary; moreover, I am afraid of bringing reproach on philosophy, which, much as I love it, I have never attained to, and which on other accounts has no very good reputation among men of our day. For these reasons I wrote all this down some time ago, and now I have freed myself from your charges as far as I can.

May God grant me the happiest fortune possible, and wisdom to match my fortune! For now I think I need assistance from God above all, and also from you philosophers by all means in your power, since I have proved myself your leader and champion in danger. But should it be that blessings greater than of my furnishing and than the opinion that I now have of myself should be granted to men by God through my instrumentality, you must not resent my words. For being conscious of no good

## LETTER TO THEMISTIUS

συνειδὼς ἀγαθὸν πλὴν ταῦτο μόνον, ὅτι μὴδὲ  
οἶμαι τὰ μέγιστα ἔχειν ἔχων τε<sup>1</sup> οὐδέν, ὡς  
ὁρᾷς αὐτός, εἰκότως βοῶ καὶ μαρτύρομαι μὴ  
μεγάλα παρ' ἡμῶν ἀπαιτεῖν, ἀλλὰ τῷ θεῷ τὸ B  
πᾶν ἐπιτρέπειν· οὕτω γὰρ ἐγὼ τῶν τε ἐλλειμ-  
μάτων εἶην ἂν ἀνεύθυνος καί, γενομένων ἀπάντων  
δεξιῶν, εὐγνώμων ἂν καὶ μέτριος εἶην, οὐκ  
ἀλλοτρίοις ἐμαντὸν ἔργοις ἐπιγράφων, τῷ θεῷ  
δέ, ὥσπερ οὖν δίκαιον, προσανατεθεικῶς ἅπαντα  
αὐτός τε εἶσομαι καὶ ὑμᾶς προτρέπω τὴν χάριν  
εἰδέναι.

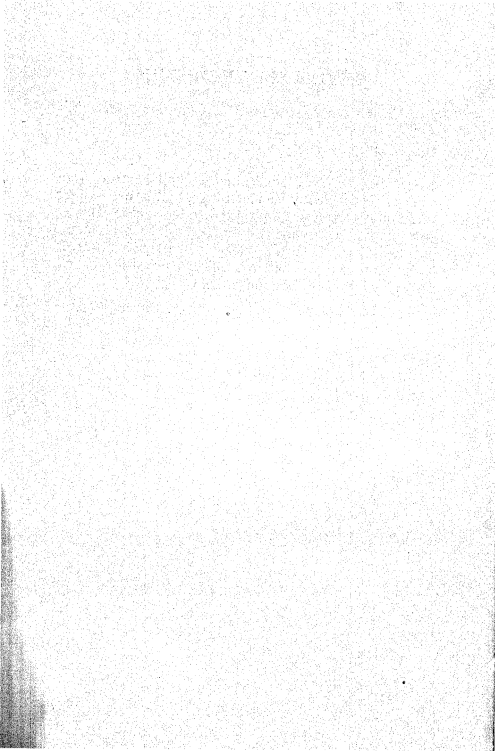
<sup>1</sup> τε Hertlein suggests, γε MSS.

## LETTER TO THEMISTIUS

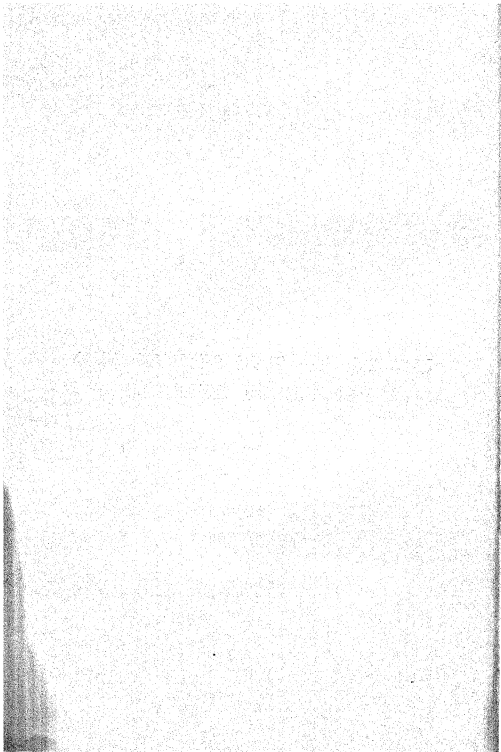
thing in me, save this only, that I do not even think that I possess the highest talent, and indeed have naturally none, I cry aloud and testify<sup>1</sup> that you must not expect great things of me, but must entrust everything to God. For thus I shall be free from responsibility for my shortcomings, and if everything turns out favourably I shall be discreet and moderate, not putting my name to the deeds of other men,<sup>2</sup> but by giving God the glory for all, as is right, it is to Him that I shall myself feel gratitude and I urge all of you to feel the same.

<sup>1</sup> Demosthenes, *De Corona* 23.      <sup>2</sup> Cf. *Caesars* 323 B.





LETTER TO THE SENATE AND  
PEOPLE OF ATHENS



## INTRODUCTION

Of the manifestoes addressed by Julian to Rome, Sparta, Corinth, and Athens, defending his acceptance of the title of Emperor and his open rupture with Constantius, the last alone survives. It was written in Illyricum in 361, when Julian was on the march against Constantius, and is the chief authority for the events that led to his elevation to the Imperial rank. Julian writes to the Athenians of the fourth Christian century as though they still possessed the influence and standards of their forefathers. He was well known at Athens, where he had studied before his elevation to the Caesarship and he was anxious to clear himself in the eyes of the citizens. For the first time he ventures to speak the truth about Constantius and to describe the latter's ruthless treatment of his family. His account of the revolution at Paris is supplemented by Ammianus 20, Zosimus 3. 9, and the *Epitaph on Julian* by Libanius.

Πολλῶν ἐργασμένων τοῖς προγόνοις ὑμῶν, ἐφ' οἷς οὐκ ἐκείνοις μόνον τότε ἐξῆν, ἀλλὰ καὶ ὑμῖν νῦν ἔξεστι φιλοτιμείσθαι, καὶ πολλῶν ἐγηγερμένων τροπαίων ὑπὲρ τε ἀπάσης τῆς Ἑλλάδος κοινῇ καὶ κατ' ἰδίαν ὑπὲρ αὐτῆς τῆς πόλεως, ἐν οἷς ἡγωνίσαστο μόνῃ πρὸς τε τοὺς ἄλλους Ἕλληνας καὶ πρὸς τὸν βάρβαρον, οὐδὲν ἐστὶ τηλικούτου ἔργου οὐδὲ ἀνδραγαθία τοσαύτη, πρὸς ἣν οὐκ B ἔνεστι καὶ ταῖς ἄλλαις ἀμιλληθῆναι πόλεσι. τὰ μὲν γὰρ μεθ' ὑμῶν καὶ αὐται, τὰ δὲ κατ' ἰδίαν εἰργάσαντο. καὶ ἵνα μὴ μεμνημένος ἔπειτα ἀντιπαραβάλλων ἢ προτιμῶν ἑτέρας ἑτέραν ἐν οἷς διαμφισβητοῦσι νομισθεῖν ἢ πρὸς τὸ λυσιτελοῦν, ὥσπερ οἱ ῥήτορες, ἐνδεέστερον ἐπαινεῖν τὰς ἐλαττουμένας, τοῦτο ἐθέλω φράσαι μόνον ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν, ὃ C μὴδὲν ἀντίπαλον ἔχομεν ἐξευρεῖν παρὰ τοῖς ἄλλοις Ἕλλησιν, ἐκ τῆς παλαιᾶς φήμης εἰς ἡμᾶς παραδεδομένον. ἀρχόντων μὲν Λακεδαιμονίων οὐ βίβη τὴν ἀρχήν, ἀλλὰ δόξῃ δικαιοσύνης παρελέσθε,

## LETTER TO THE SENATE AND PEOPLE OF ATHENS.

MANY were the achievements of your forefathers of which you are still justly proud, even as they were of old; many were the trophies for victories raised by them, now for all Greece in common, now separately for Athens herself, in those days when she contended single-handed against all the rest of Greece as well as against the barbarian: but there was no achievement and no display of courage on your part so prodigious that other cities cannot in their turn rival it. For they too wrought some such deeds in alliance with you, and some on their own account. And that I may not by recalling these and then balancing them be thought either to pay more honour to one state than to another in the matters in which they are your rivals, or to praise less than they deserve those who proved inferior, in order to gain an advantage, after the manner of rhetoricians, I desire to bring forward on your behalf only this fact to which I can discover nothing that can be set against it on the part of the other Greek states, and which has been assigned to you by ancient tradition. When the Lacedaemonians were in power you took that power away from them not by violence but by your reputation for justice; and

## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

καὶ τὸν Ἀριστείδην τὸν δίκαιον οἱ παρ' ὑμῖν  
 ἐθρέψαντο νόμοι. καίτοι γε ταῦτα οὕτως ὄντα  
 λαμπρὰ τεκμήρια διὰ λαμπροτέρων οἶμαι τῶν 269  
 ἔργων ὅμως ἐπιστώσασθε. τὸ μὲν γὰρ δόξαι  
 δίκαιον ἴσως ἂν τῷ καὶ ψευδῶς συμβαίῃ, καὶ  
 τυχὸν οὐ παράδοξον ἐν πολλοῖς φαύλοις ἔνα  
 γενέσθαι σπουδαῖον. ἡ γὰρ οὐχὶ καὶ παρὰ  
 Μήδοις ὑμνεῖται τις Δηϊόκης Ἀβαρίς τε ἐν  
 Ὑπερβορείοις καὶ Ἀνάχαρσις ἐν Σκύθαις; ὑπὲρ  
 ὧν τοῦτο ἦν θαυμαστόν, ὅτι παρὰ τοῖς ἀδικω-  
 τάτοις γεγονότες ἔθνεσι τὴν δίκην ὅμως ἐτίμησαν,  
 τῷ μὲν ἀληθῶς, ὁ δὲ τῆς χρείας χάριν πλαττό- B  
 μενος. δῆμον δὲ ὅλον καὶ πόλιν ἐραστὰς ἔργων  
 καὶ λόγων δικαίων ἔξω τῆς παρ' ὑμῖν οὐ ῥάδιον  
 εὔρεῖν. βούλομαι δὲ ὑμᾶς ἐνὸς τῶν παρ' ὑμῖν  
 πολλῶν γε ὄντων ἔργων ὑπομνήσαι. Θεμιστο-  
 κλέους γὰρ μετὰ τὰ Μηδικὰ γνώμην εἰσηγεῖσθαι  
 διανοουμένου λάθρα καταφλέξαι τὰ νεώρια τῶν  
 Ἑλλήνων, εἰτα μὴ τολμῶντος εἰς τὸν δῆμον C  
 λέγειν, ἐνὶ δὲ ὁμολογοῦντος πιστεύσειν τὸ ἀπόρρη-  
 τον, ὃνπερ ἂν ὁ δῆμος χειροτονήσας προέληται,  
 προυβάλετο μὲν ὁ δῆμος τὸν Ἀριστείδην· ὁ δὲ  
 ἀκούσας τῆς γνώμης ἔκρυψε μὲν τὸ ῥηθέν,  
 ἐξήνεγκε δὲ εἰς τὸν δῆμον, ὥς οὔτε λυσιτελέστερον  
 οὔτε ἀδικώτερον εἴη τι τοῦ βουλευματος· καὶ

## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

it was your laws that nurtured Aristides the Just. Moreover, brilliant as were these proofs of your virtue, you confirmed them by still more brilliant actions. For to be reputed just might perhaps happen to any individual even though it were not true; and perhaps it would not be surprising that among many worthless citizens there should be found one virtuous man. For even among the Medes is not a certain Deioces<sup>1</sup> celebrated, and Abaris<sup>2</sup> too among the Hyperboreans, and Anacharsis<sup>3</sup> among the Scythians? And in their case the surprising thing was that, born as they were among nations who knew nothing of justice, they nevertheless prized justice, two of them sincerely, though the third only pretended to do so out of self-interest. But it would be hard to find a whole people and city enamoured of just deeds and just words except your own. And I wish to remind you of one out of very many such deeds done in your city. After the Persian war Themistocles<sup>4</sup> was planning to introduce a resolution to set fire secretly to the naval arsenals of the Greeks, and then did not dare to propose it to the assembly; but he agreed to confide the secret to any one man whom the people should elect by vote; and the people chose Aristides to represent them. But he when he heard the scheme did not reveal what he had been told, but reported to the people that there could be nothing more profitable or more dishonest than that advice.

<sup>1</sup> The first King of Media; reigned 709-656 B.C.

<sup>2</sup> A priest of Apollo whose story and date are uncertain.

<sup>3</sup> A Scythian prince who visited Athens at the end of the sixth century B.C.; cf. Cicero, *Tusculan Disputations* 5. 32; Lucian, *Anacharsis*.

<sup>4</sup> The story is told in Plutarch, *Themistocles*.



## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

ἡ πόλις ἀπεψηφίσατο παραχρήμα καὶ παρητή-  
σατο, πάνυ γε νῆ Δία μεγαλοψύχως καὶ ὃν  
ἐχρῆν τρόπον ἄνδρας ὑπὸ μάρτυρι τῇ φρονιμῳ- D  
τάτῃ θεῷ τρεφομένους.

Οὐκοῦν εἰ ταῦτα παρ' ὑμῖν μὲν ἦν πάλαι,  
σώζεται δὲ ἐξ ἐκείνου καὶ εἰς ὑμᾶς ἔτι τῆς τῶν  
προγόνων ἀρετῆς ὥσπερ ἐμπύρευμά τι σμικρόν,  
εἰκὸς ἐστὶν ὑμᾶς οὐκ εἰς τὸ μέγεθος τῶν πραττο-  
μένων ἀφορᾶν οὐδὲ εἴ τις ὥσπερ δι' ἀέρος ἱπτά-  
μενος διὰ τῆς γῆς ἐβάδισεν ἀμηχάνῳ τάχει  
καὶ ἀτρύτῳ ῥώμῃ, σκοπεῖν δὲ ὅτῳ ταῦτα μετὰ  
τοῦ δικαίου κατείργασται, κατὰ ἂν μὲν φαίνεται 270  
ξὺν δίκῃ πράττων, ἰδίᾳ τε αὐτὸν ἴσως καὶ  
δημοσίᾳ πάντες ἐπαινεῖτε, τῆς δίκης δὲ ὀλιγω-  
ρήσας ἀτιμάζοιτο ἂν παρ' ὑμῶν εἰκότως. οὐδὲν  
γὰρ οὕτως ἐστὶν ὥς τὸ δίκαιον ἀδελφὸν φρονήσει.  
τοὺς οὖν ἀτιμάζοντας τοῦτο δικαίως ἂν καὶ  
ὥς εἰς τὴν παρ' ὑμῖν θεὸν ἀσεβοῦντας ἐξελαύνετε.  
βούλομαι οὖν ὑμῖν τὰ κατ' ἐμαυτὸν οὐκ ἀγνοοῦσι  
μὲν ἀπαγγεῖλαι δὲ ὁμῶς, ὅπως, εἴ τι λέληθεν· εἰκὸς B  
δὲ ἕνια καὶ ὅσα μάλιστα τοῖς πᾶσι γνωσθῆναι  
προσῆκει· ὑμῖν τε καὶ δι' ὑμῶν τοῖς ἄλλοις  
Ἕλλησι γένοιτο γνώριμα. μηδεὶς οὖν ὑπολάβῃ  
με ληρεῖν ἢ φλυαρεῖν, εἰ περὶ τῶν πᾶσιν ὥσπερ  
ἐν ὀφθαλμοῖς γεγονότων οὐ πάλαι μόνον, ἀλλὰ  
καὶ μικρῷ πρότερον, ποιεῖσθαι τινὰς ἐπιχειρή-  
σαιμι λόγους· οὐδένα γὰρ οὐδὲν ἀγνοεῖν βούλομαι  
τῶν ἐμαυτοῦ, λανθάνειν δὲ ἄλλον ἄλλα εἰκός·

## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

Whereupon the city at once voted against it and rejected it, very nobly, by Zeus, and as it behoved men to do who are nurtured under the eyes of the most wise goddess.<sup>1</sup>

Then if this was your conduct of old, and from that day to this there is kept alive some small spark as it were of the virtue of your ancestors, it is natural that you should pay attention not to the magnitude merely of any performance, nor whether a man has travelled over the earth with incredible speed and unwearied energy as though he had flown through the air; but that you should rather consider whether one has accomplished this feat by just means, and then if he seems to act with justice, you will perhaps all praise him both in public and private; but if he have slighted justice he will naturally be scorned by you. For there is nothing so closely akin to wisdom as justice. Therefore those who slight her you will justly expel as showing impiety towards the goddess who dwells among you. For this reason I wish to report my conduct to you, though indeed you know it well, in order that if there is anything you do not know—and it is likely that some things you do not, and those in fact which it is most important for all men to be aware of—it may become known to you and through you to the rest of the Greeks. Therefore let no one think that I am trifling and wasting words if I try to give some account of things that have happened as it were before the eyes of all men, not only long ago but also just lately. For I wish none to be ignorant of anything that concerns me, and naturally everyone cannot know

<sup>1</sup> Athene.

## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

ἄρξομαι δὲ ἀπὸ τῶν προγόνων πρῶτον τῶν C  
ἑμαντοῦ.

Καὶ ὅτι μὲν τὰ πρὸς πατρὸς ἡμῖν ἐντεῦθεν  
ὄθενπερ καὶ Κωνσταντίῳ τὰ πρὸς πατρὸς ὄρμη-  
ται, φανερόν. τὼ γὰρ ἡμετέρῳ πατέρε γεγόνατον  
ἀδελφῶ πατρόθεν. οὕτω δὲ πλησίον ἡμᾶς ὄντας  
συγγενεῖς ὁ φιланθρωπότατος οὗτος βασιλεὺς  
οἶα εἰργάσατο, ἐξ μὲν ἀνεψιούς ἐμοῦ τε καὶ  
ἑαυτοῦ, πατέρα δὲ τὸν ἐμόν,<sup>1</sup> ἑαυτοῦ δὲ θεῖον,  
καὶ προσέτι κοινὸν ἕτερον τὸν πρὸς πατρὸς D  
θεῖον ἀδελφόν τε ἐμόν τὸν πρεσβύτατον ἀκρίτους  
κτείνας, ἐμὲ δὲ καὶ ἕτερον ἀδελφὸν ἐμὸν ἐθελήσας  
μὲν κτείνειν, τέλος δὲ ἐπιβαλὼν φυγὴν, ἀφ' ἧς  
ἐμὲ μὲν ἀφήκεν, ἐκείνῳ δὲ ὀλίγῳ πρότερον τῆς  
σφαγῆς ἐξέδυσσε<sup>2</sup> τὸ τοῦ Καίσαρος ὄνομα, τί  
με δεῖ νῦν ὥσπερ ἐκ τραγωδίας τὰ ἄρρητα  
ἀναμετρεῖσθαι; μετεμέλησε γὰρ αὐτῷ, φασί,  
καὶ ἐδήχθη δεινῶς, ἀπαιδίαν τε ἐντεῦθεν νομίζει 271  
δυστυχεῖν, τὰ τε ἐς τοὺς πολεμίους τοὺς Πέρσας  
οὐκ εὐτυχῶς πράττειν ἐκ τούτων ὑπολαμβάνει.  
ταῦτα ἐθρύλουν οἱ περὶ τὴν αὐλήν τότε καὶ  
τὸν μακαρίτην ἀδελφὸν ἐμὸν Γάλλον, τοῦτο  
νῦν πρῶτον ἀκούοντα τὸ ὄνομα· κτείνας γὰρ  
αὐτὸν παρὰ τοὺς νόμους οὐδὲ τῶν πατρῶων  
μεταλαχεῖν εἶασε τάφων οὐδὲ τῆς εὐαγοῦς ἡξίωσε  
μνήμης.

“Ὅπερ οὖν ἔφην, ἔλεγον τοσαῦτα καὶ δὴ καὶ B  
ἔπειθον ἡμᾶς,<sup>3</sup> ὅτι τὰ μὲν ἀπατηθεῖς εἰργάσατο,  
τὰ δὲ βία καὶ ταραχαῖς εἶξας ἀτάκτου καὶ

<sup>1</sup> τὸν ἐμόν Hertlein suggests, ἐμόν MSS.

<sup>2</sup> ἐξέδυσσε Hertlein suggests, ἐρρύσατο οὐδὲ Cobet, ἐρρύσατο  
MSS.

<sup>3</sup> ἡμᾶς Hertlein, Reiske suggest, ὑμᾶς MSS.

## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

every circumstance. First I will begin with my ancestors.

That on the father's side I am descended from the same stock as Constantius on his father's side is well known. Our fathers were brothers, sons of the same father. And close kinsmen as we were, how this most humane Emperor treated us! Six of my cousins and his, and my father who was his own uncle and also another uncle of both of us on the father's side, and my eldest brother, he put to death without a trial; and as for me and my other brother,<sup>1</sup> he intended to put us to death but finally inflicted exile upon us; and from that exile he released me, but him he stripped of the title of Caesar just before he murdered him. But why should I "recount," as though from some tragedy, "all these unspeakable horrors?"<sup>2</sup> For he has repented, I am told, and is stung by remorse; and he thinks that his unhappy state of childlessness is due to those deeds, and his ill success in the Persian war he also ascribes to that cause. This at least was the gossip of the court at the time and of those who were about the person of my brother Gallus of blessed memory, who is now for the first time so styled. For after putting him to death in defiance of the laws he neither suffered him to share the tombs of his ancestors nor granted him a pious memory.

As I said, they kept telling us and tried to convince us that Constantius had acted thus, partly because he was deceived, and partly because he yielded to the violence and tumult of an undis-

<sup>1</sup> Gallus.

<sup>2</sup> Euripides, *Orestes* 14. τι τέρρον' ἀναμετρήσασθαι με δεῖ;

## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

παραχῶδους στρατεύματος. τοσαῦτα ἡμῖν ἐπῆδον  
 ἐν ἀγρῷ τινι τῶν ἐν Καππαδοκίᾳ κατακεκλεισ-  
 μένοις, οὐδένα ἑῶντες προσελθεῖν, τὸν μὲν ἀπὸ  
 τῆς ἐν Τράλλεσι<sup>1</sup> φυγῆς ἀνακαλεσάμενοι, ἐμὲ  
 δὲ κομιδῇ μειράκιον ἔτι τῶν διδασκαλείων ἀπα-  
 γαγόντες. πῶς ἂν ἐνταῦθα φράσαιμι περὶ τῶν C  
 ἐξ ἐνιαυτῶν, οὓς ἐν ἀλλοτρίῳ κτήματι διάγοντες,<sup>2</sup>  
 ὥσπερ οἱ παρὰ τοῖς Πέρσαις ἐν τοῖς φρουρίοις  
 τηρούμενοι, μηδεὺς ἡμῖν προσιόντος ξένου μηδὲ  
 τῶν πάλοι γνώριμων ἐπιτρεπομένου τινὸς ὡς  
 ἡμᾶς φοιτᾶν, διεζῶμεν ἀποκεκλεισμένοι παντὸς  
 μὲν μαθήματος σπουδαίου, πάσης δὲ ἐλευθέρας  
 ἐντεύξεως, ἐν ταῖς λαμπραῖς οἰκετείαις τρεφόμενοι  
 καὶ τοῖς ἡμῶν αὐτῶν δούλοις ὥσπερ ἐταίροις D  
 συγγυμναζόμενοι; προσήει γὰρ οὐδεὶς οὐδὲ ἐπε-  
 τρέπετο τῶν ἡλικιωτῶν.

Ἐντεῦθεν ἐγὼ μὲν μόγις ἀφείθην διὰ τοὺς  
 θεοὺς εὐτυχῶς, ὁ δὲ ἀδελφὸς ὁ ἐμὸς εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν  
 καθείρχθη δυστυχῶς, εἶπερ τις ἄλλος τῶν πρόποτε.  
 καὶ γὰρ εἴ τι περὶ τὸν τρόπον ἄγριον καὶ  
 τραχὺ τὸν ἐκείνου κατεφάνη, τοῦτο ἐκ τῆς  
 ὀρείου τροφῆς συνηξήθη. δίκαιος οὖν οἶμαι  
 καὶ ταύτην ἔχειν τὴν αἰτίαν ὁ ταύτης ἡμῖν  
 πρὸς βίαν μεταδούς τῆς τροφῆς, ἥς ἐμὲ μὲν  
 οἱ θεοὶ διὰ τῆς φιλοσοφίας καθαρὸν ἀπέφεναν 272  
 καὶ ἐξάντη, τῷ δὲ οὐδεὶς ἐνέδωκεν. εὐθὺς γὰρ  
 ἀπὸ τῶν ἀγρῶν εἰς τὰ βασίλεια παρελθόντι

<sup>1</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς ἐν Τράλλεσι φυγῆς Hertlein suggests, ἀπὸ τῆς  
 φυγῆς V, ἀπὸ τῆς φυγῆς Petavius.

<sup>2</sup> διάγοντες Hertlein suggests, διαγαγόντες MSS.

## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

ciplined and mutinous army. This was the strain they kept up to soothe us when we had been imprisoned in a certain farm<sup>1</sup> in Cappadocia; and they allowed no one to come near us after they had summoned him from exile in Tralles and had dragged me from the schools, though I was still a mere boy. How shall I describe the six years we spent there? For we lived as though on the estate of a stranger, and were watched as though we were in some Persian garrison, since no stranger came to see us and not one of our old friends was allowed to visit us; so that we lived shut off from every liberal study and from all free intercourse, in a glittering servitude, and sharing the exercises of our own slaves as though they were comrades. For no companion of our own age ever came near us or was allowed to do so.

From that place barely and by the help of the gods I was set free, and for a happier fate; but my brother was imprisoned at court and his fate was ill-starred above all men who have ever yet lived. And indeed whatever cruelty or harshness was revealed in his disposition was increased by his having been brought up among those mountains. It is therefore I think only just that the Emperor should bear the blame for this also, he who against our will allotted to us that sort of bringing-up. As for me, the gods by means of philosophy caused me to remain untouched by it and unharmed; but on my brother no one bestowed this boon. For when he had come straight from the country to the court, the moment that Constantius had invested him with

<sup>1</sup> The castle of Macellum.

## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

ἐπειδὴ πρῶτον αὐτῷ περιέθηκεν ἀλουργές ἱμάτιον, αὐτίκα φθονεῖν ἀρξάμενος οὐ πρότερον ἐπαύσατο πρὶν καθελεῖν αὐτόν, οὐδὲ τῷ περιελεῖν τὸ πορφυροῦν ἱμάτιον ἀρκεσθεῖς. καίτοι τοῦ ζῆν γοῦν ἄξιος, εἰ μὴ βασιλεύειν ἐφαίνετο ἐπιτήδειος. ἀλλ' ἐχρῆν αὐτὸν καὶ τούτου στέρεσθαι. ξυγχωρῶ, λόγον γε πάντως ὑποσχόντα πρότερον, B ὥσπερ τοὺς κακούργους. οὐ γὰρ δὴ τοὺς μὲν ληστὰς ὁ νόμος ἀπαγορεύει τῷ δῆσαντι κτείνειν, τοὺς ἀφαιρεθέντας δὲ τιμάς, ἃς εἶχον, καὶ γενομένους ἐξ ἀρχόντων ἰδιώτας ἀκρίτους φησὶ δεῖν ἀναιρεῖσθαι. τί γάρ, εἰ τῶν ἀμαρτημάτων εἶχεν ἀποφῆναι τοὺς αἰτίους; ἐδέδοντο γὰρ αὐτῷ C τινων ἐπιστολαί, Ἡράκλεις, ὅσας ἔχουσαι κατ' αὐτοῦ κατηγορίας, ἐφ' αἷς ἐκεῖνος ἀγανακτήσας ἀκρατέστερον μὲν καὶ ἥκιστα βασιλικῶς ἐφῆκε τῷ θυμῷ, τοῦ μέντοι μηδὲ ζῆν ἄξιον οὐδὲν ἐπεπράχει. πῶς γάρ; οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ἀνθρώποις ἅπασιν κοινὸς Ἕλλησιν ἅμα καὶ βαρβάροις ὁ νόμος, ἀμύνεσθαι τοὺς ἀδικίας ὑπάρχοντας; ἀλλ' ἴσως μὲν ἡμύνατο πικρότερον. οὐ μὴν ἔξω πάντη τοῦ εἰκότος· τὸν γὰρ ἐχθρὸν ὑπ' ὀργῆς εἰκός τι καὶ ποιεῖν, εἴρηται καὶ πρόσθεν. ἀλλ' εἰς D χάριν ἐνὸς ἀνδρογύνου, τοῦ κατακοιμιστοῦ, καὶ προσέτι τοῦ τῶν μαγείρων ἐπιτρόπου τὸν ἀνεψιόν, τὸν καίσαρα, τὸν τῆς ἀδελφῆς ἄνδρα γενόμενον,

## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

the purple robe he at once began to be jealous of him, nor did he cease from that feeling until, not content with stripping him of the purple, he had destroyed him. Yet surely he deserved to live, even if he seemed unfit to govern. But someone may say that it was necessary to deprive him of life also. I admit it, only on condition that he had first been allowed to speak in his own defence as criminals are. For surely it is not the case that the law forbids one who has imprisoned bandits to put them to death, but says that it is right to destroy without a trial those who have been stripped of the honours that they possessed and have become mere individuals instead of rulers. For what if my brother had been able to expose those who were responsible for his errors? For there had been handed to him the letters of certain persons, and, by Heracles, what accusations against himself they contained! And in his resentment at these he gave way in most unkingly fashion to uncontrolled anger, but he had done nothing to deserve being deprived of life itself. What! Is not this a universal law among all Greeks and barbarians alike, that one should defend oneself against those who take the initiative in doing one a wrong? I admit that he did perhaps defend himself with too great cruelty; but on the whole not more cruelly than might have been expected. For we have heard it said before<sup>1</sup> that an enemy may be expected to harm one in a fit of anger. But it was to gratify a eunuch,<sup>2</sup> his chamberlain who was also his chief cook, that Constantius gave over to his most inveterate enemies his own cousin,

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Demosthenes, *Against Meidias* 41.

<sup>2</sup> Eusebius; cf. Ammianus Marcellinus 14. 11; 22. 3.



## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

τὸν τῆς ἀδελφιδῆς πατέρα, οὐ καὶ αὐτὸς πρότερον  
 ἦν ἀγαγόμενος τὴν ἀδελφήν, πρὸς ὃν αὐτῷ  
 τοσαῦτα θεῶν ὁμογνίων ὑπῆρχε δίκαια, κτείνειαι  
 παρέδωκε τοῖς ἐχθίστοις· ἐμὲ δὲ ἀφῆκε μόγισ  
 ἐπτά μηνῶν ὅλων ἐλκύσας τῇδε κάκεισε καὶ  
 ποιησάμενος ἔμφρουρον, ὥστε, εἰ μὴ θεῶν τις 273  
 ἐθέλησας με σωθῆναι τὴν καλὴν καὶ ἀγαθὴν  
 τὸ τηνικαῦτά μοι παρέσχεν εὐμενῇ Εὐσεβίαν,  
 οὐδ' ἂν ἐγὼ τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῦ τότε διέφυγον.  
 καίτοι μὰ τοὺς θεοὺς οὐδ' ὄναρ μοι φανεῖς ἀδελφὸς  
 ἐπεπράχει· καὶ γὰρ οὐδὲ συνῆν αὐτῷ οὐδὲ  
 ἐφοίτων οὐδὲ ἐβάδιζον παρ' αὐτόν, ὀλιγάκις δὲ  
 ἔγραφον καὶ ὑπὲρ ὀλίγων. ὥς οὖν ἀποφυγὼν Β  
 ἐκείθεν ἄσμενος ἐπορευόμην ἐπὶ τὴν τῆς μητρὸς  
 ἐστίαν· πατρῶον γὰρ οὐδὲν ὑπῆρχέ μοι οὐδὲ  
 ἐκεκτῆμην ἐκ τοσούτων, ὅσων εἰκὸς ἦν πατέρα  
 κεκτῆσθαι τὸν ἐμόν, οὐκ ἐλαχίστην βῶλον, οὐκ ἀν-  
 δράποδον, οὐκ οἰκίαν· ὁ γάρ τοι καλὸς Κωνσταν-  
 τιος ἐκληρονόμησεν ἀντ' ἐμοῦ τὴν πατρῶαν οὐσίαν  
 ἅπασαν, ἐμοί τε, ὅπερ ἔφην, οὐδὲ γρὺν μετέδωκεν  
 αὐτῆς· ἀλλὰ καὶ τῷ ἀδελφῷ τῷ μῶ τῶν πατρῶων  
 ἔδωκεν ὀλίγα, πάντων αὐτὸν ἀφελόμενος τῶν  
 μητρῶων.

Ὅσα μὲν οὖν ἔπραξε πρὸς με πρὶν ὀνόματος Ο  
 μὲν μεταδοῦναί μοι τοῦ σεμνοτάτου, ἔργῳ δὲ  
 εἰς πικροτάτην καὶ χαλεπωτάτην ἐμβαλεῖν δου-  
 λεῖαν, εἰ καὶ μὴ πάντα, τὰ πλεῖστα γοῦν ὁμῶς

## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

the Caesar, his sister's husband, the father of his niece, the man whose own sister he had himself married in earlier days,<sup>1</sup> and to whom he owed so many obligations connected with the gods of the family. As for me he reluctantly let me go, after dragging me hither and thither for seven whole months and keeping me under guard; so that had not some one of the gods desired that I should escape, and made the beautiful and virtuous Eusebia kindly disposed to me, I could not then have escaped from his hands myself. And yet I call the gods to witness that my brother had pursued his course of action without my having a sight of him even in a dream. For I was not with him, nor did I visit him or travel to his neighbourhood; and I used to write to him very seldom and on unimportant matters. Thinking therefore that I had escaped from that place, I set out for the house that had been my mother's. For of my father's estate nothing belonged to me, and I had acquired out of the great wealth that had naturally belonged to my father not the smallest clod of earth, not a slave, not a house. For the admirable Constantius had inherited in my place the whole of my father's property, and to me, as I was saying, he granted not the least trifle of it; moreover, though he gave my brother a few things that had been his father's, he robbed him of the whole of his mother's estate.

Now his whole behaviour to me before he granted me that august title<sup>2</sup>—though in fact what he did was to impose on me the most galling and irksome slavery—you have heard, if not every detail, still the

<sup>1</sup> The sister of Gallus was the first wife of Constantius.

<sup>2</sup> The title of Caesar.

## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

ἀκηκόατε<sup>1</sup> πορευομένου δὴ<sup>2</sup> λοιπὸν ἐπὶ τὴν ἐστίαν,  
ἀγαπητῶς τε καὶ μόγῃς ἀποσωζομένου, συκοφάντης  
τις ἀνεφάνη περὶ τὸ Σίρμιον, ὃς τοῖς ἐκεῖ πράγ-  
ματα ἔρραψεν ὡς νεώτερα διανοοῦμένοις· ἵστε D  
δήπουθεν ἀκοῇ τὸν Ἀφρικανὸν καὶ τὸν Μαρῖνον  
οὐκ οὐκ ὑμᾶς οὐδὲ ὁ Φήλιξ ἔλαθεν οὐδὲ ὅσα  
ἐπράχθη περὶ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους. ἀλλ' ὡς τοῦτο  
αὐτῷ κατεμηνύθη τὸ πρᾶγμα, καὶ Δυνάμιος ἐξαί-  
φνης, ἄλλος συκοφάντης, ἐκ Κελτῶν ἡγγεilen  
ὅσον οὐπω τὸν Σιλουανὸν αὐτῷ πολέμιον ἀνα-  
φανεῖσθαι, δείσας παντάπασι καὶ φοβηθεὶς αὐτίκα  
ἐπ' ἐμὲ πέμπει, καὶ μικρὸν εἰς τὴν Ἑλλάδα κελεύ-  
σας ὑποχωρῆσαι πάλιν ἐκεῖθεν ἐκάλει παρ' ἑαυτόν, 274  
οὐπω πρότερον τεθεαμένος πλὴν ἅπαξ μὲν ἐν  
Καππαδοκίᾳ, ἅπαξ δὲ ἐν Ἰταλίᾳ, ἀγωνισαμένης  
Εὐσεβίας, ὡς ἂν ὑπὲρ τῆς σωτηρίας τῆς ἑμαυ-  
τοῦ θαρρήσαιοι. καίτοι τὴν αὐτὴν αὐτῷ πόλιν  
ἐξ ὥκησα μηνῶν, καὶ μέντοι καὶ ὑπέσχετό με  
θεάσεσθαι πάλιν. ἀλλ' ὁ θεοῖς ἐχθρὸς ἀνδρό-  
γυνος, ὁ πιστὸς αὐτοῦ κατακοιμιστῆς, ἔλαθέ μου  
καὶ ἄκων εὐεργέτης γενόμενος· οὐ γὰρ εἶασεν  
ἐντυχεῖν με πολλάκις αὐτῷ, τυχὸν μὲν οὐδὲ B  
ἐθέλουντι, πλὴν ἀλλὰ τὸ κεφάλαιον ἐκεῖνος ἦν·  
ὥκει γὰρ ὡς ἂν μὴ τινος συνηθείας ἐγγενομένης  
ἡμῖν πρὸς ἀλλήλους ἔπειτα ἀγαπηθεῖν καὶ πισ-  
τὸς ἀναφανεὺς ἐπιτραπείην τι.

Παραγενόμενον δὴ με τότε πρῶτον ἀπὸ τῆς  
Ἑλλάδος αὐτίκα διὰ τῶν περὶ τὴν θεραπείαν

<sup>1</sup> ἀκηκόατε Cobet, ἡκούσατε Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>2</sup> δὴ Hertlein suggests, δὲ MSS.

## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

greater part. As I was saying, I was on my way to my home and was barely getting away safely, beyond my hopes, when a certain sycophant<sup>1</sup> turned up near Sirmium<sup>2</sup> and fabricated the rumour against certain persons there that they were planning a revolt. You certainly know by hearsay Africanus<sup>3</sup> and Marinus: nor can you fail to have heard of Felix and what was the fate of those men. And when Constantius was informed of the matter, and Dynamius another sycophant suddenly reported from Gaul that Silvanus<sup>4</sup> was on the point of declaring himself his open enemy, in the utmost alarm and terror he forthwith sent to me, and first he bade me retire for a short time to Greece, then summoned me from there to the court<sup>5</sup> again. He had never seen me before except once in Cappadocia and once in Italy, —an interview which Eusebia had secured by her exertions so that I might feel confidence about my personal safety. And yet I lived for six months in the same city<sup>6</sup> as he did, and he had promised that he would see me again. But that execrable eunuch,<sup>7</sup> his trusty chamberlain, unconsciously and involuntarily proved himself my benefactor. For he did not allow me to meet the Emperor often, nor perhaps did the latter desire it; still the eunuch was the chief reason. For what he dreaded was that if we had any intercourse with one another I might be taken into favour, and when my loyalty became evident I might be given some place of trust.

Now from the first moment of my arrival from Greece, Eusebia of blessed memory kept showing me

<sup>1</sup> Gaudentius.

<sup>2</sup> A town in Illyricum.

<sup>3</sup> For the account of this alleged conspiracy cf. Ammianus Marcellinus 15. 3.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. *Oration* 1. 48 c; 2. 98 c, d.

<sup>5</sup> At Milan.

<sup>6</sup> Milan.

<sup>7</sup> Eusebius.

## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

εὐνούχων ἢ μακαρίτις Εὐσεβία καὶ λίαν ἐφιλοφρονεῖτο. μικρὸν δὲ ὕστερον ἐπελθόντος τούτου καὶ γάρ τοι καὶ τὰ περὶ Σιλουανὸν ἐπέπρακτο. C  
λοιπὸν εἰσοδός τε εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν δίδοται, καὶ τὸ λεγόμενον ἢ Θετταλικὴ περιβάλλεται πειθανάγκη. ἀρνούμενου γάρ μου τὴν συνουσίαν στερεῶς ἐν τοῖς βασιλείοις, οἱ μὲν ὥσπερ ἐν κουρείῳ συνελθόντες ἀποκείρουσι τὸν πώγωνα, χλανίδα δὲ ἀμφιεννύουσι καὶ σχηματίζουσιν, ὡς τότε ὑπελάμβανον, πάνυ γελοίου στρατιώτην· οὐδὲν γάρ μοι D  
τοῦ καλλωπισμοῦ τῶν καθαρμάτων ἤρμοζεν· ἐβάδιζον δὲ οὐχ ὥσπερ ἐκεῖνοι περιβλέπων καὶ σοβῶν<sup>1</sup> ἀλλ' εἰς γῆν βλέπων, ὥσπερ εἰθίσμην ὑπὸ τοῦ θρέψαντός με παιδαγωγοῦ. τότε μὲν οὖν αὐτοῖς παρέσχον γέλωτα, μικρὸν δὲ ὕστερον ὑποψίαν, εἶτα ἀνέλαμψεν ὁ τοσοῦτος φθόνος.

Ἄλλ' ἐνταῦθα χρὴ μὴ παραλείπειν ἐκεῖνα, πῶς ἐγὼ συνεχώρησα, πῶς ἔδεχόμην<sup>2</sup> ὁμωρόφιος<sup>3</sup> ἐκείνοις γενέσθαι, οὓς ἡπιστάμην παντὶ μὲν μου λυμνηαμένους τῷ γένει, ὑπώπτευν δὲ οὐκ εἰς 275  
μακρὰν ἐπιβουλεύσοντας καὶ ἐμοί. πηγὰς μὲν οὖν ὁπόσας ἀφῆκα δακρύων καὶ θρήνους οἴους, ἀνατείνων εἰς τὴν ἀκρόπολιν τὴν παρ' ὑμῖν τὰς χεῖρας, ὅτε ἐκαλούμην, καὶ τὴν Ἀθηναίων ἱκετεύων σῶζειν τὸν ἱκέτην καὶ μὴ ἐκδιδόναι, πολλοὶ τῶν παρ' ὑμῖν ἑορακότες εἰσὶ μοι μάρτυρες, αὐτὴ δὲ ἡ θεὸς πρὸ τῶν ἄλλων, ὅτι καὶ θάνατον ἤτησάμην παρ' αὐτῆς Ἀθήνησι πρὸ τῆς τότε B

<sup>1</sup> περιβλέπων . . . σοβῶν Hertlein suggests, περιβλέποντες . . . σοβοῦντες MSS.

<sup>2</sup> ἔδεχόμην Naber, δὲ εἰλόμην Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>3</sup> ὁμωρόφιος Cobet, ὁμορόφιος Hertlein, MSS.

## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

the utmost kindness through the eunuchs of her household. And a little later when the Emperor returned—for the affair of Silvanus had been concluded—at last I was given access to the court, and, in the words of the proverb, Thessalian persuasion<sup>1</sup> was applied to me. For when I firmly declined all intercourse with the palace, some of them, as though they had come together in a barber's shop, cut off my beard and dressed me in a military cloak and transformed me into a highly ridiculous soldier, as they thought at the time. For none of the decorations of those villains suited me. And I walked not like them, staring about me and strutting along, but gazing on the ground as I had been trained to do by the preceptor<sup>2</sup> who brought me up. At the time, then, I inspired their ridicule, but a little later their suspicion, and then their jealousy was inflamed to the utmost.

But this I must not omit to tell here, how I submitted and how I consented to dwell under the same roof with those whom I knew to have ruined my whole family, and who, I suspected, would before long plot against myself also. But what floods of tears I shed and what laments I uttered when I was summoned, stretching out my hands to your Acropolis and imploring Athene to save her suppliant and not to abandon me, many of you who were eyewitnesses can attest, and the goddess herself, above all others, is my witness that I even begged for death at her hands there in Athens rather than

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Oration* 1. 32 A. The origin of the proverb is obscure; cf. Cicero, *Letter to Atticus* 9. 13.      <sup>2</sup> Mardonius.

## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

οδοῦ. ὥς μὲν οὖν οὐ προύδωκεν ἡ θεὸς τὸν  
 ἰκέτην οὐδὲ ἐξέδωκεν, ἔργοις ἔδειξεν.<sup>1</sup> ἡγήσατο  
 γὰρ ἀπανταχοῦ μοι καὶ παρέστησεν ἀπανταχόθεν  
 τοὺς φύλακας, ἐξ Ἡλίου καὶ Σελήνης ἀγγέλους  
 λαβοῦσα.

Συνέβη δέ τι καὶ τοιοῦτον. ἐλθὼν ἐς τὸ Μεδιό-  
 λανον ὥκουν ἓν τινι προαστείῳ. ἐνταῦθα ἔπεμπε  
 Εὐσεβία πολλάκις πρὸς με φιλοφρονουμένη καὶ  
 γράφειν κελεύουσα καὶ θαρρεῖν, ὑπὲρ οὗτου ἂν  
 δέωμαι. γράψας ἐγὼ πρὸς αὐτὴν ἐπιστολὴν, C  
 μᾶλλον δὲ ἰκετηρίαν ὅρκους ἔχουσαν τοιούτους·  
 Οὕτω παισὶ χρήσαιο κληρονόμοις· οὕτω τὰ καὶ  
 τὰ θεὸς σοι δοίη, πέμπε με οἴκαδε τὴν ταχύ-  
 στην, ἐκεῖνο ὑπειδόμενην ὥς οὐκ ἀσφαλὲς εἰς  
 τὰ βασίλεια πρὸς αὐτοκράτορος γυναῖκα γράμ-  
 ματα εἰσπέμπειν. ἰκέτευσά δὴ τοὺς θεοὺς νύκτωρ  
 δηλῶσαί μοι, εἰ χρὴ πέμπειν παρὰ τὴν βασιλίδα  
 τὸ γραμματεῖον· οἱ δὲ ἐπηπείλησαν, εἰ πέμψαιμι,  
 θάνατον αἰσχιστον. ὥς δὲ ἀληθῆ ταῦτα γράφω, D  
 καλῶ τοὺς θεοὺς ἅπαντας μάρτυρας. τὰ μὲν δὴ  
 γράμματα διὰ τοῦτο ἐπέσχον εἰσπέμψαι. ἐξ ἐκεί-  
 νης δέ μοι τῆς νυκτὸς λογισμὸς εἰσηλθεν, οὐ καὶ  
 ὑμᾶς ἴσως ἄξιον ἀκοῦσαι. Νῦν, ἔφη, ἐγὼ τοῖς  
 θεοῖς ἀντιτάττεσθαι διανοοῦμαι, καὶ ὑπὲρ ἑμαντοῦ  
 βουλευέσθαι κρεῖττον νενόμικα τῶν πάντα εἰδό-  
 των. καίτοι φρόνησις ἀνθρωπίνη πρὸς τὸ παρὸν  
 ἀφορώσα μόνον ἀγαπητῶς ἂν τύχοι καὶ μόγις τοῦ 276  
 πρὸς ὀλίγον ἀναμαρτήτου. διόπερ οὐδεὶς οὐθ' ὑπὲρ  
 τῶν εἰς τριακοστὸν<sup>2</sup> ἔτος βουλεύεται οὔτε ὑπὲρ τῶν  
 ἤδη γεγονότων· τὸ μὲν γὰρ περιττόν, τὸ δὲ ἀδύνα-

<sup>1</sup> ἔδειξεν Hertlein suggests, ἐπέδειξεν MSS.

<sup>2</sup> τριακοστὸν Hertlein suggests, τριακοσιοστὸν MSS.

## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

my journey to the Emperor. That the goddess accordingly did not betray her suppliant or abandon him she proved by the event. For everywhere she was my guide, and on all sides she set a watch near me, bringing guardian angels from Helios and Selene.

What happened was somewhat as follows. When I came to Milan I resided in one of the suburbs. Thither Eusebia sent me on several occasions messages of good-will, and urged me to write to her without hesitation about anything that I desired. Accordingly I wrote her a letter, or rather a petition containing vows like these: "May you have children to succeed you; may God grant you this and that, if only you send me home as quickly as possible!" But I suspected that it was not safe to send to the palace letters addressed to the Emperor's wife. Therefore I besought the gods to inform me at night whether I ought to send the letter to the Empress. And they warned me that if I sent it I should meet the most ignominious death. I call all the gods to witness that what I write here is true. For this reason, therefore, I forbore to send the letter. But from that night there kept occurring to me an argument which it is perhaps worth your while also to hear. "Now," I said to myself, "I am planning to oppose the gods, and I have imagined that I can devise wiser schemes for myself than those who know all things. And yet human wisdom, which looks only to the present moment, may be thankful if, with all its efforts, it succeed in avoiding mistakes even for a short space. That is why no man takes thought for things that are to happen thirty years hence, or for things that are already past, for the one



## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

τον· ἀλλ' ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐν χερσὶ καὶ ὧν ἀρχαί τινές  
 εἰσιν ἤδη καὶ σπέρματα. φρόνησις δὲ ἢ παρὰ  
 τοῖς θεοῖς ἐπὶ τὸ μῆκιστον, μᾶλλον δὲ ἐπὶ πάν  
 βλέπουσα μηνύει τε ὀρθῶς καὶ πράττει τὸ λῶον·  
 αἵτιοι γάρ εἰσιν αὐτοὶ καθάπερ τῶν ὄντων, οὕτω  
 δὲ καὶ τῶν ἐσομένων. οὐκοῦν εἰκὸς αὐτοὺς ὑπὲρ B  
 τῶν παρόντων ἐπίστασθαι. τέως μὲν οὖν ἐδόκει  
 μοι κατὰ τοῦτο συνετωτέρα τῆς ἔμπροσθεν ἢ  
 δευτέρα γνώμη. σκοπῶν δὲ εἰς τὸ δίκαιον εὐθέως  
 ἔφην· Εἴτα σὺ μὲν ἀγανακτεῖς, εἴ τι τῶν σῶν κτη-  
 μάτων ἀποστεροίῃ σε τῆς ἑαυτοῦ χρήσεως ἢ καὶ  
 ἀποδιδράσκοι καλούμενον, καὶ ἵππος τύχῃ καὶ C  
 πρόβατον καὶ βοίδιον, ἄνθρωπος δὲ εἶναι βουλό-  
 μενος οὐδὲ τῶν ἀγελαίων οὐδὲ τῶν συρφετωδῶν,  
 ἀλλὰ τῶν ἐπιεικῶν καὶ μετρίων ἀποστερεῖς σεαυ-  
 τοῦ τοὺς θεοὺς καὶ οὐκ ἐπιτρέπεις ἐφ' ὅ, τι ἂν  
 ἐθέλωσι χρήσασθαί σοι; ὅρα μὴ πρὸς τῷ λίαν  
 ἀφρόνως καὶ τῶν δικαίων τῶν πρὸς τοὺς θεοὺς  
 ὀλυγῶρως πράττης. ἢ δὲ ἀνδρεία ποῦ καὶ τίς; γελοῖ-  
 ον. ἔτοιμος γοῦν εἶ καὶ θωπεῦσαι καὶ κολακεῦσαι  
 δέει τοῦ θανάτου, ἐξὸν ἅπαντα καταβαλεῖν καὶ τοῖς D  
 θεοῖς ἐπιτρέψαι πράττειν ὥς βούλονται, διελόμενον  
 πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν ἐπιμέλειαν τὴν ἑαυτοῦ, καθάπερ  
 καὶ ὁ Σωκράτης ἡξίου, καὶ τὰ μὲν ἐπὶ σοὶ πράτ-  
 τειν ὥς ἂν ἐνδέχῃται, τὸ δὲ ὅλον ἐπ' ἐκείνοις  
 ποιεῖσθαι, κεκτῆσθαι δὲ μηδὲν μηδὲ ἀρπάζειν, τὰ

## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

is superfluous, the other impossible, but only for what lies near at hand and has already some beginnings and germs. But the wisdom of the gods sees very far, or rather, sees the whole, and therefore it directs aright and brings to pass what is best. For they are the causes of all that now is, and so likewise of all that is to be. Wherefore it is reasonable that they should have knowledge about the present." So far, then, it seemed to me that on this reasoning my second determination was wiser than my first. And viewing the matter in the light of justice, I immediately reflected: "Would you not be provoked if one of your own beasts were to deprive you of its services,<sup>1</sup> or were even to run away when you called it, a horse, or sheep, or calf, as the case might be? And will you, who pretended to be a man, and not even a man of the common herd or from the dregs of the people, but one belonging to the superior and reasonable class, deprive the gods of your service, and not trust yourself to them to dispose of you as they please? Beware lest you not only fall into great folly, but also neglect your proper duties towards the gods. Where is your courage, and of what sort is it? A sorry thing it seems. At any rate, you are ready to cringe and flatter from fear of death, and yet it is in your power to lay all that aside and leave it to the gods to work their will, dividing with them the care of yourself, as Socrates, for instance, chose to do: and you might, while doing such things as best you can, commit the whole to their charge; seek to possess nothing, seize nothing, but accept simply what is vouchsafed

<sup>1</sup>. An echo of Plato, *Phaedo* 62 c; cf. *Fragment of a Letter* 297 A.

## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

διδόμενα δὲ παρ' αὐτῶν ἀφελῶς<sup>1</sup> δέχεσθαι. ταύ-  
 την ἐγὼ νομίσας οὐκ ἀσφαλῆ μόνον, ἀλλὰ πρέ- 277  
 πουσαν ἀνδρὶ μετρίῳ γνώμην, ἐπεὶ καὶ τὰ τῶν  
 θεῶν ἐσήμαινε ταύτῃ· τὸ γὰρ ἐπιβουλὰς εὐλα-  
 βούμενον τὰς μελλούσας εἰς αἰσχρὸν καὶ προὔπτον  
 ἐμβαλεῖν ἑαυτὸν κίνδυνον δεινῶς ἐφαίνετό μοι  
 θορυβῶδες· εἶξαι καὶ ὑπήκουσα. καὶ τὸ μὲν  
 ὄνομά μοι ταχέως καὶ τὸ χλανίδιον περιεβλήθη  
 τοῦ καίσαρος· ἡ δὲ ἐπὶ τούτῳ δουλεία καὶ τὸ καθ'  
 ἐκάστην ἡμέραν ὑπὲρ αὐτῆς τῆς ψυχῆς ἐπικρεμά-  
 μενον δέος Ἡράκλεις ὅσον καὶ οἶον· κλείθρα B  
 θυρῶν, θυρωροί, τῶν οἰκετῶν αἱ χεῖρες ἐρευνώ-  
 μεναι, μὴ τίς μοι παρὰ τῶν φίλων γραμματίδιον  
 κομίζῃ, θεραπεία ξένη· μόλις ἠδυνήθην οἰκέτας  
 ἑμαυτοῦ τέτταρας, παιδάρια μὲν δύο κομιδῇ μικρά,  
 δύο δὲ μεῖζονας, εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν οἰκειότερόν με  
 θεραπεύσοντας εἰσαγαγεῖν, ὧν εἷς μοι μόνος καὶ  
 τὰ πρὸς θεοὺς συνειδὼς καὶ ὡς ἐνεδέχετο λάθρα  
 συμπράττων· ἐπεπίστευτο δὲ τῶν βιβλίων μου C  
 τὴν φυλακὴν, ὧν μόνος τῶν ἐμοὶ πολλῶν ἐταίρων  
 καὶ φίλων πιστῶν, εἰς ἰατρός, ὃς καί, ὅτι φίλος ὧν  
 ἐλελήθει, συναπεδήμησεν. οὕτω δὲ ἐδεδίειν ἐγὼ  
 ταῦτα καὶ ψοφοδεῶς εἶχον πρὸς αὐτά, ὥστε καὶ  
 βουλομένους εἰσιέναι τῶν φίλων πολλοὺς παρ'  
 ἐμὲ καὶ μάλ' ἄκων ἐκώλυον, ἰδεῖν μὲν αὐτοὺς  
 ἐπιθυμῶν, ὀκνῶν δὲ ἐκείνοις τε καὶ ἑμαυτῷ γενέ-  
 σθαι συμφορῶν αἴτιος. ἀλλὰ ταῦτα μὲν ἔξωθέν  
 ἐστί, τάδε δὲ ἐν αὐτοῖς τοῖς πράγμασι. D

<sup>1</sup> ἀφελῶς Cobet, ἀσφαλῶς Hertlein, MSS.

## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

to you by them." And this course I thought was not only safe but becoming to a reasonable man, since the response of the gods had suggested it. For to rush headlong into unseemly and foreseen danger while trying to avoid future plots seemed to me a topsy-turvy procedure. Accordingly I consented to yield. And immediately I was invested with the title and robe of Caesar.<sup>1</sup> The slavery that ensued and the fear for my very life that hung over me every day, Heracles, how great it was, and how terrible! My doors locked, warders to guard them, the hands of my servants searched lest one of them should convey to me the most trifling letter from my friends, strange servants to wait on me! Only with difficulty was I able to bring with me to court four of my own domestics for my personal service, two of them mere boys and two older men, of whom only one knew of my attitude to the gods, and, as far as he was able, secretly joined me in their worship. I had entrusted with the care of my books, since he was the only one with me of many loyal comrades and friends, a certain physician<sup>2</sup> who had been allowed to leave home with me because it was not known that he was my friend. And this state of things caused me such alarm and I was so apprehensive about it, that though many of my friends really wished to visit me, I very reluctantly refused them admittance; for though I was most anxious to see them, I shrank from bringing disaster upon them and myself at the same time. But this is somewhat foreign to my narrative. The following relates to the actual course of events.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Ammianus Marcellinus 15. 8.

<sup>2</sup> Oreibasius; cf. *Letter* 17.

## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

Τριακοσίους ἐξήκοντά μοι δούς στρατιώτας εἰς τὸ τῶν Κελτῶν ἔθνος ἀνατετραμμένον ἔστειλε, μεσοῦντος ἤδη τοῦ χειμῶνος, οὐκ ἄρχοντα μᾶλλον τῶν ἐκεῖσε στρατοπέδων ἢ τοῖς ἐκεῖσε στρατηγοῖς ὑπακούοντα.<sup>1</sup> ἐγγέγραπτο γὰρ αὐτοῖς καὶ ἐνετέταλτο διαρρήδην οὐ τοὺς πολεμίους μᾶλλον ἢ ἐμὲ παραφυλάττειν, ὥς ἂν μὴ νεώτερόν τι πράξαιμι. τούτων δὲ ὃν ἔφην τρόπον γενομένων, περὶ τὰς τροπὰς τὰς θερινὰς ἐπιτρέπει μοι βαδίζειν εἰς τὰ 278 στρατόπεδα τὸ σχῆμα καὶ τὴν εἰκόνα περιόισοντι τὴν ἑαυτοῦ· καὶ γάρ τοι καὶ τοῦτο εἶρητο καὶ ἐγγέγραπτο, ὅτι τοῖς Γάλλοις οὐ βασιλέα δίδωσιν, ἀλλὰ τὸν τὴν ἑαυτοῦ πρὸς ἐκείνους εἰκόνα κομιοῦντα.

Οὐ κακῶς δέ, ὥς ἀκηκόατε, τοῦ πρώτου στρατηγηθέντος ἐνιαυτοῦ καὶ πραχθέντος σπουδαίου, πρὸς τὰ χειμᾶδια πάλιν ἐπανελθὼν εἰς τὸν Β ἔσχατον κατέστην κίνδυνον. οὔτε γὰρ ἀθροίζειν ἐξήν μοι στρατόπεδον· ἕτερος γὰρ ἦν ὁ τούτου κύριος· αὐτὸς τε ξὺν ὀλίγοις ἀποκεκλεισμένος, εἵτα παρὰ τῶν πλησίον πόλεων αἰτηθεὶς ἐπικουρίαν, ὧν εἶχον τὸ πλεῖστον ἐκείνοις δούς, αὐτὸς<sup>2</sup> ἀπελείφθην μόνος. ἐκεῖνα μὲν οὖν οὕτως ἐπράχθη τότε. ὥς δὲ καὶ ὁ τῶν στρατοπέδων ἄρχων ἐν ὑποψίᾳ γενόμενος αὐτῷ παρηρέθη καὶ ἀπηλλάγη τῆς ἀρχῆς, οὐ σφόδρα ἐπιτήδειος δόξας, ἔγωγε C ἐνομίσθην ἥκιστα σπουδαῖος καὶ δεινὸς στρατηγός, ἅτε πρᾶον ἑμαυτὸν παρασχὼν καὶ μέτριον. οὐ

<sup>1</sup> ὑπακούοντα Hertlein suggests, ὑπακούσονται MSS. .

<sup>2</sup> αὐτὸς MSS., Cobet, [αὐτὸς] Hertlein.

## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

Constantius gave me three hundred and sixty soldiers, and in the middle of the winter<sup>1</sup> despatched me into Gaul, which was then in a state of great disorder; and I was sent not as commander of the garrisons there but rather as a subordinate of the generals there stationed. For letters had been sent them and express orders given that they were to watch me as vigilantly as they did the enemy, for fear I should attempt to cause a revolt. And when all this had happened in the manner I have described, about the summer solstice he allowed me to join the army and to carry about with me his dress and image. And indeed he had both said and written that he was not giving the Gauls a king but one who should convey to them his image.

Now when, as you have heard, the first campaign was ended that year and great advantage gained, I returned to winter quarters,<sup>2</sup> and there I was exposed to the utmost danger. For I was not even allowed to assemble the troops; this power was entrusted to another, while I was quartered apart with only a few soldiers, and then, since the neighbouring towns begged for my assistance, I assigned to them the greater part of the force that I had, and so I myself was left isolated. This then was the condition of affairs at that time. And when the commander-in-chief<sup>3</sup> of the forces fell under the suspicions of Constantius and was deprived by him of his command and superseded, I in my turn was thought to be by no means capable or talented as a general, merely because I had shown myself mild and moderate. For I thought I ought not

<sup>1</sup> 355 A.D.

<sup>2</sup> At Vienne.

<sup>3</sup> Marcellus.

## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

γὰρ ὥμην δεῖν ζυγομαχεῖν οὐδὲ παραστρατηγεῖν, εἰ μὴ πού τι τῶν λίαν ἐπικινδύνων ἐώρων ἢ δέον γενέσθαι παρορώμενον ἢ καὶ τὴν ἀρχὴν μὴ δέον γενέσθαι γιγνόμενον. ἅπαξ δὲ καὶ δεύτερον οὐ καθηκόντως μοί τινων χρησαμένων, ἐμαντὸν ὤθησθαι D  
χρῆναι τιμᾶν τῇ σιωπῇ, καὶ τοῦ λοιποῦ τὴν χλαυίδα περιέφερον καὶ τὴν εἰκόνα· τούτων γὰρ τὸ τῆνικαῦτα διενοοῦμην ἀποπεφάνθαι κύριος.

Ἐξ ὧν ὁ Κωνσταντῖος νομίσας ὀλίγον<sup>1</sup> μὲν ἐπιδώσειν, οὐκ εἰς τοσοῦτον δὲ μεταβολῆς ἤξειν τὰ τῶν Κελτῶν πράγματα, δίδωσί μοι τῶν στρατοπέδων τὴν ἡγεμονίαν ἡρος ἀρχῇ. καὶ στρατεύω μὲν ἀκμάζοντος τοῦ σίτου, πολλῶν 279  
πάνυ Γερμανῶν περὶ τὰς πεπορθημένας ἐν Κελ-  
τοῖς πόλεις ἀδεῶς κατοικούντων. τὸ μὲν οὖν πλῆθος τῶν πόλεων πέντε πού καὶ τεσσαράκοντά ἐστι, τεῖχη τὰ διηρπασμένα δίχα τῶν πύργων καὶ τῶν ἐλασσόνων φρουρίων. ἥς δ' ἐνέμοντο γῆς ἐπὶ τάδε τοῦ Ῥήνου πάσης οἱ βάρβαροι τὸ μέγεθος ὁπόσον ἀπὸ τῶν πηγῶν αὐτῶν ἀρχόμενος ἄχρι τοῦ Ὀκεανοῦ περιλαμβάνει· τριακόσια δὲ ἀπείχον τῆς ἡῶνος τοῦ Ῥήνου στάδια οἱ πρὸς ἡμᾶς οἰκούν-  
τες ἔσχατοι, τριπλάσιον δὲ ἦν ἔτι τούτου πλάτος B  
οὐδὲ νέμειν ἐξῆν τοῖς Κελτοῖς τὰ βοσκήματα, καὶ πόλεις τινὲς ἔρημοι τῶν ἐνοικούντων, αἷς οὐπω παρῶκον οἱ βάρβαροι. ἐν τούτοις οὖσαν κατα-  
λαβὼν ἐγὼ τὴν Γαλατίαν πόλιν τε ἀνέλαβον τὴν

<sup>1</sup> ὀλίγον Hertlein suggests, ὀλίγη MSS.

## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

to fight against my yoke or interfere with the general in command except when in some very dangerous undertaking I saw either that something was being overlooked, or that something was being attempted that ought never to have been attempted at all. But after certain persons had treated me with disrespect on one or two occasions, I decided that for the future I ought to show my own self-respect by keeping silence, and henceforth I contented myself with parading the imperial robe and the image. For I thought that to these at any rate I had been given a right.

After that, Constantius, thinking that there would be some improvement, but not that so great a transformation would take place in the affairs of Gaul, handed over to me in the beginning of spring<sup>1</sup> the command of all the forces. And when the grain was ripe I took the field; for a great number of Germans had settled themselves with impunity near the towns they had sacked in Gaul. Now the number of the towns whose walls had been dismantled was about forty-five, without counting citadels and smaller forts. And the barbarians then controlled on our side of the Rhine the whole country that extends from its sources to the Ocean. Moreover those who were settled nearest to us were as much as three hundred stades from the banks of the Rhine, and a district three times as wide as that had been left a desert by their raids; so that the Gauls could not even pasture their cattle there. Then too there were certain cities deserted by their inhabitants, near which the barbarians were not yet encamped. This then was the condition of Gaul when I took

<sup>1</sup> 357 A.D.



## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

Ἀγριππῖναν ἐπὶ τῷ Ῥήνῳ, πρὸ μηνῶν ἑαλωκυῖάν  
 που δέκα, καὶ τείχος Ἀργέντορα πλησίον πρὸς  
 ταῖς ὑπωρεῖαις αὐτοῦ τοῦ Βοσέγου, καὶ ἐμαχεσά-  
 μην οὐκ ἀκλεῶς. ἴσως καὶ εἰς ὑμᾶς ἀφίκετο ἡ C  
 τοιαύτη μάχη. ἔνθα τῶν θεῶν δόντων μοι τὸν  
 βασιλέα τῶν πολεμίων αἰχμάλωτον, οὐκ ἐφθόνησα  
 τοῦ κατορθώματος Κωνσταντίῳ. καίτοι εἰ μὴ  
 θριαμβεύειν ἐξῆν, ἀποσφάττειν τὸν πολέμιον  
 κύριος ἦν, καὶ μέντοι διὰ πάσης αὐτὸν ἄγων τῆς  
 Κελτίδος ταῖς πόλεσιν ἐπιδεικνύειν καὶ ὥσπερ D  
 ἐντρυφᾶν τοῦ Χνοδομαρίου ταῖς συμφοραῖς. τοῦ-  
 των οὐδὲν ὥθήην δεῖν πράττειν, ἀλλὰ πρὸς τὸν  
 Κωνσταντίον αὐτὸν εὐθέως ἀπέπεμψα, τότε ἀπὸ  
 τῶν Κονάδων καὶ Σαυροματῶν ἐπανιόντα. συνέβη  
 τοίνυν, ἐμοῦ μὲν ἀγωνισαμένου, ἐκείνου δὲ ὀδεύ-  
 σαντος μόνου καὶ φιλίως ἐντυχόντος τοῖς παροι-  
 κοῦσι τὸν Ἰστρον ἔθνεσιν, οὐχ ἡμᾶς, ἀλλ' ἐκείνου  
 θριαμβεῦσαι.

Τὸ δὴ μετὰ τοῦτο δεύτερος ἐνιαυτὸς καὶ τρίτος,  
 καὶ πάντες μὲν ἀπελήλαντο τῆς Γαλατίας οἱ  
 βάρβαροι, πλείσται δὲ ἀνελήφθησαν τῶν πόλεων,  
 παμπληθεῖς δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς Βρεττανίδος ναῦς ἀνή-  
 χθησαν. ἑξακοσίων νηῶν ἀνήγαγον στόλον, ὧν 280  
 τὰς τετρακοσίας ἐν οὐδὲ ὅλοις μηνσὶ δέκα ναυπη-  
 γησάμενος πάσας εἰσήγαγον εἰς τὸν Ῥήνον, ἔργον  
 οὐ μικρὸν διὰ τοὺς ἐπικειμένους καὶ παροικοῦντας  
 πλησίον βαρβάρους. ὁ γοῦν Φλωρέντιος οὕτως  
 φέτο τοῦτο ἀδύνατον, ὥστε ἀργύρου δισχιλίας

## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

it over. I recovered the city of Agrippina<sup>1</sup> on the Rhine which had been taken about ten months earlier, and also the neighbouring fort of Argentoratum,<sup>2</sup> near the foot-hills of the Vosges mountains, and there I engaged the enemy not ingloriously. It may be that the fame of that battle has reached even your ears. There though the gods gave into my hands as prisoner of war the king<sup>3</sup> of the enemy, I did not begrudge Constantius the glory of that success. And yet though I was not allowed to triumph for it, I had it in my power to slay my enemy, and moreover I could have led him through the whole of Gaul and exhibited him to the cities, and thus have luxuriated as it were in the misfortunes of Chnodomar. I thought it my duty to do none of these things, but sent him at once to Constantius who was returning from the country of the Quadi and the Sarmatians. So it came about that, though I had done all the fighting and he had only travelled in those parts and held friendly intercourse with the tribes who dwell on the borders of the Danube, it was not I but he who triumphed.

Then followed the second and third years of that campaign, and by that time all the barbarians had been driven out of Gaul, most of the towns had been recovered, and a whole fleet of many ships had arrived from Britain. I had collected a fleet of six hundred ships, four hundred of which I had had built in less than ten months, and I brought them all into the Rhine, no slight achievement, on account of the neighbouring barbarians who kept attacking me. At least it seemed so impossible to Florentius that he had promised to pay the barbarians a fee of two

<sup>1</sup> Cologne.

<sup>2</sup> Strasburg.

<sup>3</sup> Chnodomar.

## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

λίτρας ὑπέσχετο μισθὸν ἀποτίσειν τοῖς βαρ-  
 βάροις ὑπὲρ τῆς παρόδου, καὶ ὁ Κωνστάντιος  
 ὑπὲρ τούτου μαθὼν ἐκοινώσατο γὰρ αὐτῷ περὶ  
 τῆς δόσεως· ἐπέστειλε πρὸς με τὸ αὐτὸ πράττειν<sup>1</sup> B  
 κελεύσας, εἰ μὴ παντάπασιν αἰσχροῦ μοι φανείη.  
 πῶς δὲ οὐκ ἦν αἰσχροῦ, ὅπου Κωνσταντίῳ τοιοῦ-  
 του ἐφάνη, λίαν εἰωθότι θεραπεύειν τοὺς βαρ-  
 βάρους; ἐδόθη μὴν αὐτοῖς οὐδέν· ἀλλ' ἐπ' αὐτοὺς  
 στρατεύσας, ἀμυνόντων μοι καὶ παρεστώτων τῶν  
 θεῶν, ὑπεδεξάμην μὲν μοῖραν τοῦ Σαλίων ἔθνους,  
 Χαμάβους δὲ ἐξήλασα, πολλὰς βοῦς καὶ γύναια  
 μετὰ παιδαρίων συλλαβών. οὕτω δὲ πάντας  
 ἐφόβησα καὶ παρεσκεύασα καταπτῆξαι τὴν ἐμὴν  
 ἔφοδον, ὥστε παραχρῆμα λαβεῖν ὁμήρους καὶ τῇ C  
 σιτοπομπίᾳ παρασχεῖν ἀσφαλῆ κομιδήν.

Μακρόν ἐστι πάντα ὑπαριθμεῖσθαι καὶ τὰ καθ'  
 ἕκαστον γράφειν, ὅσα ἐν ἐνιαυτοῖς ἔπραξα τέτ-  
 ταρσι· τὰ κεφάλαια δὲ τρίτον ἐπεραιώθην καῖσαρ  
 ἔτι τὸν Ῥῆνον· δις μυρίους ἀπῆτησα παρὰ τῶν βαρ-  
 βάρων ὑπὲρ τὸν Ῥῆνον ὄντας αἰχμαλώτους· ἐκ δυοῖν  
 ἀγώνοις καὶ μιᾶς πολιορκίας χιλίους ἐξελὼν ἐζώ-  
 γρησα, οὐ τὴν ἄχρηστον ἡλικίαν, ἀνδρας δὲ ἡβῶν-  
 τας· ἐπεμψα τῷ Κωνσταντίῳ τέτταρας ἀριθμοὺς D  
 τῶν κρατίστων πεζῶν, τρεῖς ἄλλους τῶν ἐλαττό-  
 νων, ἱππέων τάγματα δύο τὰ ἐντιμότατα· πόλεις  
 ἀνέλαβον νῦν μὲν δὴ τῶν θεῶν ἐθελόντων πάσας,  
 τότε δὲ ἀνειλήφειν ἐλάττους ὀλίγῳ τῶν τεσσαρά-  
 κοντα. μάρτυρας καλῶ τὸν Δία καὶ πάντας  
 θεοὺς πολιούχους τε καὶ ὁμογνίους ὑπὲρ τῆς ἐμῆς  
 προαιρέσεως εἰς αὐτὸν καὶ πίστεως, ὅτι τοιοῦτος

<sup>1</sup> ἐπέστειλε πρὸς με τὸ αὐτὸ πράττειν Horkel, ἐπέστειλεν αὐτὸ πρὸς με, πράττειν Hertlein, MSS.

## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

thousand pounds weight of silver in return for a passage. Constantius when he learned this—for Florentius had informed him about the proposed payment—wrote to me to carry out the agreement, unless I thought it absolutely disgraceful. But how could it fail to be disgraceful when it seemed so even to Constantius, who was only too much in the habit of trying to conciliate the barbarians? However, no payment was made to them. Instead I marched against them, and since the gods protected me and were present to aid, I received the submission of part of the Salian tribe, and drove out the Chamavi and took many cattle and women and children. And I so terrified them all, and made them tremble at my approach that I immediately received hostages from them and secured a safe passage for my food supplies.

It would take too long to enumerate everything and to write down every detail of the task that I accomplished within four years. But to sum it all up: Three times, while I was still Caesar, I crossed the Rhine; twenty thousand persons who were held as captives on the further side of the Rhine I demanded and received back; in two battles and one siege I took captive ten thousand prisoners, and those not of unserviceable age but men in the prime of life; I sent to Constantius four levies of excellent infantry, three more of infantry not so good, and two very distinguished squadrons of cavalry. I have now with the help of the gods recovered all the towns, and by that time I had already recovered almost forty. I call Zeus and all the gods who protect cities and our race to bear witness as to my behaviour towards

## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

γέγονα περὶ αὐτόν, οἷον ἂν εἰλόμην ἐγὼ νῦν περὶ  
 ἐμὲ γενέσθαι. τετίμηκα μὲν οὖν αὐτὸν ὥς οὐδεὶς 281  
 καισάρων οὐδένα τῶν ἔμπροσθεν αὐτοκρατόρων.  
 οὐδὲν γοῦν εἰς τὴν τήμερον ὑπὲρ ἐκείνων ἐγκαλεῖ  
 μοι, καὶ ταῦτα παρρησιασασμένῳ πρὸς αὐτόν, ἀλλὰ  
 γελοίους αἰτίας ὀργῆς ἀναπλάττει. Λουππικῖνον,  
 φησί, καὶ τρεῖς ἄλλους ἀνθρώπους κατέσχευ· οὗς  
 εἰ καὶ κτείνας ἤμην ἐπιβουλευσάντας ἔμοιγε  
 φανερώς, ἐχρῆν τὴν ὑπὲρ τῶν παθόντων ὀργὴν  
 ἀφείναι τῆς ὁμονοίας ἕνεκα. τούτους δὲ οὐδὲν  
 ἄχαρι διαθεῖς ὥς ταραχῶδεις φύσει καὶ πολεμο- B  
 ποιούς κατέσχευ, πολλὰ πάνυ δαπανῶν εἰς αὐτοὺς  
 ἐκ τῶν δημοσίων, ἀφελόμενος δ' <sup>1</sup> οὐδὲν τῶν ὑπαρ-  
 χόντων ἐκείνοις. ὁρᾶτε, πῶς ἐπεξίεναι τούτοις ὁ  
 Κωνστάντιος νομοθετεῖ. ὁ γὰρ χαλεπαίνων ὑπὲρ  
 τῶν προσηκόντων μηδὲν ἄρ' οὐκ ὀνειδίζει μοι καὶ  
 κατεγελά τῆς μωρίας, ὅτι τὸν φονέα πατρός,  
 ἀδελφῶν, ἀνεψιῶν, ἀπάσης ὥς ἔπος εἰπεῖν τῆς  
 κοινῆς ἡμῶν ἐστίας καὶ συγγενείας τὸν δῆμιον εἰς  
 τοῦτο ἐθεράπευσα; σκοπεῖτε δὲ ὅπως καὶ γενό- C  
 μενος αὐτοκράτωρ ἔτι θεραπευτικῶς αὐτῷ προση-  
 νέχθη ἐξ ὧν ἐπέστειλα.

Καὶ τὰ πρὸ τούτου δὲ ὁποῖός τις γέγονα περὶ  
 αὐτὸν ἐντεῦθεν εἴσεσθε. αἰσθόμενος, ὅτι τῶν  
 ἁμαρτανομένων κληρονομήσω μὲν αὐτὸς τὴν  
 ἀδοξίαν καὶ τὸν κίνδυνον, ἐξεργασθήσεται δὲ  
 ἑτέροις τὰ πλείστα, πρῶτον μὲν ἰκέτευον, εἰ ταῦτα D

<sup>1</sup> δ' after ἀφελόμενος Hertlein suggests.

## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

Constantius and my loyalty to him, and that I behaved to him as I would have chosen that my own son should behave to me.<sup>1</sup> I have paid him more honour than any Caesar has paid to any Emperor in the past. Indeed, to this very day he has no accusation to bring against me on that score, though I have been entirely frank in my dealings with him, but he invents absurd pretexts for his resentment. He says, "You have detained Lupicinus and three other men." And supposing I had even put them to death after they had openly plotted against me, he ought for the sake of keeping peace to have renounced his resentment at their fate. But I did those men not the least injury, and I detained them because they are by nature quarrelsome and mischief-makers. And though I am spending large sums of the public money on them, I have robbed them of none of their property. Observe how Constantius really lays down the law that I ought to proceed to extremities with such men! For by his anger on behalf of men who are not related to him at all, does he not rebuke and ridicule me for my folly in having served so faithfully the murderer of my father, my brothers, my cousins; the executioner as it were of his and my whole family and kindred? Consider too with what deference I have continued to treat him even since I became Emperor, as is shown in my letters.

And how I behaved to him before that you shall now learn. Since I was well aware that whenever mistakes were made I alone should incur the disgrace and danger, though most of the work was carried on by others, I first of all implored him, if

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Isocrates, *To Demonicus* 14

## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

πράττειν αὐτῷ φαίνοιτο καὶ πάντως ἐμὲ προσαγορεύειν καίσαρα δεδογμένον εἶη, ἄνδρας ἀγαθοὺς καὶ σπουδαίους δοῦναί μοι τοὺς ὑπουργοῦντας· ὁ δὲ πρότερον ἔδωκε τοὺς μοχθηροτάτους. ὥς δὲ ὁ μὲν εἰς ὁ πονηρότατος καὶ μάλα ἄσμενος<sup>1</sup> ὑπήκουσεν, οὐδεὶς δὲ ἡξίου τῶν ἄλλων, ἄνδρα δίδωσιν ἄκων ἐμοὶ καὶ μάλα ἀγαθὸν Σαλούστιον, ὃς διὰ τὴν ἀρετὴν εὐθέως αὐτῷ γέγονεν ὑποπτος. οὐκ ἄρκεσθεις ἐγὼ τῷ τοιούτῳ, βλέπων δὲ πρὸς τὸ διάφορον τοῦ τρόπου καὶ κατανόησας<sup>2</sup> τῷ μὲν ἄγαν αὐτὸν πιστεύοντα, τῷ δὲ οὐδ' ὅλως προσέχοντα, 282 τῆς δεξιᾶς αὐτοῦ καὶ τῶν γονάτων ἀψάμενος· Τούτων, ἔφην, οὐδεὶς ἐστὶ μοι συνήθης οὐδὲ γέγονεν ἔμπροσθεν· ἐπιστάμενος δὲ αὐτοὺς ἐκ φήμης, σοὺ κελεύσαντος, ἐταίρους ἐμαυτοῦ καὶ φίλους νομίζω, τοῖς πάλαι γνωρίμοις ἐπ' ἴσης τιμῶν. οὐ μὴν δίκαιον ἢ τούτοις ἐπιτετράφθαι τὰ ἐμὰ ἢ τὰ τούτων ἡμῖν συγκινδυνεύσαι. τί οὖν ἰκετεύω; γραπτοὺς ἡμῖν δὸς ὥσπερ νόμους, τίνων ὅτι ἀπέχεσθαι χρὴ καὶ ὅσα πράττειν ἐπιτρέπεις. ὁ δὲ δῆλον γάρ, ὅτι τὸν μὲν πειθόμενον ἐπαινέσεις, τὸν δὲ ἀπειθοῦντα κολάσεις, εἰ καὶ ὅ, τι μάλιστα νομίζω μηδένα ἀπειθήσειν.

Ὅσα μὲν οὖν ἐπεχείρησεν ὁ Πεντάδιος αὐτίκα καινοτομεῖν, οὐδὲν χρὴ λέγειν· ἀντέπραπτον δὲ ἐγὼ πρὸς πάντα, καὶ γίνεται μοι δυσμενὴς ἐκείθεν. εἰτ' ἄλλον λαβὼν καὶ παρασκευάσας δεῦτερον καὶ τρίτον, Παῦλον, Γαυδέντιον, τοὺς ὀνομαστοὺς ἐπ' ὅ

<sup>1</sup> ἄσμενος Hertlein suggests, ἀσμένως MSS.

<sup>2</sup> βλέπων . . . κατανόησας Horkel, κατανόησας . . . βλέπων Hertlein, MSS.

## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

he had made up his mind to that course and was altogether determined to proclaim me Caesar, to give me good and able men to assist me. He however at first gave me the vilest wretches. And when one, the most worthless of them, had very gladly accepted and no one of the others consented, he gave me with a bad grace an officer who was indeed excellent, Sallust, who on account of his virtue has at once fallen under his suspicion. And since I was not satisfied with such an arrangement and saw how his manner to them varied, for I observed that he trusted one of them too much and paid no attention at all to the other, I clasped his right hand and his knees and said: "I have no acquaintance with any of these men nor have had in the past. But I know them by report, and since you bid me I regard them as my comrades and friends and pay them as much respect as I would to old acquaintances. Nevertheless it is not just that my affairs should be entrusted to them or that their fortunes should be hazarded with mine. What then is my petition? Give me some sort of written rules as to what I must avoid and what you entrust to me to perform. For it is clear that you will approve of him who obeys you and punish him who is disobedient, though indeed I am very sure that no one will disobey you."

Now I need not mention the innovations that Pentadius at once tried to introduce. But I kept opposing him in everything and for that reason he became my enemy. Then Constantius chose another and a second and a third and fashioned them for his purpose, I mean Paul and Gaudentius, those notorious sycophants; he hired them to attack me and



# LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

ἐμὲ μισθωσάμενος συκοφάντας, Σαλούστιον μὲν ὡς ἐμοὶ φίλον ἀποστήναι παρασκευάζει, Λουκιανὸν δὲ δοθῆναι διάδοχον αὐτίκα. καὶ μικρὸν ὕστερον καὶ Φλωρέντιος ἦν ἐχθρὸς ἐμοὶ διὰ τὰς πλεονεξίας, αἷς ἠναντιούμεν. πείθουσιν οὗτοι τὸν Κωνσταντίον ἀφελέσθαι με τῶν στρατοπέδων ἀπάντων, ἴσως τι καὶ ὑπὸ τῆς ζηλοτυπίας τῶν κατορθωμάτων κνιζόμενον, καὶ γράφει γράμματα D πολλῆς μὲν ἀτιμίας εἰς ἐμὲ πλήρη, Κελτοῖς δὲ ἀνίστασιν ἀπειλοῦντα· μικροῦ γὰρ δέω φάναι τὸ στρατιωτικὸν ἅπαν ἀδιακρίτως τὸ μαχιμώτατον ἀπαγαγεῖν τῆς Γαλατίας ἐκέλευσεν, ἐπιτάξας τοῦτο τὸ ἔργον Λουππικίνῳ τε καὶ Γιντωνίῳ, ἐμοὶ δὲ ὡς αὖ πρὸς μηδὲν ἐναντιωθεῖν αὐτοῖς ἐπέστειλεν.

Ἐνταῦθα μέντοι τίνα τρόπον τὰ τῶν θεῶν εἴποιμ' αὖ ἔργα πρὸς ὑμᾶς; διενοοῦμην· μάρτυρες 283 δὲ αὐτοί· πᾶσαν ἀπορρίψας τὴν βασιλικὴν πολυτέλειαν καὶ παρασκευὴν ἡσυχάζειν, πράττειν δὲ οὐδὲν ὅλως. ἀνέμενον δὲ Φλωρέντιον παραγενέσθαι καὶ τὸν Λουππικῖνον· ἦν γὰρ ὁ μὲν περὶ τὴν Βιένναν, ὁ δὲ ἐν ταῖς Βρεττανίαις. ἐν τούτῳ θόρυβος πολλὸς ἦν περὶ πάντας τοὺς ἰδιώτας καὶ B τοὺς στρατιώτας, καὶ γράφει τις ἀνώνυμον γραμματεῖον<sup>1</sup> εἰς τὴν ἀστυγείτονά μοι πόλιν πρὸς τοὺς Πετουλάντας τουτουσί καὶ Κελτοὺς· ὀνομάζεται δὲ οὕτω τὰ τάγματα· ἐν ᾧ πολλὰ μὲν ἐγγέγραπτο κατ' ἐκείνου, πολλοὶ δὲ ὑπὲρ τῆς Γαλλίων προδοσίας ὀδυρμοί· καὶ μέντοι καὶ τὴν ἐμὴν ἀτιμίαν ὁ τὸ γραμματεῖον συγγράψας ἀπωδύρετο. τοῦτο κομισθὲν ἐκίνησε πάντας, οἳ τὰ Κωνσταντίου μάλιστα ἐφρόνουν, ἐπιθέσθαι μοι κατὰ τὸ καρ- C

<sup>1</sup> γραμματεῖον Horkel adds, δέλτον Naber.

## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

then took measures to remove Sallust, because he was my friend, and to appoint Lucilianus immediately, as his successor. And a little later Florentius also became my enemy on account of his avarice which I used to oppose. These men persuaded Constantius, who was perhaps already somewhat irritated by jealousy of my successes, to remove me altogether from command of the troops. And he wrote letters full of insults directed against me and threatening ruin to the Gauls. For he gave orders for the withdrawal from Gaul of, I might almost say, the whole of the most efficient troops without exception, and assigned this commission to Lupicinus and Gintonius, while to me he wrote that I must oppose them in nothing.

And now in what terms shall I describe to you the work of the gods? It was my intention, as they will bear me witness, to divest myself of all imperial splendour and state and remain in peace, taking no part whatever in affairs. But I waited for Florentius and Lupicinus to arrive; for the former was at Vienne, the latter in Britain. Meanwhile there was great excitement among the civilians and the troops, and someone wrote an anonymous letter to the town near where I was,<sup>1</sup> addressed to the Petulantes and the Celts—those were the names of the legions—full of invectives against Constantius and of lamentations about his betrayal of the Gauls. Moreover the author of the letter lamented bitterly the disgrace inflicted on myself. This letter when it arrived provoked all those who were most definitely on the side of Constantius to urge me in the strongest terms to send away the troops at once, before similar letters

<sup>1</sup> Julian was at Paris.

## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

τερώτατον, ὅπως ἤδη τοὺς στρατιώτας ἐκπέμψαιμι, πρὶν καὶ εἰς τοὺς ἄλλους ἀριθμοὺς ὁμοιοῦνται. καὶ γὰρ οὐδὲ ἄλλος τις παρὴν τῶν δοκούντων εὖνως ἔχειν ἐμοί, Νεβρίδιος δέ, Πεντάδιος, Δεκέντιος, ὁ παρ' αὐτοῦ πεμφθεὶς ἐπ' αὐτὸ τοῦτο Κωνσταντίου. λέγοντος δέ μου χρῆναι περιμένειν ἔτι Λουππικῖνον καὶ Φλωρέντιον, οὐδεὶς ἤκουσεν, ἀλλ' ἔλεγον πάντες τοῦναντίον ὅτι δεῖ ποιεῖν, εἰ μὴ βούλομαι ταῖς προλαβούσαις ὑποψίαις ὥσπερ ἀπόδειξιν καὶ τεκμήριον τοῦτο προσθεῖναι. εἰτα προσέθεσαν ὡς Νῦν μὲν ἐκπεμφθέντων αὐτῶν σὺν ἐστὶ τὸ ἔργον, ἀφικομένων δὲ τούτων οὐ σοὶ τοῦτο, ἀλλ' ἐκείνοις λογιέται Κωνσταντίος, σὺ δὲ ἐν αἰτία γενήσῃ. γράψει δὴ<sup>1</sup> με ἔπεισαν αὐτῷ, μᾶλλον δὲ ἐβιάσαντο· πείθεται μὲν γὰρ ἐκεῖνος, ὥπερ ἔξεστι καὶ μὴ πεισθῆναι, βιάζεσθαι δὲ οἷς ἂν ἐξῇ, τοῦ πείθειν οὐδὲν προσδέονται· οὐκ οὐν οὐδὲ οἱ βιασθέντες τῶν πεπεισμένων εἰσὶν, ἀλλὰ τῶν ἀναγκασθέντων. ἐσκοποῦμεν ἐνταῦθα, ποίαν ὁδὸν αὐτοὺς χρὴ 284 βαδίζειν, διττῆς οὕσης. ἐγὼ μὲν ἡξίουν ἑτέραν τραπῆναι, οἱ δὲ αὖθις ἀναγκάζουσιν ἐκείνην ἵεναι, μὴ τοῦτο αὐτὸ γενόμενον ὥσπερ ἀφορμὴν τινα στάσεως τοῖς στρατιώταις παράσχη καὶ ταραχῆς τινος αἴτιον γένηται, εἰτα στασιάζειν ἅπαξ ἀρξάμενοι πάντα ἀθρόως ταραξώσιν. ἐδόκει τὸ δέος οὐ παντάπασιν ἄλογον εἶναι τῶν ἀνθρώπων.

Ἦλθε τὰ τάγματα, ὑπήντησα κατὰ τὸ νενομισμένον αὐτοῖς, ἔχεσθαι τῆς ὁδοῦ προὔτρεψα· μίαν B

<sup>1</sup> δὴ Hertlein would add.

## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

could be scattered broadcast among the rest of the legions. And indeed there was no one there belonging to the party supposed to be friendly to me, but only Nebridius, Pentadius, and Decentius, the latter of whom had been despatched for this very purpose by Constantius. And when I replied that we ought to wait still longer for Lupicinus and Florentius, no one listened to me, but they all declared that we ought to do the very opposite, unless I wished to add this further proof and evidence for the suspicions that were already entertained about me. And they added this argument: "If you send away the troops now it will be regarded as your measure, but when the others come Constantius will give them not you the credit and you will be held to blame." And so they persuaded or rather compelled me to write to him. For he alone may be said to be persuaded who has the power to refuse, but those who can use force have no need to persuade as well; then again where force is used there is no persuasion, but a man is the victim of necessity. Thereupon we discussed by which road, since there were two, the troops had better march. I preferred that they should take one of these, but they immediately compelled them to take the other, for fear that the other route if chosen should give rise to mutiny among the troops and cause some disturbance, and that then, when they had once begun to mutiny, they might throw all into confusion. Indeed such apprehension on their part seemed not altogether without grounds.

The legions arrived, and I, as was customary, went to meet them and exhorted them to continue their march. For one day they halted, and till that time

## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

ἡμέραν ἐπέμεινεν, ἄχρις ἧς οὐδὲν ἦδεν ἐγὼ τῶν  
 βεβουλευμένων αὐτοῖς· ἴστω Ζεὺς, ἥλιος, Ἄρης,  
 Ἀθηνᾶ καὶ πάντες θεοί, ὡς οὐδὲ ἐγγὺς ἀφίκετό  
 μοῦ τις τοιαύτη ὑπόνοια ἄχρι δείλης αὐτῆς· ὁψίας  
 δὲ ἤδη περὶ ἡλίου δυσμὰς ἐμηνύθη μοι, καὶ αὐτίκα  
 τὰ βασίλεια περιείληπτο, καὶ ἐβόων πάντες, ἔτι  
 φροντίζοντός μου τί χρὴ ποιεῖν καὶ οὐπω σφόδρα  
 πιστεύοντος· ἔτυχον γὰρ ἔτι τῆς γαμετῆς ζωσῆς C  
 μοι ἀναπαυσόμενος ἰδίᾳ πρὸς τὸ πλησίον ὑπερῶν  
 ἀνελθών. εἶτα ἐκείθεν ἀνεπέπτατο γὰρ ὁ τοῖχος·  
 προσεκύνησα τὸν Δία. γενομένης δὲ ἔτι μείζονος  
 τῆς βοῆς καὶ θορυβουμένων πάντων ἐν τοῖς βασι-  
 λείοις, ἡτέομεν τὸν θεὸν δοῦναι τέρας. αὐτὰρ ὃ γ'  
 ἡμῖν δέιξε καὶ ἠνώγει πεισθῆναι καὶ μὴ προσεν-  
 αντιοῦσθαι τοῦ στρατοπέδου τῇ προθυμίᾳ.  
 γενομένων ὅμως ἐμοὶ καὶ τούτων τῶν σημείων, οὐκ D  
 εἶξα ἐτοίμως, ἀλλ' ἀντέσχον εἰς ὅσον ἡδυνάμην,  
 καὶ οὔτε τὴν πρόσρησιν οὔτε τὸν στέφανον προσ-  
 ιέμην. ἐπεὶ δὲ οὔτε εἰς ὧν<sup>1</sup> πολλῶν ἡδυνάμην  
 κρατεῖν οἷ τε τοῦτο βουλόμενοι γενέσθαι θεοὶ τοὺς  
 μὲν παρώξυνον, ἐμοὶ δὲ ἔθελγον τὴν γνώμην, ὥρα  
 που τρίτῃ σχεδὸν οὐκ οἶδα οὐτινός μοι στρατιώτου  
 δόντος μανιάκην περιεθέμην καὶ ἦλθον εἰς τὰ  
 βασίλεια, ἔνδοθεν ἀπ' αὐτῆς, ὡς ἴσασιν οἱ θεοί,  
 στένων τῆς καρδίας. καίτοι χρῆν δήπουθεν πι- 285  
 στεύοντα τῷ φήναντι θεῷ τὸ τέρας θαρρεῖν· ἀλλ'

<sup>1</sup> ὧν Cobet, τῶν Hertlein, MSS.

## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

I knew nothing whatever of what they had determined; I call to witness Zeus, Helios, Ares, Athene, and all the other gods that no such suspicion even entered my mind until that very evening. It was already late, when about sunset the news was brought to me, and suddenly the palace was surrounded and they all began to shout aloud, while I was still considering what I ought to do and feeling by no means confident. My wife was still alive and it happened, that in order to rest alone, I had gone to the upper room near hers. Then from there through an opening in the wall I prayed to Zeus. And when the shouting grew still louder and all was in a tumult in the palace I entreated the god to give me a sign; and thereupon he showed me a sign<sup>1</sup> and bade me yield and not oppose myself to the will of the army. Nevertheless even after these tokens had been vouchsafed to me I did not yield without reluctance, but resisted as long as I could, and would not accept either the salutation<sup>2</sup> or the diadem. But since I could not singlehanded control so many, and moreover the gods, who willed that this should happen, spurred on the soldiers and gradually softened my resolution, somewhere about the third hour some soldier or other gave me the collar and I put it on my head and returned to the palace, as the gods know groaning in my heart. And yet surely it was my duty to feel confidence and to trust in the god after he had shown me the sign; but I was terribly ashamed and ready to

<sup>1</sup> *Odyssey* 3. 173

ἤπτόμεν δὲ θεὸν φῆναι τέρας, αὐτὰρ ὃ γ' ἡμῖν  
δείξε καὶ ἠνώγει.

<sup>2</sup> i.e. the title of Augustus.

## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

ἡσυχυνόμενῃ δεινῶς καὶ κατεδυνάμην, εἰ δόξαιμι μὴ πιστῶς ἄχρι τέλους ὑπακούσαι Κωνσταντίῳ.

Πολλῆς οὖν οὔσης περὶ τὰ βασιλεία κατηφείας, τοῦτον εὐθὺς οἱ Κωνσταντίου φίλοι τὸν καιρὸν ἀρπάσαι διανοηθέντες ἐπιβουλήν μοι ῥάπτουσιν αὐτίκα καὶ διένειμαν τοῖς στρατιώταις χρήματα, δυοῖν θάτερον προσδοκῶντες, ἢ διαστήσειν ἀλλήλους ἢ καὶ παντάπασιν ἐπιθήσεσθαι<sup>1</sup> μοι φανερώς. B αἰσθόμενός τις τῶν ἐπιτεταγμένων τῇ προόδῳ τῆς ἐμῆς γαμετῆς λάθρα πραττόμενον αὐτὸ ἐμοὶ μὲν πρῶτον ἐμήνυσεν, ὥς δὲ ἑώρα με μηδὲν προσέχοντα, παραφρονήσας ὥσπερ οἱ θεόληπτοι δημοσία βοᾶν ἤρξατο κατὰ τὴν ἀγορίαν. "Ἄνδρες στρατιῶται καὶ ξένοι καὶ πολῖται, μὴ προδῶτε τὸν αὐτοκράτορα. εἴτα ἐμπίπτει θυμὸς εἰς τοὺς στρατιώτας, καὶ πάντες εἰς τὰ βασιλεία μετὰ τῶν ὀπλων ἔθουν. καταλαβόντες δὲ με ζῶντα καὶ C χαρέντες ὥσπερ οἱ τοὺς ἐξ ἀνελπίστων ὀφθέντας φίλους ἄλλος ἄλλοθεν περιέβαλλον καὶ περιέπλεκον καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν ὤμων ἔφερον, καὶ ἦν πως τὸ πρᾶγμα θέας ἄξιον, ἐνθουσιασμῷ γὰρ ἐώκει. ὥς δὲ με ἁπανταχόθεν περιέσχον, ἐξήτουν ἅπαντας τοὺς Κωνσταντίου φίλους ἐπὶ τιμωρίᾳ. πηλίκον ἡγωνισάμην ἀγῶνα σῶσαι βουλόμενος αὐτούς, D ἴσασιν οἱ θεοὶ πάντες.

Ἄλλὰ δὴ τὰ μετὰ τοῦτο πῶς πρὸς τὸν Κωνσταντίον διεπραξάμην; οὐπω καὶ τήμερον ἐν ταῖς πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐπιστολαῖς τῇ δοθείσῃ

<sup>1</sup> ἐπιθήσεσθαι Cobet, ἐπιθέσθαι Hertlein, MSS.

## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

sink into the earth at the thought of not seeming to obey Constantius faithfully to the last.

Now since there was the greatest consternation in the palace, the friends of Constantius thought they would seize the occasion to contrive a plot against me without delay, and they distributed money to the soldiers, expecting one of two things, either that they would cause dissension between me and the troops, or no doubt that the latter would attack me openly. But when a certain officer belonging to those who commanded my wife's escort perceived that this was being secretly contrived, he first reported it to me and then, when he saw that I paid no attention to him, he became frantic, and like one possessed he began to cry aloud before the people in the market-place, "Fellow soldiers, strangers, and citizens, do not abandon the Emperor!" Then the soldiers were inspired by a frenzy of rage and they all rushed to the palace under arms. And when they found me alive, in their delight, like men who meet friends whom they had not hoped to see again, they pressed round me on this side and on that, and embraced me and carried me on their shoulders. And it was a sight worth seeing, for they were like men seized with a divine frenzy. Then after they had surrounded me on all sides they demanded that I give up to them for punishment the friends of Constantius. What fierce opposition I had to fight down in my desire to save those persons is known to all the gods.

But further, how did I behave to Constantius after this? Even to this day I have not yet used in my letters to him the title which was bestowed on me



## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

μοι παρὰ τῶν θεῶν ἐπωνυμία κεχρημαι, καίσαρα δὲ ἑμαυτὸν γέγραφα, καὶ πέπεικα τοὺς στρατιώτας ὁμόσαι μοι μηδενὸς ἐπιθυμήσειν, εἴπερ ἡμῖν ἐπιτρέψειεν ἀδεῶς οἰκεῖν τὰς Γαλλίας, τοῖς πεπραγμένοις συναινέσας. ἅπαντα τὰ παρ' ἐμοὶ 286  
τάγματα πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐπεμψεν ἐπιστολάς, ἵκε-  
τεύοντα περὶ τῆς πρὸς ἀλλήλους ἡμῖν ὁμοουίας.  
ὁ δὲ ἀντὶ τούτων ἐπέβαλεν ἡμῖν τοὺς βαρβάρους,  
ἐχθρὸν δὲ ἀνηγόρευσέ με παρ' ἐκείνοις, καὶ  
μισθοὺς ἐτέλεσεν, ὅπως τὸ Γαλλῶν ἔθνος πορθη-  
θείη, γράφων τε ἐν τοῖς ἐν Ἰταλίᾳ παραφυλάττειν  
τοὺς ἐκ τῶν Γαλλῶν παρεκελεύετο, καὶ περὶ B  
τοὺς Γαλλικοὺς ὄρους ἐν ταῖς πλησίον πόλεσιν  
εἰς τριακοσίας μυριάδας μεδίμνων πυροῦ κατ-  
ειργασμένου ἐν τῇ Βριγαντία, τοσοῦτον ἕτερον  
περὶ τὰς Κοττίας Ἀλπεις ὡς ἐπ' ἐμὲ στρατεύσων  
ἐκέλευσε παρασκευασθῆναι. καὶ ταῦτα οὐ λόγοι,  
σαφὴ δὲ ἔργα. καὶ γὰρ ἂς γέγραφεν ἐπιστολάς  
ὑπὸ τῶν βαρβάρων κομισθείσας ἐδεξάμην, καὶ  
τὰς τροφὰς τὰς παρεσκευασμένας κατέλαβον  
καὶ τὰς ἐπιστολάς Ταύρου. πρὸς τούτοις ἔτι C  
νῦν μοι ὡς καίσαρι<sup>1</sup> γράφει, καὶ οὐδὲ συνθή-  
σεσθαι πώποτε πρὸς με ὑπέστη, ἀλλ' Ἐπίκτητόν  
τινα τῶν Γαλλῶν<sup>2</sup> ἐπίσκοπον ἐπεμψεν ὡς πιστὰ  
μοι περὶ τῆς ἀσφαλείας τῆς ἑμαυτοῦ παρέξοντα,  
καὶ τοῦτο θρυλεῖ δι' ὅλων αὐτοῦ τῶν ἐπιστολῶν,  
ὡς οὐκ ἀφαιρησόμενος τοῦ ζῆν, ὑπὲρ δὲ τῆς  
τιμῆς οὐδὲν μνημονεύει. ἐγὼ δὲ τοὺς μὲν ὄρκους

<sup>1</sup> ὡς καίσαρι Hertlein suggests, καίσαρι MSS.

<sup>2</sup> Athanasius says that Epictetus was bishop of Centumcellae; hence Petavius suggests Κεντουμκελλῶν for τῶν Γαλλῶν.

## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

by the gods, but I have always signed myself Caesar, and I have persuaded the soldiers to demand nothing more if only he would allow us to dwell peaceably in Gaul and would ratify what has been already done. All the legions with me sent letters to him praying that there might be harmony between us. But instead of this he let loose against us the barbarians, and among them proclaimed me his foe and paid them bribes so that the people of the Gauls might be laid waste; moreover he wrote to the forces in Italy and bade them be on their guard against any who should come from Gaul; and on the frontiers of Gaul in the cities near by he ordered to be got ready three million bushels of wheat which had been ground at Brigantia,<sup>1</sup> and the same amount near the Cottian Alps, with the intention of marching to oppose me. These are not mere words but deeds that speak plain. In fact the letters that he wrote I obtained from the barbarians who brought them to me; and I seized the provisions that had been made ready, and the letters of Taurus. Besides, even now in his letters he addresses me as "Caesar" and declares that he will never make terms with me: but he sent one Epictetus, a bishop of Gaul,<sup>2</sup> to offer a guarantee for my personal safety; and throughout his letters he keeps repeating that he will not take my life, but about my honour he says not a word. As for his oaths, for my part I think they should, as the proverb says, be written in ashes,<sup>3</sup> so little do they inspire belief. But my honour I will not give

<sup>1</sup> Bregentz, on Lake Constance.

<sup>2</sup> Epictetus was bishop of Centumcellae (Civita Vecchia); see critical note.

<sup>3</sup> cf. "Write in dust" or "write in water."

## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

αὐτοῦ τὸ τῆς παροιμίας οἶμαι δεῖν εἰς τέφραν γράφειν, οὕτως εἰς πιστοί· τῆς τιμῆς δὲ οὐ τοῦ D καλοῦ καὶ πρέποντος μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῆς τῶν φίλων ἔνεκα σωτηρίας ἀντέχομαι· καὶ οὐπω φημι τὴν πανταχοῦ γῆς γυμναζομένην πικρίαν.

Ταῦτα ἔπεισέ με, ταῦτα ἐφάνη μοι δίκαια, καὶ πρῶτον μὲν αὐτὰ τοῖς πάντα ὁρῶσι καὶ ἀκούουσιν ἀνεθέμην θεοῖς. εἷτα θυσάμενος περὶ τῆς ἐξόδου καὶ γενομένων καλῶν τῶν ἱερῶν κατ' αὐτὴν ἐκείνην τὴν ἡμέραν, ἐν ᾗ τοῖς στρατιώταις περὶ τῆς ἐπὶ τάδε πορείας ἔμελλον διαλέγεσθαι, 287 ὑπὲρ τε τῆς ἐμαυτοῦ σωτηρίας καὶ πολὺ πλεον ὑπὲρ τῆς τῶν κοινῶν εὐπραγίας καὶ τῆς ἀπάντων ἀνθρώπων ἐλευθερίας αὐτοῦ τε τοῦ Κελτῶν ἔθνους, ὃ δις ἤδη τοῖς πολεμίοις ἐξέδωκεν, οὐδὲ τῶν προγονικῶν φεισάμενος τάφων, ὃ τοὺς ἄλλοτρίους πάνυ θεραπεύων, ὥθθη δεῖν ἔθνη τε προσλαβεῖν τὰ δυνατώτατα καὶ χρημάτων πόρους δικαιοτάτων ἐξ ἀργυρείων καὶ χρυσείων, καὶ εἰ μὲν ἀγαπήσειεν ἔτι νῦν γοῦν τὴν πρὸς ἡμᾶς ὁμόνοιαν, εἴσω τῶν νῦν ἐχομένων μένειν, εἰ δὲ B πολεμεῖν διανοοῖτο καὶ μηδὲν ἀπὸ τῆς προτέρας γνώμης χαλάσειεν, ὃ, τι ἂν ᾗ τοῖς θεοῖς φίλον πᾶσχειν ἢ πράττειν, ὡς αἴσχιον ἀνανδρία ψυχῆς καὶ διανοίας ἀμαθία ἢ πλήθει δυνάμεως ἀσθενέστερον αὐτοῦ φανῆναι. νῦν μὲν γὰρ εἰ τῷ πλήθει κρατήσειεν, οὐκ ἐκείνου τὸ ἔργον, ἀλλὰ τῆς πολυχειρίας ἐστίν· εἰ δὲ ἐν ταῖς Γαλλίαις περιμένοντά με καὶ τὸ ζῆν ἀγαπῶντα καὶ διακλίνοντα τὸν κίνδυνον ἀπανταχόθεν περικόψας C

## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

up, partly out of regard for what is seemly and fitting, but also to secure the safety of my friends. And I have not yet described the cruelty that he is practising over the whole earth.

These then were the events that persuaded me; this was the conduct I thought just. And first I imparted it to the gods who see and hear all things. Then when I had offered sacrifices for my departure, the omens were favourable on that very day on which I was about to announce to the troops that they were to march to this place; and since it was not only on behalf of my own safety but far more for the sake of the general welfare and the freedom of all men and in particular of the people of Gaul,—for twice already he had betrayed them to the enemy and had not even spared the tombs of their ancestors, he who is so anxious to conciliate strangers!—then, I say, I thought that I ought to add to my forces certain very powerful tribes and to obtain supplies of money, which I had a perfect right to coin, both gold and silver. Moreover if even now he would welcome a reconciliation with me I would keep to what I at present possess; but if he should decide to go to war and will in no wise relent from his earlier purpose, then I ought to do and to suffer whatever is the will of the gods; seeing that it would be more disgraceful to show myself his inferior through failure of courage or lack of intelligence than in mere numbers. For if he now defeats me by force of numbers that will not be his doing, but will be due to the larger army that he has at his command. If on the other hand he had surprised me loitering in Gaul and clinging to bare life and, while I tried to avoid the danger, had attacked me on all sides, in

## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

κατέλαβε, κύκλω μὲν ὑπὸ τῶν βαρβάρων, κατὰ στόμα δὲ ὑπὸ τῶν αὐτοῦ στρατοπέδων, τὸ παθεῖν τε οἶμαι τὰ ἔσχατα προσήν καὶ ἔτι ἢ τῶν πραγμάτων αἰσχύνῃ οὐδεμιᾶς ἐλάττων ζημίας τοῖς γε σώφροσι.

Ταῦτα διανοηθεῖς, ἄνδρες Ἀθηναῖοι, τοῖς τε συστρατιώταις τοῖς ἑμοῖς διήλθον καὶ πρὸς κοινούς τῶν πάντων Ἑλλήνων πολίτας γράφω. θεοὶ δὲ οἱ πάντων κύριοι συμμαχίαν ἡμῖν τὴν ἑαυτῶν, ὥσπερ ὑπέστησαν, εἰς τέλος δοῖεν καὶ παράσχοιεν ταῖς Ἀθήναις ὑφ' ἡμῶν τε εἰς ὅσον δύναμις εὖ παθεῖν καὶ τοιούτους σχεῖν ἐς αἰ τοὺς αὐτοκράτορας, οἳ μάλιστα καὶ διαφερόντως αὐτὰς αἰδέσονται<sup>1</sup> καὶ ἀγαπήσουσιν.

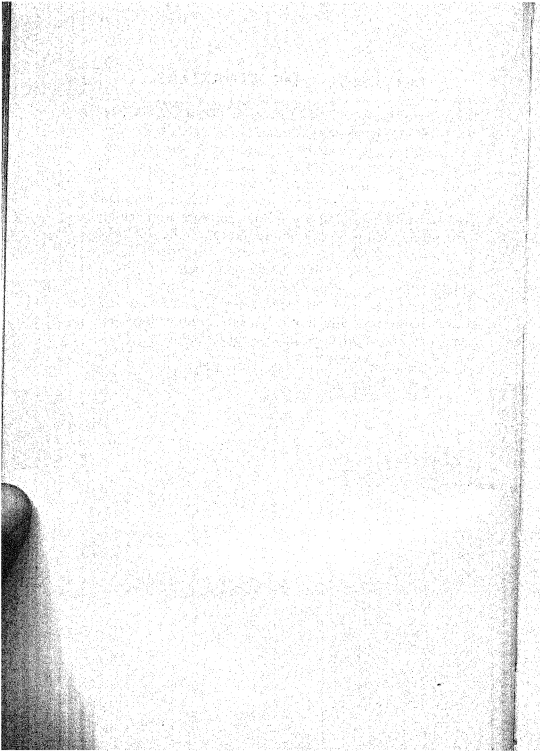
<sup>1</sup> αἰδέσονται Cobet, εἴσονται Hertlein, MSS.

## LETTER TO THE ATHENIANS

the rear and on the flanks by means of the barbarians, and in front by his own legions, I should I believe have had to face complete ruin, and moreover the disgrace of such conduct is greater than any punishment—at least in the sight of the wise.<sup>1</sup>

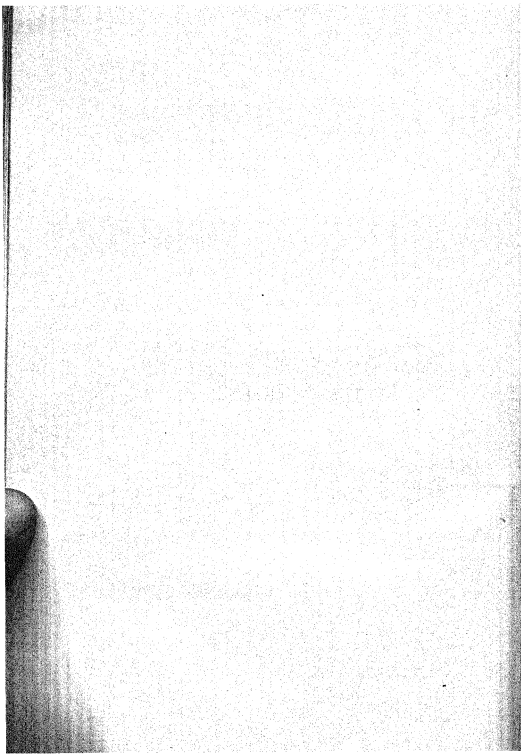
These then are the views, men of Athens, which I have communicated to my fellow soldiers and which I am now writing to the whole body of the citizens throughout all Greece. May the gods who decide all things vouchsafe me to the end the assistance which they have promised, and may they grant to Athens all possible favours at my hands! May she always have such Emperors as will honour her and love her above and beyond all other cities!

<sup>1</sup> Demosthenes, *Olynthiac* 1. 27.



FRAGMENT OF A LETTER  
TO A PRIEST





## INTRODUCTION

JULIAN was Supreme Pontiff, and as such felt responsible for the teachings and conduct of the priesthood. He saw that in order to offset the influence of the Christian priests which he thought was partly due to their moral teaching, partly to their charity towards the poor, the pagans must follow their example. Hitherto the preaching of morals had been left to the philosophers. Julian's admonitions as to the treatment of the poor and of those in prison, and the rules that he lays down for the private life of a priest are evidently borrowed from the Christians.

This Fragment occurs in the *Vossianus* MS., inserted in the *Letter to Themistius*,<sup>1</sup> and was identified and published separately by Petavius. It was probably written when Julian was at Antioch on the way to Persia.

<sup>1</sup> p. 256 c, between τὸ δὲ λεγόμενον and καὶ πεποιήκασι.

\* \* \* \* \*

... πλὴν ἦν εἰς τὸν βασιλέα ἐπίδωσιν  
 ἀτακτοῦντάς τινας, αὐτίκα μάλα κολάζουσιν· ἐπὶ  
 δὲ τοὺς οὐ προσιόντας τοῖς θεοῖς ἐστι τὸ τῶν  
 πονηρῶν δαιμόνων τεταγμένον φῦλον, ὑφ' ὧν οἱ B  
 πολλοὶ παροιστρούμενοι τῶν ἀθέων ἀναπεύθονται  
 θανατῶν, ὥς ἀναπτησόμενοι πρὸς τὸν οὐρανόν,  
 ὅταν ἀπορρήξωσι τὴν ψυχὴν βιαίως. εἰσὶ δὲ οἱ  
 καὶ τὰς ἐρημίας ἀντὶ τῶν πόλεων διώκουσιν, ὄντος  
 τὰνθρώπου φύσει πολιτικοῦ ζῴου καὶ ἡμέρον,  
 δαίμοσιν ἐκδεδομένοι πονηροῖς, ὑφ' ὧν εἰς ταύτην  
 ἄγονται τὴν μισανθρωπίαν. ἤδη δὲ καὶ δεσμὰ καὶ  
 κλοιοὺς ἐξηῦρον οἱ πολλοὶ τούτων· οὕτω παντα-  
 χόθεν αὐτοὺς ὁ κακὸς συναλύνει δαίμων, ᾧ  
 δεδώκασιν ἐκόντες ἑαυτούς, ἀποστάντες τῶν  
 αἰδίων καὶ σωτήρων θεῶν. ἀλλ' ὑπὲρ μὲν τούτων C  
 ἀπόχρη τοσαῦτα εἰπεῖν· ὅθεν δ' ἐξέβην εἰς τοῦτο  
 ἐπανήξω.

## FRAGMENT OF A LETTER TO A PRIEST

\* \* \* \* \*

. . . . . ONLY<sup>1</sup> that they chastise, then and there, any whom they see rebelling against their king. And the tribe of evil demons is appointed to punish those who do not worship the gods, and stung to madness by them many atheists are induced to court death in the belief that they will fly up to heaven when they have brought their lives to a violent end. Some men there are also who, though man is naturally a social and civilised being, seek out desert places instead of cities, since they have been given over to evil demons and are led by them into this hatred of their kind. And many of them have even devised fetters and stocks to wear; to such a degree does the evil demon to whom they have of their own accord given themselves abet them in all ways, after they have rebelled against the everlasting and saving gods. But on this subject what I have said is enough, and I will go back to the point at which I digressed.

<sup>1</sup> The beginning is lost: Julian has apparently been describing the functions of good demons, and now passes on to the demons whose task is to punish evil-doers; cf. *Oration* 2, 90 B.

## LETTER TO A PRIEST

Δικαιοπραγίας οὖν τῆς μὲν κατὰ τοὺς πολι-  
 τικοὺς νόμους εὐδήλον ὅτι μελήσει τοῖς ἐπιτρόποις  
 τῶν πόλεων, πρέποι δ' ἂν καὶ ὑμῖν εἰς παραίνεσιν  
 τὸ μὴ παραβαίνειν ἱεροὺς ὄντας τῶν θεῶν τοὺς  
 νόμους. ἐπεὶ δὲ τὸν ἱερατικὸν βίον εἶναι χρή τοῦ 289  
 πολιτικοῦ σεμνότερον, ἀκτέον ἐπὶ τοῦτον καὶ  
 διδακτέον· ἔψονται δέ, ὥς εἰκός, οἱ βελτίους· ἐγὼ  
 μὲν γὰρ εὐχομαι καὶ πάντας, ἐλπίζω δὲ τοὺς  
 ἐπιεικεῖς φύσει καὶ σπουδαίους· ἐπιγνώσονται γὰρ  
 οἰκείους ὄντας ἑαυτοῖς τοὺς λόγους.

Ἀσκητέα τοίνυν πρὸ πάντων ἡ φιланθρωπία·  
 ταύτῃ γὰρ ἔπεται πολλὰ μὲν καὶ ἄλλα τῶν  
 ἀγαθῶν, ἐξαίρετον δὲ δὴ καὶ μέγιστον ἡ παρὰ τῶν B  
 θεῶν εὐμένεια. καθάπερ γὰρ οἱ τοῖς ἑαυτῶν  
 δεσπόταις συνδιατιθέμενοι περὶ τε φιλίας καὶ  
 σπουδᾶς καὶ ἔρωτας ἀγαπῶνται πλεον τῶν  
 ὁμοδούλων, οὕτω νομιστέον φύσει φιλάνθρωπον  
 ὃν τὸ θεῖον ἀγαπᾷ τοὺς φιλανθρώπους τῶν  
 ἀνδρῶν. ἡ δὲ φιλανθρωπία πολλή καὶ παντοία·  
 καὶ τὸ πεφεισμένως κολάζειν τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ἐπὶ C  
 τῷ βελτίονι τῶν κολαζομένων, ὥσπερ οἱ διδά-  
 σκαλοι τὰ παιδιά, καὶ τὸ τὰς χρείας αὐτῶν  
 ἐπανορθοῦν, ὥσπερ οἱ θεοὶ τὰς ἡμετέρας. ὁρᾶτε  
 ὅσα ἡμῖν δεδώκασιν ἐκ τῆς γῆς ἀγαθὰ, τροφὰς  
 παντοίας καὶ ὁπόσας οὐδὲ ὁμοῦ πᾶσι τοῖς ζώοις.  
 ἐπεὶ δὲ ἐτέχθημεν γυμνοί, ταῖς τε τῶν ζώων ἡμᾶς  
 θριξὶν ἐσκέπασαν καὶ τοῖς ἐκ τῆς γῆς φυομένοις  
 καὶ τοῖς ἐκ δένδρων. καὶ οὐκ ἤρκεσεν ἀπλῶς οὐδὲ  
 αὐτοσχεδίως, καθάπερ ὁ Μωυσῆς ἔφη τοὺς χιτῶ- D

## LETTER TO A PRIEST

Though just conduct in accordance with the laws of the state will evidently be the concern of the governors of cities, you in your turn will properly take care to exhort men not to transgress the laws of the gods, since those are sacred. Moreover, inasmuch as the life of a priest ought to be more holy than the political life, you must guide and instruct men to adopt it. And the better sort will naturally follow your guidance. Nay I pray that all men may, but at any rate I hope that those who are naturally good and upright will do so ; for they will recognise that your teachings are peculiarly adapted to them.

You must above all exercise philanthropy, for from it result many other blessings, and moreover that choicest and greatest blessing of all, the good will of the gods. For just as those who are in agreement with their masters about their friendships and ambitions and loves are more kindly treated than their fellow slaves, so we must suppose that God, who naturally loves human beings, has more kindness for those men who love their fellows. Now philanthropy has many divisions and is of many kinds. For instance it is shown when men are punished in moderation with a view to the betterment of those punished, as schoolmasters punish children ; and again in ministering to men's needs, even as the gods minister to our own. You see all the blessings of the earth that they have granted to us, food of all sorts, and in an abundance that they have not granted to all other creatures put together. And since we were born naked they covered us with the hair of animals, and with things that grow in the ground and on trees. Nor were they content to do this simply or off-hand, as Moses bade men take

## LETTER TO A PRIEST

νας λαβεῖν δερματίνους, ἀλλ' ὁρᾶτε ὅσα ἐγένετο  
 τῆς Ἐργάνης Ἀθηνᾶς τὰ δῶρα. ποῖον οἶνον  
 χρήται ζῶον; ποῖον ἐλαίω; πλὴν εἴ τιςιν ἡμεῖς  
 καὶ τούτων μεταδίδομεν, οἱ τοῖς ἀνθρώποις οὐ  
 μεταδιδόντες. τί δὲ τῶν θαλαττίων σίτω, τί δὲ  
 τῶν χερσαίων τοῖς ἐν τῇ θαλάττῃ χρήται; χρυσὸν  
 οὐπω λέγω καὶ χαλκὸν καὶ σίδηρον, οἷς πᾶσιν οἱ  
 θεοὶ ζαπλοῦτους ἡμᾶς ἐποίησαν, οὐχ ἵνα ὄνειδος  
 αὐτῶν περιορῶμεν περινοστοῦντας τοὺς πένητας,  
 ἄλλως τε ὅταν καὶ ἐπιεικεῖς τινες τύχωσι τὸν 290  
 τρόπον, οἷς πατρῷος μὲν κλῆρος οὐ γέγονεν, ὑπὸ  
 δὲ μεγαλοψυχίας ἥκιστα ἐπιθυμοῦντες χρημάτων  
 πένονται. τούτους ὁρῶντες οἱ πολλοὶ τοὺς θεοὺς  
 ὀνειδίζουσιν. αἵτιοι δὲ θεοὶ μὲν οὐκ εἰσὶ τῆς  
 τούτων πενίας, ἡ δὲ ἡμῶν τῶν κεκτημένων  
 ἀπληστία καὶ τοῖς ἀνθρώποις ὑπὲρ τῶν θεῶν οὐκ  
 ἀληθοῦς ὑπολήψεως αἰτία γίνεται καὶ προσέτι  
 τοῖς θεοῖς ὀνειδούς ἀδίκου. τί γὰρ ἀπαιτοῦμεν, B  
 ἵνα χρυσὸν ὥσπερ τοῖς Ῥοδίοις ὁ θεὸς ὕσῃ τοῖς  
 πένησιν; ἀλλὰ εἰ καὶ τοῦτο γένοιτο, ταχέως ἡμεῖς  
 ὑποβαλόμενοι τοὺς οἰκέτας καὶ προθέυτες παν-  
 ταχοῦ τὰ ἀγγεῖα πάντας ἀπελάσομεν, ἵνα μόνοι  
 τὰ κοινὰ τῶν θεῶν ἀρπάσωμεν δῶρα. θαυμάσειε  
 δ' ἂν τις εἰκότως, εἰ τοῦτο μὲν ἀξιοῖμεν<sup>1</sup> οὔτε  
 πεφυκὸς γίνεσθαι καὶ ἀλυσιτελὲς πάντῃ, τὰ

<sup>1</sup> ἀξιοῖμεν Hertlein suggests, ἀξιοῦμεν MSS.

## LETTER TO A PRIEST

coats of skins,<sup>1</sup> but you see how numerous are the gifts of Athene the Craftswoman. What other animals use wine, or olive oil? Except indeed in cases where we let them share in these things, even though we do not share them with our fellowmen. What creature of the sea uses corn, what land animal uses things that grow in the sea? And I have not yet mentioned gold and bronze and iron, though in all these the gods have made us very rich; yet not to the end that we may bring reproach on them by disregarding the poor who go about in our midst, especially when they happen to be of good character—men for instance who have inherited no paternal estate, and are poor because in the greatness of their souls they have no desire for money. Now the crowd when they see such men blame the gods. However it is not the gods who are to blame for their poverty, but rather the insatiate greed of us men of property becomes the cause of this false conception of the gods among men, and besides of unjust blame of the gods. Of what use, I ask, is it for us to pray that God will rain gold on the poor as he did on the people of Rhodes?<sup>2</sup> For even though this should come to pass, we should forthwith set our slaves underneath to catch it, and put out vessels everywhere, and drive off all comers so that we alone might seize upon the gifts of the gods meant for all in common. And anyone would naturally think it strange if we should ask for this, which is not in the nature of things, and is in every way unprofitable, while we do

<sup>1</sup> *Genesis* 3. 21.

<sup>2</sup> Pindar, *Olympian Ode* 7. 49; this became a Sophistic commonplace. Cf. Menander (Spengel) 3. 362; Aristides 1. 807; Libanius 31. 6, Foerster; Philostratus, *Imagines* 2. 270.



## LETTER TO A PRIEST

δυνατὰ δὲ μὴ πράττομεν. τίς γὰρ ἐκ τοῦ μεταδι- C  
 δόναι τοῖς πέλας ἐγένετο πένης; ἐγὼ τοι πολλάκις  
 τοῖς δεομένοις προέμενος ἐκτησάμην αὐτὰ παρὰ  
 θεῶν<sup>1</sup> πολλαπλάσια καίπερ ὢν φαῦλος χρημα-  
 τιστής, καὶ οὐδέποτε μοι μετεμέλησε προεμένῳ.  
 καὶ τὰ μὲν νῦν οὐκ ἂν εἴποιμι· καὶ γὰρ ἂν εἴη  
 παντελῶς ἄλογον, εἰ τοὺς ἰδιώτας ἀξιῶσαιμι  
 βασιλικαῖς παραβάλλεσθαι χορηγίαις· ἀλλ' ὅτε D  
 ἔτι ἐτύγχανον ἰδιώτης, σύνοιδα ἑμαυτῷ τοῦτο  
 ἀποβὰν πολλάκις. ἀπεσώθη μοι τέλειος ὁ κληῖρος  
 τῆς τήθης, ἐχόμενος ὑπ' ἄλλων βιαίως ἐκ βραχέων  
 ὧν εἶχον ἀναλίσκοντι τοῖς δεομένοις καὶ μετα-  
 δίδόντι.

Κοινωνητέον οὖν τῶν χρημάτων ἅπασιν ἀνθρώ-  
 ποις, ἀλλὰ τοῖς μὲν ἐπιεικέσιν ἐλευθεριώτερον,  
 τοῖς δὲ ἀπόροις καὶ πένησιν ὅσον ἐπαρκέσαι τῇ  
 χρείᾳ. φαίην δ' ἂν, εἰ καὶ παράδοξον εἰπεῖν, ὅτι  
 καὶ τοῖς πονηροῖς<sup>2</sup> ἐσθήτος καὶ τροφῆς ὅσιον ἂν εἴη  
 μεταδιδόναι· τῷ γὰρ ἀνθρωπίνῳ καὶ οὐ τῷ τρόπῳ 291  
 δίδομεν. διόπερ οἶμαι καὶ τοὺς ἐν δεσμοτηρίῳ  
 καθειργμένους ἀξιωτέον τῆς τοιαύτης ἐπιμελείας.  
 οὐδὲν γὰρ κωλύσει τὴν δίκην ἢ τοιαύτη φιλαν-  
 θρωπία. χαλεπὸν γὰρ ἂν εἴη, πολλῶν ἀπο-  
 κεκλεισμένων ἐπὶ κρίσει, καὶ τῶν μὲν ὀφλησόντων,  
 τῶν δὲ ἀθῶων ἀποφανθησομένων, μὴ διὰ τοὺς  
 ἀναιτίους οἰκτόν τινα νέμειν καὶ τοῖς πονηροῖς,  
 ἀλλὰ τῶν πονηρῶν ἕνεκα καὶ περὶ τοὺς οὐδὲν B  
 ἡδικοκτότας ἀνηλεῶς καὶ ἀπανθρώπως διακεῖσθαι.

<sup>1</sup> παρὰ θεῶν Hertlein suggests, παρ' αὐτῶν MSS.

<sup>2</sup> πονηροῖς Hertlein suggests, πολεμίους MSS.

## LETTER TO A PRIEST

not do what is in our power. Who, I ask, ever became poor by giving to his neighbours? Indeed I myself, who have often given lavishly to those in need, have recovered my gifts again many times over at the hands of the gods, though I am a poor man of business; nor have I ever repented of that lavish giving. And of the present time I will say nothing, for it would be altogether irrational of me to compare the expenditure of private persons with that of an Emperor; but when I was myself still a private person I know that this happened to me many times. My grandmother's estate for instance was kept for me untouched, though others had taken possession of it by violence, because from the little that I had I spent money on those in need and gave them a share.

We ought then to share our money with all men, but more generously with the good, and with the helpless and poor so as to suffice for their need. And I will assert, even though it be paradoxical to say so, that it would be a pious act to share our clothes and food even with the wicked. For it is to the humanity in a man that we give, and not to his moral character. Hence I think that even those who are shut up in prison have a right to the same sort of care; since this kind of philanthropy will not hinder justice. For when many have been shut up in prison to await trial, of whom some will be found guilty, while others will prove to be innocent, it would be harsh indeed if out of regard for the guiltless we should not bestow some pity on the guilty also, or again, if on account of the guilty we should behave ruthlessly and inhumanly to those also who have done no wrong. This too, when I consider it,

## LETTER TO A PRIEST

ἐκεῖνο δὲ ἐννοοῦντί μοι παντάπασιν ἄδικον κατα-  
φαίνεται· Ξένιον ὀνομάζομεν Δία, καὶ γιγνόμεθα  
τῶν Σκυθῶν κακοξενώτεροι. πῶς οὖν ὁ βουλό-  
μενος τῷ Ξενίῳ θῦσαι Διὶ φοιτᾷ πρὸς τὸν νεῶν;  
μετὰ ποταποῦ συνειδότος, ἐπιλαθόμενος τοῦ

πρὸς γὰρ Διὸς εἰσιν ἅπαντες  
Πτωχοὶ τε ξεῖνοί τε· δόσις δ' ὀλίγη τε φίλη τε;

Πῶς δὲ ὁ τὸν Ἑταίρειον θεραπεύων Δία, ὁρῶν C  
τοὺς πέλας ἐνδεεῖς χρημάτων, εἴτα μὴδ' ὅσον  
δραχμῆς μεταδιδούς, οἶεται τὸν Δία καλῶς θερα-  
πεύειν; ὅταν εἰς ταῦτα ἀπιδῶ, παντελῶς ἄχανῆς  
γίνομαι, τὰς μὲν ἐπωνυμίας τῶν θεῶν ἅμα τῷ  
κόσμῳ τῷ ἐξ ἀρχῆς ὥσπερ εἰκόνας γραπτὰς ὁρῶν,  
ἔργῳ δὲ ὑφ' ἡμῶν οὐδὲν τοιοῦτον ἐπιτηδευόμενον.  
ὁμόγνιοι λέγονται παρ' ἡμῖν θεοὶ καὶ Ζεὺς ὁμό- D  
γνιος, ἔχομεν δὲ ὥσπερ πρὸς ἀλλοτρίους τοὺς  
συγγενεῖς· ἄνθρωπος γὰρ ἀνθρώπῳ καὶ ἐκὼν καὶ  
ἄκων πᾶς ἐστὶ συγγενής, εἴτε, καθάπερ λέγεται  
παρά τινων, ἐξ ἑνός τε καὶ μιᾶς γενόμενα πάντες,  
εἴθ' ὅπως οὖν ἄλλως, ἀθρόως ὑποστησάντων ἡμᾶς  
τῶν θεῶν ἅμα τῷ κόσμῳ τῷ ἐξ ἀρχῆς, οὐχ ἓνα καὶ  
μίαν, ἀλλὰ πολλοὺς ἅμα καὶ πολλὰς. οἱ γὰρ ἓνα 292  
καὶ μίαν δυνηθέντες οἰοί τε ἦσαν ἅμα καὶ πολλοὺς  
καὶ πολλὰς ὑποστήσαι.<sup>1</sup> καὶ γὰρ ὃν τρόπον τόν  
τε ἓνα καὶ τὴν μίαν, τὸν αὐτὸν τρόπον τοὺς  
πολλοὺς τε καὶ τὰς πολλὰς. εἷς τε τὸ διάφορον

<sup>1</sup> ὑποστήσαι Reiske would add.

## LETTER TO A PRIEST

seems to me altogether wrong ; I mean that we call Zeus by the title "God of Strangers," while we show ourselves more inhospitable to strangers than are the very Scythians. How, I ask, can one who wishes to sacrifice to Zeus, the God of Strangers, even approach his temple? With what conscience can he do so, when he has forgotten the saying "From Zeus come all beggars and strangers ; and a gift is precious though small" ? <sup>1</sup>

Again, the man who worships Zeus the God of Comrades, and who, though he sees his neighbours in need of money, does not give them even so much as a drachma, how, I say, can he think that he is worshipping Zeus aright? When I observe this I am wholly amazed, since I see that these titles of the gods are from the beginning of the world their express images, yet in our practice we pay no attention to anything of the sort. The gods are called by us "gods of kindred," and Zeus the "God of Kindred," but we treat our kinsmen as though they were strangers. I say "kinsmen" because every man, whether he will or no, is akin to every other man, whether it be true, as some say, that we are all descended from one man and one woman, or whether it came about in some other way, and the gods created us all together, at the first when the world began, not one man and one woman only, but many men and many women at once. For they who had the power to create one man and one woman, were able to create many men and women at once ; since the manner of creating one man and one woman is the same as that of creating many men and many women. And <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Odyssey* 6. 207.

<sup>2</sup> The connection of the thought is not clear, and Petavius thinks that something has been lost.

## LETTER TO A PRIEST

ἀποβλέψαντα τῶν ἐθῶν<sup>1</sup> καὶ τῶν νόμων, οὐ μὴν  
 ἀλλὰ καὶ ὅπερ ἐστὶ μείζον καὶ τιμιώτερον καὶ  
 κυριώτερον, εἰς τὴν τῶν θεῶν φήμην, ἣ παραδέδοται  
 διὰ τῶν ἀρχαίων ἡμῖν θεουργῶν, ὥς, ὅτε Ζεὺς B  
 ἐκόσμει τὰ πάντα, σταγόνων αἵματος ἱεροῦ πε-  
 σουσῶν, ἐξ ὧν που τὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων βλαστήσειε  
 γένος. καὶ οὕτως οὖν συγγενεῖς γινόμεθα πάντες,  
 εἰ μὲν ἐξ ἑνὸς καὶ μιᾶς, ἐκ δυοῖν ἀνθρώποιν ὄντες  
 οἱ πολλοὶ καὶ πολλαί, εἰ δέ, καθάπερ οἱ θεοὶ  
 φασι καὶ χρῆ πιστεῦειν ἐπιμαρτυρούντων τῶν  
 ἔργων, ἐκ τῶν θεῶν πάντες γεγονότες. ὅτι δὲ  
 πολλοὺς ἅμα ἀνθρώπους γενέσθαι μαρτυρεῖ τὰ C  
 ἔργα, ῥηθήσεται μὲν ἀλλαχοῦ δι' ἀκριβείας,  
 ἐνταῦθα δὲ ἀρκέσει τοσοῦτον εἰπεῖν, ὥς ἐξ ἑνὸς  
 μὲν καὶ μιᾶς οὖσιν οὔτε τοὺς νόμους εἰκὸς ἐπὶ  
 τοσοῦτον παραλλάξαι οὔτε ἄλλως τὴν γῆν ὑφ' ἑνὸς  
 ἐμπλησθῆναι πᾶσαν, οὐδὲ εἰ τέκνα<sup>2</sup> ἅμα πολλὰ  
 καθάπερ αἱ σύες ἔτικτον αὐτοῖς αἱ γυναῖκες.  
 πανταχοῦ δὲ ἀθρώως φυτευσάντων τῶν<sup>3</sup> θεῶν,  
 ὅνπερ τρόπον ὃ εἰς, οὕτω δὲ καὶ οἱ πλείους προ-  
 ῆλθον ἀνθρωποὶ τοῖς γενεάρχαις θεοῖς ἀποκληρω-  
 θέντες, οἳ καὶ προήγαγον αὐτούς, ἀπὸ τοῦ δημι- D  
 ουργοῦ τὰς ψυχὰς παραλαμβάνοντες ἐξ αἰῶνος.

Κἀκεῖνο δ' ἄξιον ἐννοεῖν, ὅσοι παρὰ τῶν ἔμπρο-  
 σθεν ἀνάλονται λόγοι περὶ τοῦ φύσει κοινωνικὸν  
 εἶναι ζῶον τὸν ἄνθρωπον. ἡμεῖς οὖν οἱ ταῦτα  
 εἰπόντες καὶ διατάξαντες ἀκοινωνήτως πρὸς τοὺς

<sup>1</sup> ἐθῶν Hertlein suggests, ἀγαθῶν Petavius, ἡθῶν MSS.

<sup>2</sup> τέκνα Hertlein would add.

<sup>3</sup> φυτευσάντων τῶν Hertlein suggests, νευσάντων MSS.

## LETTER TO A PRIEST

one must have regard to the differences in our habits and laws, or still more to that which is higher and more precious and more authoritative, I mean the sacred tradition of the gods which has been handed down to us by the theurgists of earlier days, namely that when Zeus was setting all things in order there fell from him drops of sacred blood, and from them, as they say, arose the race of men. It follows therefore that we are all kinsmen, whether, many men and women as we are, we come from two human beings, or whether, as the gods tell us, and as we ought to believe, since facts bear witness thereto, we are all descended from the gods. And that facts bear witness that many men came into the world at once, I shall maintain elsewhere, and precisely, but for the moment it will be enough to say this much, that if we were descended from one man and one woman, it is not likely that our laws would show such great divergence; nor in any case is it likely that the whole earth was filled with people by one man; nay, not even if the women used to bear many children at a time to their husbands, like swine. But when the gods all together had given birth to men, just as one man came forth, so in like manner came forth many men who had been allotted to the gods who rule over births; and they brought them forth, receiving their souls from the Demiurge from eternity.<sup>1</sup>

It is proper also to bear in mind how many discourses have been devoted by men in the past to show that man is by nature a social animal. And shall we, after asserting this and enjoining it, bear

<sup>1</sup> Julian here prefers the Platonic account of the creation in the *Timaeus* to the Biblical narrative.

# LETTER TO A PRIEST

πλησίον ἔξομεν; ἐκ δὴ τῶν τοιούτων ἡθῶν τε καὶ  
 ἐπιτηδευμάτων ἕκαστος ἡμῶν ὁρμώμενος εὐλαβείας  
 τῆς εἰς τοὺς θεοὺς, χρηστότητος τῆς εἰς ἀνθρώπους, 293  
 ἀγνείας τῆς περὶ τὸ σῶμα, τὰ τῆς εὐσεβείας ἔργα  
 πληροῦτω, πειρώμενος δὲ αἰεὶ τι περὶ τῶν θεῶν  
 εὐσεβὲς διανοεῖσθαι καὶ μετὰ τινος ἀποβλέπων  
 εἰς τὰ ἱερὰ τῶν θεῶν καὶ τὰ ἀγάλματα τιμῆς καὶ  
 ὁσιότητος, σεβόμενος ὥσπερ ἂν εἰ παρόντας ἐώρα  
 τοὺς θεοὺς. ἀγάλματα γὰρ καὶ βωμοὺς καὶ πυρὸς  
 ἀσβέστου φυλακὴν καὶ πάντα ἀπλῶς τὰ τοιαῦτα  
 σύμβολα οἱ πατέρες ἔθεντο τῆς παρουσίας τῶν  
 θεῶν, οὐχ ἵνα ἐκεῖνα θεοὺς νομίσωμεν, ἀλλ' ἵνα B  
 δι' αὐτῶν τοὺς θεοὺς θεραπεύσωμεν. ἐπεὶ δὲ γὰρ  
 ἡμᾶς ὄντας ἐν σώματι σωματικῶς<sup>1</sup> ἔδει ποιεῖσθαι  
 τοῖς θεοῖς καὶ τὰς λατρείας, ἀσώματοι δὲ εἰσιν  
 αὐτοί· πρῶτα μὲν ἔδειξαν ἡμῖν ἀγάλματα τὸ  
 δεύτερον ἀπὸ τοῦ πρώτου τῶν θεῶν γένος περὶ  
 πάντα τὸν οὐρανὸν κύκλῳ περιφερόμενον. δυνα- C  
 μένης δὲ οὐδὲ τούτοις ἀποδίδοσθαι τῆς θεραπείας  
 σωματικῶς· ἀπροσδεᾶ γὰρ ἐστὶ φύσει· ἕτερον<sup>2</sup>  
 ἐπὶ γῆς ἐξηυρέθη γένος ἀγαλμάτων, εἰς δὲ τὰς  
 θεραπείας ἐκτελοῦντες ἑαυτοῖς εὐμενεῖς τοὺς  
 θεοὺς καταστήσομεν. ὥσπερ γὰρ οἱ τῶν βασι-  
 λέων θεραπεύοντες εἰκόνας, οὐδὲν δεομένων, ὅμως  
 ἐφέλκονται τὴν εὐνοίαν εἰς ἑαυτούς, οὕτω καὶ οἱ  
 θεῶν θεραπεύοντες τὰ ἀγάλματα, δεομένων οὐδὲν D  
 τῶν θεῶν, ὅμως πείθουσιν αὐτοὺς ἐπαμύνειν σφίσι

<sup>1</sup> σωματικῶς Petavius, Hertlein approves, σωματικὰ MSS.

<sup>2</sup> ἕτερον Hertlein suggests, δεύτερον Reiske, τρίτον MSS.

## LETTER TO A PRIEST

ourselves unsociably to our neighbours? Then let everyone make the basis of his conduct moral virtues, and actions like these, namely reverence towards the gods, benevolence towards men, personal chastity; and thus let him abound in pious acts, I mean by endeavouring always to have pious thoughts about the gods, and by regarding the temples and images of the gods with due honour and veneration, and by worshipping the gods as though he saw them actually present. For our fathers established images and altars, and the maintenance of undying fire, and, generally speaking, everything of the sort, as symbols of the presence of the gods, not that we may regard such things as gods, but that we may worship the gods through them. For since being in the body it was in bodily wise that we must needs perform our service to the gods also, though they are themselves without bodies; they therefore revealed to us in the earliest images the class of gods next in rank to the first, even those that revolve in a circle about the whole heavens. But since not even to these can due worship be offered in bodily wise—for they are by nature not in need of anything<sup>1</sup>—another class of images was invented on the earth, and by performing our worship to them we shall make the gods propitious to ourselves. For just as those who make offerings to the statues of the emperors, who are in need of nothing, nevertheless induce goodwill towards themselves thereby, so too those who make offerings to the images of the gods, though the gods need nothing, do nevertheless thereby persuade them to help and

<sup>1</sup> cf. St. Paul, *Acts* 17. 25, "neither is he worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed anything."



## LETTER TO A PRIEST

καὶ κήδεσθαι· δεῦγμα γάρ ἐστιν ὡς ἀληθῶς  
 ὁσιότητος ἢ περὶ τὰ δυνατὰ προθυμία, καὶ ὁ  
 ταύτην πληρῶν εὐδηλον ὅτι μειζόνως ἐκείνην  
 ἀποδίδωσιν, ὁ δὲ τῶν δυνατῶν ὀλιγωρῶν, εἴτα  
 προσποιούμενος τῶν ἀδυνάτων ὀρέγεσθαι δῆλός  
 ἐστιν οὐκ ἐκείνα μεταδιώκων, ἀλλὰ ταῦτα παρο- 294  
 ρῶν· οὐδὲ γάρ, εἰ μηδενὸς ὁ θεὸς δεῖται, διὰ τοῦτο  
 οὐδὲν αὐτῷ προσοιστέον· οὐδὲ γὰρ τῆς διὰ λόγων  
 εὐφημίας δεῖται. τί οὖν; εὐλογον αὐτὸν ἀπο-  
 στερήσαι καὶ ταύτης; οὐδαμῶς. οὐκ ἄρα οὐδὲ B  
 τῆς διὰ τῶν ἔργων εἰς αὐτὸν γιγνομένης τιμῆς, ἥς  
 ἐνομοθέτησαν οὐκ ἐνιαυτοὶ τρεῖς οὐδὲ τρισχίλιοι,  
 πᾶς δὲ ὁ προλαβὼν αἰὼν ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς τῆς γῆς  
 ἔθνεσιν.

Ἀφορῶντες οὖν εἰς τὰ τῶν θεῶν ἀγάλματα μή C  
 τοι νομίζωμεν αὐτὰ λίθους εἶναι μηδὲ ξύλα, μηδὲ  
 μέντοι τοὺς θεοὺς αὐτοὺς εἶναι ταῦτα. καὶ γὰρ  
 οὐδὲ τὰς βασιλικὰς εἰκόνας ξύλα καὶ λίθον καὶ  
 χαλκὸν λέγομεν, οὐ μὴν οὐδὲ αὐτοὺς τοὺς βα-  
 σιλέας, ἀλλὰ εἰκόνας βασιλέων. ὅστις οὖν ἐστι  
 φιλοβασιλεὺς ἡδέως ὀρᾷ τὴν τοῦ βασιλέως εἰ-  
 κόνα, καὶ ὅστις ἐστὶ φιλόπαις ἡδέως ὀρᾷ τὴν τοῦ D  
 παιδός, καὶ ὅστις φιλοπάτωρ τὴν τοῦ πατρός.  
 οὐκοῦν καὶ ὅστις φιλόθεος ἡδέως εἰς τὰ τῶν θεῶν  
 ἀγάλματα καὶ τὰς εἰκόνας ἀποβλέπει, σεβόμε-  
 νος ἅμα καὶ φρίττων ἐξ ἀφανοῦς ὁρῶντας εἰς αὐ-  
 τὸν τοὺς θεοὺς. εἴ τις οὖν οἶεται δεῖν αὐτὰ μηδὲ  
 φθεῖρεσθαι διὰ τὸ θεῶν ἅπαξ εἰκόνας ἵκληθῆναι,

## LETTER TO A PRIEST

to care for them. For zeal to do all that is in one's power is, in truth, a proof of piety, and it is evident that he who abounds in such zeal thereby displays a higher degree of piety; whereas he who neglects what is possible, and then pretends to aim at what is impossible, evidently does not strive after the impossible, since he overlooks the possible. For even though God stands in need of nothing, it does not follow that on that account nothing ought to be offered to him. He does not need the reverence that is paid in words. What then? Is it rational to deprive him of this also? By no means. It follows then that one ought not to deprive him either of the honour that is paid to him through deeds, an honour which not three years or three thousand years have ordained, but all past time among all the nations of the earth.

Therefore, when we look at the images of the gods, let us not indeed think they are stones or wood, but neither let us think they are the gods themselves; and indeed we do not say that the statues of the emperors are mere wood and stone and bronze, but still less do we say they are the emperors themselves. He therefore who loves the emperor delights to see the emperor's statue, and he who loves his son delights to see his son's statue, and he who loves his father delights to see his father's statue. It follows that he who loves the gods delights to gaze on the images of the gods, and their likenesses, and he feels reverence and shudders with awe of the gods who look at him from the unseen world. Therefore if any man thinks that because they have once been called likenesses of the gods, they are incapable of being destroyed, he is, it

## LETTER TO A PRIEST

παντελῶς ἄφρων εἶναι μοι φαίνεται. χρῆν γὰρ  
 δήπουθεν αὐτὰ μηδὲ ὑπὸ ἀνθρώπων γενέσθαι. τὸ 295  
 δὲ ὑπ' ἀνδρὸς σοφοῦ καὶ ἀγαθοῦ γενόμενον ὑπὸ ἀν-  
 θρώπου πονηροῦ καὶ ἀμαθοῦς φθαρῆναι δύναται.  
 τὰ δὲ ὑπὸ τῶν θεῶν ζῶντα ἀγάλματα κατασκευα-  
 σθέντα τῆς ἀφανοῦς αὐτῶν οὐσίας, οἱ περὶ τὸν  
 οὐρανὸν κύκλῳ φερόμενοι θεοί, μένει τὸν αἰὲ  
 χρόνον αἰδία. μηδεὶς οὖν ἀπιστεῖτω θεοῖς ὁρῶν  
 καὶ ἀκούων, ὡς ἐνύβρισάν τινες εἰς τὰ ἀγάλματα  
 καὶ τοὺς ναοὺς. ἅρ' οὐκ ἀνθρώπους χρηστοὺς  
 ἀπέκτειναν πολλοί, καθάπερ Σωκράτη καὶ Δίωνα B  
 καὶ τὸν μέγαν Ἑμπεδότιμον; ὧν εὖ οἶδ' ὅτι μάλ-  
 λον ἐμέλησε τοῖς θεοῖς. ἀλλ' ὁράτε, ὅτι καὶ τούτων  
 φθαρτὸν εἰδότες τὸ σῶμα συνεχώρησαν εἶξαι τῇ  
 φύσει καὶ ὑποχωρῆσαι, δίκην δὲ ἀπῆτησαν  
 ὕστερον παρὰ τῶν κτεινάντων. ὃ δὲ συνέβη  
 φανερώς ἐφ' ἡμῶν ἐπὶ πάντων τῶν ἱεροσύλων.

Μηδεὶς οὖν ἀπατάτω λόγοις μηδὲ ταραττέτω  
 περὶ τῆς προνοίας ἡμᾶς. οἱ γὰρ ἡμῖν ὀνειδίζοντες C  
 τὰ τοιαῦτα, τῶν Ἰουδαίων οἱ προφήται, τί περὶ  
 τοῦ νεὸς φήσουσι τοῦ παρ' αὐτοῖς τρίτον ἀνατρα-  
 πέντος, ἐγειρομένου δὲ οὐδὲ νῦν; ἐγὼ δὲ εἶπον οὐκ  
 ὀνειδίζων ἐκείνοις, ὅς γε τοσοῦτοις ὕστερον χρό-  
 νοις ἀναστήσασθαι διενοήθην αὐτὸν εἰς τιμὴν τοῦ  
 κληθέντος ἐπ' αὐτῷ θεοῦ· νυνὶ δὲ ἐχρησάμην  
 αὐτῷ δεῖξαι βουλόμενος, ὅτι τῶν ἀνθρωπίνων D  
 οὐδὲν ἄφθαρτον εἶναι δύναται καὶ οἱ τὰ τοιαῦτα

## LETTER TO A PRIEST

seems to me, altogether foolish; for surely in that case they were incapable of being made by men's hands. But what has been made by a wise and good man can be destroyed by a bad and ignorant man. But those beings which were fashioned by the gods as the living images of their invisible nature, I mean the gods who revolve in a circle in the heavens, abide imperishable for all time. Therefore let no man disbelieve in gods because he sees and hears that certain persons have profaned their images and temples. Have they not in many cases put good men to death, like Socrates and Dio and the great Empedotimus?<sup>1</sup> And yet I am very sure that the gods cared more for these men than for the temples. But observe that since they knew that the bodies even of these men were destructible, they allowed them to yield to nature and to submit, but later on they exacted punishment from their slayers; and this has happened in the sight of all, in our own day also, in the case of all who have profaned the temples.

Therefore let no man deceive us with his sayings or trouble our faith in a divine providence. For as for those who make such profanation a reproach against us, I mean the prophets of the Jews, what have they to say about their own temple, which was overthrown three times and even now is not being raised up again? This I mention not as a reproach against them, for I myself, after so great a lapse of time, intended to restore it, in honour of the god whose name has been associated with it. But in the present case I have used this instance because I wish to prove that nothing made by man can be inde-

<sup>1</sup> Of Syracuse, whose claim to be immortal was accepted by the Sicilians.

## LETTER TO A PRIEST

γράφοντες ἐλήρουν προφήται, γραδίοις ψυχροῖς  
ὁμιλοῦντες. οὐδὲν δὲ οἶμαι κωλύει τὸν μὲν  
θεὸν εἶναι μέγαν, οὐ μὴν σπουδαίων προφητῶν  
οὐδὲ ἐξηγητῶν τυχεῖν. αἴτιον δέ, ὅτι τὴν ἑαυτῶν  
ψυχὴν οὐ παρέσχον ἀποκαθῆραι τοῖς ἐγκυκλίοις  
μαθήμασιν οὐδὲ ἀνοῖξαι μεμυκότα λίαν τὰ ὄμματα  
οὐδὲ ἀνακαθῆραι τὴν ἐπικειμένην αὐτοῖς ἀχλύν, 296  
ἀλλ' οἶον φῶς μέγα δι' ὁμίχλης οἱ ἄνθρωποι βλέ-  
ποντες οὐ καθαρῶς οὐδὲ εἰλικρινῶς, αὐτὸ δὲ  
ἐκείνο νενομικότες οὐχὶ φῶς καθαρὸν, ἀλλὰ πῦρ  
καὶ τῶν περὶ αὐτὸ πάντων ὄντες ἀθέατοι βοῶσι  
μέγα· Φρίττετε, φοβεῖσθε, πῦρ, φλόξ, θάνατος,  
μάχαιρα, ῥομφαία, πολλοῖς ὀνόμασι μίαν ἐξηγού-  
μενοι τὴν βλαπτικὴν τοῦ πυρὸς δύναμιν. ἀλλ'  
ὑπὲρ μὲν τούτων ἰδίᾳ βέλτιον παραστήσαι, πόσῃ B  
φαυλότεροι τῶν παρ' ἡμῖν οὗτοι γεγόνασι ποιητῶν  
οἱ τῶν ὑπὲρ τοῦ θεοῦ λόγων διδάσκαλοι.

Προσῆκει δὲ οὐ τὰ τῶν θεῶν μόνον ἀγάλματα  
προσκυνεῖν, ἀλλὰ καὶ τοὺς ναοὺς καὶ τὰ τεμένη  
καὶ τοὺς βωμούς· εὐλογον δὲ καὶ τοὺς ἱερέας  
τιμᾶν ὡς λειτουργοὺς θεῶν καὶ ὑπηρέτας καὶ  
διακονοῦντας ἡμῖν τὰ πρὸς τοὺς θεοὺς, συνεπι-  
σχύοντας τῇ ἐκ θεῶν εἰς ἡμᾶς τῶν ἀγαθῶν δόσει. C  
προθύουσι γὰρ πάντων καὶ ὑπερεύχονται. δί-  
καιον οὖν ἀποδιδόναι πᾶσιν αὐτοῖς οὐκ ἔλαττον,  
εἰ μὴ καὶ πλεόν, ἢ τοῖς πολιτικοῖς ἄρχουσι τὰς  
τιμὰς. εἰ δέ τις οἶεται τοῦτο ἐπ' ἴσης χρῆναι  
νέμειν αὐτοῖς καὶ τοῖς πολιτικοῖς ἄρχουσιν, ἐπεὶ

## LETTER TO A PRIEST

structible, and that those prophets who wrote such statements were uttering nonsense, due to their gossiping with silly old women. In my opinion there is no reason why their god should not be a mighty god, even though he does not happen to have wise prophets or interpreters. But the real reason why they are not wise is that they have not submitted their souls to be cleansed by the regular course of study, nor have they allowed those studies to open their tightly closed eyes, and to clear away the mist that hangs over them. But since these men see as it were a great light through a fog, not plainly or clearly, and since they think that what they see is not a pure light but a fire, and they fail to discern all that surrounds it, they cry with a loud voice: "Tremble, be afraid, fire, flame, death, a dagger, a broad-sword!" thus describing under many names the harmful might of fire. But on this subject it will be better to demonstrate separately how much inferior to our own poets are these teachers of tales about the gods.

It is our duty to adore not only the images of the gods, but also their temples and sacred precincts and altars. And it is reasonable to honour the priests also as officials and servants of the gods; and because they minister to us what concerns the gods, and they lend strength to the gods' gift of good things to us; for they sacrifice and pray on behalf of all men. It is therefore right that we should pay them all not less, if not indeed more, than the honours that we pay to the magistrates of the state. And if any one thinks that we ought to assign equal honours to them and to the magistrates of the state, since the latter

# LETTER TO A PRIEST

κακείνοι τρόπον τινὰ τοῖς θεοῖς ἱερατεύουσι,  
 φύλακες ὄντες τῶν νόμων, ἀλλὰ τά γε τῆς εὐνοίας  
 παρὰ πολὺ χρή νέμειν τούτοις. οἱ μὲν γὰρ D  
 Ἀχαιοὶ καίπερ πολέμιον ὄντα τὸν ἱερέα προσ-  
 ἔταττον αἰδεῖσθαι τῷ βασιλεῖ· ἡμεῖς δὲ οὐδὲ  
 τοὺς φίλους αἰδούμεθα τοὺς εὐχομένους ὑπὲρ  
 ἡμῶν καὶ θύοντας.

Ἄλλ' ἐπέειπερ ὁ λόγος εἰς τὴν πάλαι ποθουμέ-  
 νην ἀρχὴν ἐλήλυθεν, ἄξιον εἶναί μοι δοκεῖ διελ-  
 θεῖν ἐφεξῆς, ὁποῖός τις ὢν ὁ ἱερεὺς αὐτός τε  
 δικαίως τιμηθήσεται καὶ τοὺς θεοὺς τιμᾶσθαι  
 ποιήσει.<sup>1</sup> τὸ γὰρ ἡμέτερον οὐ χρή σκοπεῖν οὐδὲ  
 ἐξετάζειν, ἀλλὰ ἕως ἂν ἱερεὺς τις ὀνομάζεται, 297  
 τιμᾶν αὐτὸν χρή καὶ θεραπεύειν, εἰ δὲ εἷη πονηρός,  
 ἀφαιρεθέντα τὴν ἱερωσύνην ὥς ἀνάξιον ἀποφαν-  
 θέντα περιορᾶν· ἕως δὲ προθύει καὶ κατάρχεται καὶ  
 παρίσταται τοῖς θεοῖς, ὥς τὸ τιμώτατον τῶν θεῶν  
 κτήμα προσβλεπτέος ἐστὶν ἡμῖν μετὰ αἰδοῦς καὶ  
 εὐλαβείας. ἄτοπον γάρ, εἰ τοὺς μὲν λίθους, ἐξ ὧν οἱ  
 βωμοὶ πεποίηνται, διὰ τὸ καθιερώσθαι τοῖς θεοῖς  
 ἀγαπῶμεν,<sup>2</sup> ὅτι μορφήν ἔχουσι καὶ σχῆμα πρέ-  
 πον, εἰς ἣν εἰσι κατεσκευασμένοι λειτουργίαν, B  
 ἄνδρα δὲ καθωσιωμένον τοῖς θεοῖς οὐκ οἴησόμεθα  
 χρήναι τιμᾶν. ἴσως ὑπολήψεται τις· ἀλλὰ  
 ἀδικοῦντα καὶ ἐξαμαρτάνοντα πολλὰ τῶν πρὸς

<sup>1</sup> καὶ—ποιήσει Hertlein suggests, lacuna MSS.

<sup>2</sup> ἀγαπῶμεν Hertlein suggests, ἀγαπήσομεν MSS.

## LETTER TO A PRIEST

also are in some sort dedicated to the service of the gods, as being guardians of the laws, nevertheless we ought at any rate to give the priests a far greater share of our good will. The Achaeans, for instance, enjoined on their king<sup>1</sup> to reverence the priest, though he was one of the enemy, whereas we do not even reverence the priests who are our friends, and who pray and sacrifice on our behalf.

But since my discourse has come back again to the beginning as I have so long wished, I think it is worth while for me to describe next in order what sort of man a priest ought to be, in order that he may justly be honoured himself and may cause the gods to be honoured. For as for us, we ought not to investigate or enquire as to his conduct, but so long as a man is called a priest we ought to honour and cherish him, but if he prove to be wicked we ought to allow his priestly office to be taken away from him, since he has shown himself unworthy of it. But so long as he sacrifices for us and makes offerings and stands in the presence of the gods, we must regard him with respect and reverence as the most highly honoured chattel<sup>2</sup> of the gods. For it would be absurd for us to pay respect to the very stones of which the altars are made, on account of their being dedicated to the gods, because they have a certain shape and form suited to the ritual for which they have been fashioned, and then not to think that we ought to honour a man who has been dedicated to the gods. Perhaps someone will object—"But suppose he does wrong and often fails to offer to the gods their sacred

<sup>1</sup> Agamemnon; *Iliad* 1. 23.

<sup>2</sup> cf. Plato, *Phaedo* 62 c; *Letter to the Athenians* 276 B.



## LETTER TO A PRIEST

τοὺς θεοὺς ὁσίῳν; ἐγὼ δὴ φημι χρῆναι τὸν μὲν  
 τοιοῦτον ἐξελέγχειν, ἵνα μὴ πονηρὸς ὢν ἐνοχλῇ  
 τοὺς θεοὺς, ἕως δ' ἂν ἐξελέγξῃ<sup>1</sup> τις, μὴ ἀτιμάζειν.  
 οὐδὲ γὰρ εὐλογον ἐπιλαβομένους ταύτης τῆς Ο  
 ἀφορμῆς οὐ τούτων μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῶν ἐπιτη-  
 δείων τιμᾶσθαι τὴν τιμὴν προσαφαιρεῖσθαι. ἔστω  
 τοῖνυν ὥσπερ ἄρχων, οὕτω δὲ καὶ ἱερεὺς πᾶς  
 αἰδέσιμος, ἐπειδὴ καὶ ἀπόφασίς ἐστι θεοῦ τοῦ  
 Διδυμαίου τοιαύτη·

“Ὅσσοι ἐς ἀρητῆρας ἀτασθαλίῃσι νόοιο  
 Ἀθανάτων ῥέξουσ’ ἀποφώλια, καὶ γεράεσσιν  
 Ἀντία βουλεύουσιν ἀδαισιθέοισι λογισμοῖς, D  
 Οὐκέθ’ ὅλην βιότοιο διεκπερώσιν ἀταρπὸν,  
 “Ὅσσοι περ μακάρεσσιν ἐλωβήσαντο θεοῖσιν,  
 “Ὡν κεῖνοι θεόσεπτον ἔλον θεραπῆίδα τιμὴν,

καὶ πάλιν ἐν ἄλλοις ὁ θεὸς φησι

298

Πάντας μὲν θεράποντας ἐμοὺς ὁλοῆς κακό-  
 τητος—,

καὶ φησιν ὑπὲρ τούτων δίκην ἐπιθήσειν αὐτοῖς.

Πολλῶν δὲ εἰρημένων τοιούτων παρὰ τοῦ θεοῦ,  
 δι’ ὧν ἔνεστι μαθόντας ὅπως χρῆ τιμᾶν καὶ  
 θεραπεύειν τοὺς ἱερέας, εἰρήσεται μοι διὰ πλει-  
 ὄνων ἐν ἄλλοις· ἀπόχρη δὲ νῦν, ὅτι μὴ σχεδιάζω B  
 μηδὲν, ἐπιδείξαι τὴν τε ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ πρόρρησιν  
 καὶ τὸ ἐπίταγμα τῶν αὐτοῦ λόγων ἱκανὸν  
 ἡγούμενος. εἴ τις οὖν ἀξιοπίστον ὑπέληφεν  
 ἐμὲ διδάσκαλον τῶν τοιούτων, αἰδεσθεὶς τὸν

<sup>1</sup> ἐξελέγξῃ Hertlein suggests, ἐξελέγχη MSS.

## LETTER TO A PRIEST

rites?" Then indeed I answer that we ought to convict a man of that sort, so that he may not by his wickedness offend the gods; but that we ought not to dishonour him until he has been convicted. Nor indeed is it reasonable that when we have set our hands to this business, we should take away their honour not only from these offenders but also from those who are worthy to be honoured. Then let every priest, like every magistrate, be treated with respect, since there is also an oracle to that effect from the Didymæan god:<sup>1</sup> "As for men who with reckless minds work wickedness against the priests of the deathless gods and plot against their privileges with plans that fear not the gods, never shall such men travel life's path to the end, men who have sinned against the blessed gods whose honour and holy service those priests have in charge."<sup>2</sup> And again in another oracle the god says: "All my servants from harmful mischief——;"<sup>3</sup> and he says that on their behalf he will inflict punishment on the aggressors.

Now though there are many utterances of the god to the same effect, by means of which we may learn to honour and cherish priests as we ought, I shall speak on this subject elsewhere at greater length. But for the present it is enough to point out that I am not inventing anything offhand, since I think that the declaration made by the god and the injunction expressed in his own words are sufficient. Therefore let any man who considers that as a teacher of such matters I am worthy to be believed

<sup>1</sup> Apollo.

<sup>2</sup> An oracle from an unknown source: these verses occur again in *Epistle* 62. 451 A.

<sup>3</sup> Sc. I will protect.

## LETTER TO A PRIEST

θεὸν ἐκείνῳ πειθέσθω καὶ τοὺς ἱερέας τῶν  
 θεῶν τιμάτω διαφερόντως· ὅποιον δὲ αὐτὸν εἶναι  
 χρή, πειράσομαι νῦν εἰπεῖν, οὐχ ἔνεκα σοῦ· τοῦτο  
 μὲν γὰρ εἰ μὴ τὸ νῦν ἡπιστάμην, ἅμα μὲν τοῦ  
 καθηγεμόνος, ἅμα δὲ τῶν μεγίστων θεῶν μαρτυ- C  
 ρούντων, ὅτι τὴν λειτουργίαν ταύτην διαθήσῃ  
 καλῶς, ὅσα γε εἰς προαίρεσιν ἡκει τὴν σήν, οὐδ'  
 ἂν ἐτόλμησά σοι μεταδοῦναι τοσούτου πράγ-  
 ματος· ἀλλ' ὅπως ἔχῃς ἐντεῦθεν διδάσκειν τοὺς  
 ἄλλους, οὐκ ἐν ταῖς πόλεσι μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν  
 τοῖς ἀγροῖς εὐλογώτερον καὶ ἐπ' ἐξουσίας, ὥς οὐκ  
 οἴκοθεν αὐτὰ νοεῖς καὶ πράττεῖς μόνος, ἔχεις δὲ  
 καὶ ἐμὲ σύμφηφον σεαυτῷ, δοκοῦντά γε εἶναι  
 διὰ τοὺς θεοὺς ἀρχιερέα μέγιστον, ἄξιον μὲν οὐ-  
 δαμῶς πράγματος τοσούτου, βουλόμενον δὲ εἶναι  
 καὶ προσευχόμενον αἰεὶ τοῖς θεοῖς. εὐ γὰρ ἴσθι, D  
 μεγάλας ἡμῖν οἱ θεοὶ μετὰ τὴν τελευταίην ἐλπίδας  
 ἐπαγγέλλονται. πειστέον δὲ αὐτοῖς πάντως.  
 ἀψευδεῖν γὰρ εἰώθασιν οὐχ ὑπὲρ ἐκείνων μόνον,  
 ἀλλὰ καὶ τῶν ἐν τῷ βίῳ τῷδε. οἱ δὲ διὰ  
 περιουσίαν δυνάμεως οἰοί τε ὄντες καὶ τῆς ἐν τῷ 299  
 βίῳ τούτῳ περιγενέσθαι ταραχῆς καὶ τὸ ἄτακτον  
 αὐτοῦ καὶ τὸ ἀλλόκοτον ἐπανορθοῦν ἂρ' οὐκ ἐν  
 ἐκείνῳ μᾶλλον, ὅπου διήρηται τὰ μαχόμενα, χωρι-  
 σθείσης μὲν τῆς ἀθανάτου ψυχῆς, γῆς δὲ γενο-  
 μένου τοῦ νεκροῦ σώματος, ἱκανοὶ παρασχεῖν  
 ἔσονται ταυτὶ ὅσαπερ ἐπηγγείλαντο τοῖς ἀν-  
 θρώποις; εἰδότες οὖν, ὅτι μεγάλας ἔχειν ἔδωσαν

## LETTER TO A PRIEST

show due respect to the god and obey him, and honour the priests of the gods above all other men. And now I will try to describe what sort of man a priest himself ought to be, though not for your especial benefit. For if I did not already know from the evidence both of the high priest and of the most mighty gods that you administer this priestly office aright—at least all matters that come under your management—I should not have ventured to confide to you a matter so important. But I do so in order that you may be able from what I say to instruct the other priests, not only in the cities but in the country districts also, more convincingly and with complete freedom; since not of your own self do you alone devise these precepts and practise them, but you have me also to give you support, who by the grace of the gods am known as sovereign pontiff, though I am indeed by no means worthy of so high an office; though I desire, and moreover constantly pray to the gods that I may be worthy. For the gods, you must know, hold out great hopes for us after death; and we must believe them absolutely. For they are always truthful, not only about the future life, but about the affairs of this life also. And since in the superabundance of their power they are able both to overcome the confusion that exists in this life and to regulate its disorders and irregularities, will they not all the more in that other life where conflicting things are reconciled, after the immortal soul has been separated from the body and the lifeless body has turned to earth, be able to bestow all those things for which they have held out hopes to mankind? Therefore since we know that the gods

## LETTER TO A PRIEST

οἱ θεοὶ τοῖς ἱερεῦσι τὰς ἀμοιβάς, ἐγγύους αὐτοὺς  
ἐν πᾶσι τῆς ἀξίας τῶν θεῶν κατασκευάσωμεν, ὧν B  
πρὸς τὰ πλήθη χρηρὴ λέγειν δεῖγμα τὸν ἑαυτῶν  
ἐκφέροντας βίον.

Ἀρκτέον δὲ ἡμῖν τῆς πρὸς τοὺς θεοὺς εὐσεβείας.  
οὕτω γὰρ ἡμᾶς πρέπει τοῖς θεοῖς λειτουργεῖν ὥς  
παρεστηκόσιν αὐτοῖς καὶ ὁρῶσι μὲν ἡμᾶς, οὐχ  
ὁρῶμένοις δὲ ὑφ' ἡμῶν καὶ τὸ πάσης αὐγῆς ὄμμα  
κρεῖττον ἄχρι τῶν ἀποκρυπτομένων ἡμῖν λογι- C  
σμῶν διατετακόσιν. ὅτι δὲ οὐκ ἐμὸς ὁ λόγος  
οὗτός ἐστιν, ἀλλὰ τοῦ θεοῦ, διὰ πολλῶν μὲν  
εἰρημένος λόγων, ἐμοὶ δὲ δητὰ ἀπόχρη καὶ ἓνα  
παραθεμένῳ δύο δι' ἐνὸς παραστήσαι, πῶς μὲν  
ὁρῶσιν οἱ θεοὶ πάντα, πῶς δὲ ἐπὶ τοῖς εὐσεβέσιν  
εὐφραίνονται.

Πάντη Φοιβείῃ τέταται τανυσίσκοπος ἀκτίς·  
Καὶ τε διὰ στερεῶν χωρεῖ θοὸν ὄμμα πετράων, D  
Καὶ διὰ κυανέης ἁλὸς ἔρχεται, οὐδέ ἐ λήθει  
Πληθὺς ἀστερόεσσα παλινδίνητος ἰοῦσα  
Οὐρανὸν εἰς ἀκάμαντα σοφῆς κατὰ θεσμὸν  
ἀνάγκης,  
Οὐδ' ὅσα νερτερίων ὑπεδέξατο φῦλα καμόντων  
Τάρταρος ἀχλυόεντος<sup>1</sup> ὑπὸ ζόφον αἰδὸς εἰσω· 300  
Εὐσεβέσιν δὲ βροτοῖς γάννυμαι τόσον, ὅσον  
Ὀλύμπῳ.

“Ὅσω δὲ λίθου καὶ πέτρας ἅπασα μὲν ψυχή,  
πολὺ δὲ πλεον ἢ τῶν ἀνθρώπων οἰκειότερον ἔχει  
καὶ συγγενέστερον πρὸς τοὺς θεοὺς, τοσοῦτον  
μᾶλλον εἰκὸς ἐστὶ ῥᾶον καὶ ἐνεργέστερον δι' αὐτῆς

<sup>1</sup> ἀχλυόεντος Hartlein suggests; ἀχλυόεσσαν MSS.

## LETTER TO A PRIEST

have granted to their priests a great recompense, let us make them responsible in all things for men's esteem of the gods, displaying their own lives as an example of what they ought to preach to the people.

The first thing we ought to preach is reverence towards the gods. For it is fitting that we should perform our service to the gods as though they were themselves present with us and beheld us, and though not seen by us could direct their gaze, which is more powerful than any light, even as far as our hidden thoughts. And this saying is not my own<sup>1</sup> but the god's, and has been declared in many utterances, but for me surely it is sufficient, by bringing forth one such utterance, to illustrate two things in one, namely how the gods see all things and how they rejoice in god-fearing men: "On all sides extend the far-seeing rays of Phoebus. His swift gaze pierces even through sturdy rocks, and travels through the dark blue sea, nor is he unaware of the starry multitude that passes in returning circuit through the unwearied heavens for ever by the statutes of necessity; nor of all the tribes of the dead in the underworld whom Tartarus has admitted within the misty dwelling of Hades, beneath the western darkness. And I delight in god-fearing men as much even as in Olympus."<sup>2</sup>

Now in so far as all soul, but in a much higher degree the soul of man, is akin to and related to the gods, so much the more is it likely that the gaze of the gods should penetrate through his soul easily and

<sup>1</sup> Euripides, *fr.* 488 Nauck; cf. 197 c, 358 d, 387 v, 391  
this phrase became a proverb; cf. Lucian, *Hermotimus* 789.

<sup>2</sup> An oracle from an unknown source.

# LETTER TO A PRIEST

χωρεῖν τῶν θεῶν τὸ ὄμμα. θέα<sup>1</sup> δὲ τὴν φιλαν- B  
θρωπίαν τοῦ θεοῦ γάνυσθαι φάσκοντος τῇ τῶν  
εὐσεβῶν ἀνδρῶν διανοίᾳ ὅσον Ὀλύμπῳ τῷ καθα-  
ρωτάτῳ. πῶς<sup>2</sup> ἡμῖν οὗτος οὐχὶ καὶ ἀνάξει τὰς  
ψυχὰς ἡμῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ ζόφου καὶ τοῦ Ταρτάρου  
μετ' εὐσεβείας αὐτῷ προσιόντων; οἶδε μὲν γὰρ καὶ  
τοὺς ἐν τῷ Ταρτάρῳ κατακεκλεισμένους· οὐδὲ γὰρ  
ἐκεῖνα τῆς τῶν θεῶν ἐκτὸς πίπτει δυνάμεως·  
ἐπαγγέλλεται δὲ τοῖς εὐσεβέσι τὸν Ὀλυμπον ἀντὶ C  
τοῦ Ταρτάρου. διόπερ χρή μάλιστα τῶν τῆς  
εὐσεβείας ἔργων ἀντέχεσθαι προσιόντας μὲν τοῖς  
θεοῖς μετ' εὐλαβείας, αἰσχυρὸν μηδὲν μήτε λέγοντας  
μήτε ἀκούοντας. ἀγνεύειν δὲ χρή τοὺς ἱερέας οὐκ  
ἔργων μόνον ἀκαθάρτων οὐδὲ ἀσελγῶν πράξεων,  
ἀλλὰ καὶ ῥημάτων καὶ ἀκροαμάτων τοιούτων,  
ἐξελατέα τοίνυν ἐστὶν ἡμῖν πάντα τὰ ἐπαχθῇ  
σκώμματα, πᾶσα δὲ ἀσελγῆς ὁμιλία. καὶ ὅπως  
εἰδέναι ἔχῃς ὃ βούλομαι φράζειν, ἱερῶμένος τις  
μήτε Ἀρχιλόχον ἀναγινωσκέτω μήτε Ἰππῶνακτα D  
μήτε ἄλλου τινὰ τῶν τὰ τοιαῦτα γραφόντων.  
ἀποκλινέτω καὶ τῆς παλαιᾶς κωμῳδίας ὅσα τῆς  
τοιαύτης ιδέας· ἀμεινον μὲν γάρ· καὶ πάντως  
πρέποι δ' ἂν ἡμῖν ἡ φιλοσοφία μόνη, καὶ τούτων  
οἱ θεοὺς ἡγεμόνας προστησάμενοι τῆς ἑαυτῶν  
παιδείας, ὥσπερ<sup>3</sup> Πυθαγόρας καὶ Πλάτων καὶ  
Ἀριστοτέλης οἳ τε ἀμφὶ Χρῦσιππον καὶ Ζήνωννα.  
προσεκτέον μὲν γὰρ οὔτε πᾶσιν οὔτε τοῖς πάντων  
δόγμασιν, ἀλλὰ ἐκείνοις μόνον καὶ ἐκείνων, ὅσα 301

<sup>1</sup> θέα Brambs, MSS., θεᾶ Reiske, Cobet, Hertlein.

<sup>2</sup> πῶς Hertlein suggests, πάντως MSS.

<sup>3</sup> ὥσπερ Hertlein suggests, ὅπερ MSS.

## LETTER TO A PRIEST

effectively. And observe the love of the god for mankind when he says that he delights in the disposition of god-fearing men as much as in Olympus most pure and bright. How then shall he not lead up our souls from the darkness and from Tartarus, if we approach him with pious awe? And indeed he has knowledge even of those who have been imprisoned in Tartarus—for not even that region falls outside the power of the gods,—and to the god-fearing he promises Olympus instead of Tartarus. Wherefore we ought by all means to hold fast to deeds of piety, approaching the gods with reverence, and neither saying nor listening to anything base. And the priests ought to keep themselves pure not only from impure or shameful acts, but also from uttering words and hearing speeches of that character. Accordingly we must banish all offensive jests and all licentious intercourse. And that you may understand what I mean by this, let no one who has been consecrated a priest read either Archilochus or Hipponax<sup>1</sup> or anyone else who writes such poems as theirs. And in Old Comedy let him avoid everything of that type—for it is better so—and indeed on all accounts philosophy alone will be appropriate for us priests; and of philosophers only those who chose the gods as guides of their mental discipline, like Pythagoras and Plato and Aristotle, and the school of Chrysippus and Zeno. For we ought not to give heed to them all nor to the doctrines of all, but only to those philosophers and those of their doctrines that make

<sup>1</sup> Hipponax of Ephesus, a scurrilous poet who wrote in choliambics (the skazon) and flourished about the middle of the sixth century B.C.; cf. Horace, *Epodes* 6. 12.



## LETTER TO A PRIEST

εὐσεβείας ἐστὶ ποιητικὰ καὶ διδάσκει περὶ θεῶν  
 πρῶτον μὲν ὡς εἰσὶν, εἶτα ὡς προνοοῦσι τῶν τῆδε,  
 καὶ ὡς ἐργάζονται μὲν οὐδὲ ἐν κακὸν οὔτε ἀνθρώ-  
 πους οὔτε ἀλλήλους φθογοῦντες· καὶ βασκαίνοντες  
 καὶ πολεμοῦντες, ὅποια γράφοντες οἱ μὲν παρ'  
 ἡμῖν ποιηταὶ κατεφρονήθησαν, οἱ δὲ τῶν Ἰουδαίων  
 προφήται διατεταμένως συγκατασκευάζοντες ὑπὸ B  
 τῶν ἀθλίων τούτων τῶν προσνειμάντων ἑαυτοὺς  
 τοῖς Γαλιλαίοις θαυμάζονται.

Πρέποι δ' ἂν ἡμῖν ἱστορίαις ἐντυγχάνειν, ὅπόσαι  
 συνεγράφησαν ἐπὶ πεπονημένοις τοῖς ἔργοις· ὅσα  
 δὲ ἐστὶν ἐν ἱστορίας εἶδει παρὰ τοῖς ἔμπροσθεν  
 ἀπηγγελμένα πλάσματα παραιτητέον, ἐρωτικὰς  
 ὑποθέσεις καὶ πάντα ἀπλῶς τὰ τοιαῦτα. καθάπερ  
 γὰρ οὐδὲ ὁδὸς πᾶσα τοῖς ἱερωμένοις ἀρμόττει,  
 τετάχθαι δὲ χρὴ καὶ ταύτας, οὕτως οὐδὲ ἀνά- C  
 γνωσμα πᾶν ἱερωμένῳ πρέπει. ἐγγίνεται γὰρ  
 τις τῇ ψυχῇ διάθεσις ὑπὸ τῶν λόγων, καὶ κατ'  
 ὀλίγον ἐγείρει τὰς ἐπιθυμίας, εἶτα ἐξαίφνης  
 ἀνάπτει δεινὴν φλόγα, πρὸς ἣν οἶμαι χρὴ πόρρω-  
 θεν παρατετάχθαι.

Μήτε Ἐπικούρειος εἰσίστω λόγος μήτε Πυρρώ-  
 νειος· ἤδη μὲν γὰρ καλῶς ποιοῦντες οἱ θεοὶ καὶ  
 ἀννρηκασιν, ὥστε ἐπιλείπειν καὶ τὰ πλεῖστα D  
 τῶν βιβλίων. ὅμως οὐδὲν κωλύει τύπου χάριν  
 ἐπιμνησθῆναι μὲν καὶ τούτων, ὁποῖον χρὴ μάλιστα  
 τοὺς ἱερέας ἀπέχεσθαι λόγων, εἰ δὲ λόγων, πολὺ  
 πρότερον ἐννοιῶν. οὐδὲ γὰρ οἶμαι ταυτόν ἐστιν

## LETTER TO A PRIEST

men god-fearing, and teach concerning the gods, first that they exist, secondly that they concern themselves with the things of this world, and further that they do no injury at all either to mankind or to one another, out of jealousy or envy or enmity. I mean the sort of thing our poets in the first place have brought themselves into disrepute by writing, and in the second place such tales as the prophets of the Jews take pains to invent, and are admired for so doing by those miserable men who have attached themselves to the Galilaeans.

But for us it will be appropriate to read such narratives as have been composed about deeds that have actually been done; but we must avoid all fictions in the form of narrative such as were circulated among men in the past, for instance tales whose theme is love, and generally speaking everything of that sort. For just as not every road is suitable for consecrated priests, but the roads they travel ought to be duly assigned, so not every sort of reading is suitable for a priest. For words breed a certain sort of disposition in the soul, and little by little it arouses desires, and then on a sudden kindles a terrible blaze, against which one ought, in my opinion, to arm oneself well in advance.

Let us not admit discourses by Epicurus or Pyrrho; but indeed the gods have already in their wisdom destroyed their works, so that most of their books have ceased to be. Nevertheless there is no reason why I should not, by way of example, mention these works too, to show what sort of discourses priests must especially avoid; and if such discourses, then much more must they avoid such thoughts. For an error of speech is, in my

# LETTER TO A PRIEST

ἀμαρτήμα γλώττης καὶ διανοίας, ἀλλ' ἐκείνην  
 χρή μάλιστα θεραπεύειν, ὡς καὶ τῆς γλώττης  
 ἐκείνη συνεξαμαρτανούσης. ἐκμανθάνειν χρή τοὺς  
 ὕμνους τῶν θεῶν· εἰσὶ δὲ οὗτοι πολλοὶ μὲν καὶ  
 καλοὶ πεποιημένοι παλαιοῖς καὶ νέοις· οὐ μὴν  
 ἀλλ' ἐκείνους πειρατέον ἐπίστασθαι τοὺς ἐν τοῖς  
 ἱεροῖς ᾄδομένους. οἱ πλείστοι γὰρ ὑπ' αὐτῶν  
 τῶν θεῶν ἱκετευθέντων ἐδόθησαν, ὀλίγοι δέ τινες 302  
 ἐποιήθησαν καὶ παρὰ ἀνθρώπων· ὑπὸ πνεύματος  
 ἐνθέου καὶ ψυχῆς ἀβάτου τοῖς κακοῖς ἐπὶ τῇ τῶν  
 θεῶν τιμῇ συγκείμενοι.

Ταῦτά γε ἄξιον ἐπιτηδεύειν καὶ εὐχεσθαι  
 πολλάκις τοῖς θεοῖς ἰδία καὶ δημοσία, μάλιστα  
 μὲν τρεῖς τῆς ἡμέρας, εἰ δὲ μή, πάντως ὄρθρου γε<sup>1</sup>  
 καὶ δείλης· οὐδὲ γὰρ εὐλογον ἄθυτον ἄγειν ἡμέραν  
 ἢ νύκτα τὸν ἱερωμένον· ἀρχὴ δὲ ὄρθρος μὲν ἡμέρας, B  
 ὀψία δὲ νυκτός. εὐλογον δὲ ἀμφοτέρων τοῖς θεοῖς  
 ἀπάρχεσθαι τῶν διαστημάτων, ὅταν ἔξωθεν τῆς  
 ἱερατικῆς ὄντες τυγχάνωμεν λειτουργίας· ὡς τὰ  
 γε ἐν τοῖς ἱεροῖς, ὅσα πάτριος διαγορεύει νόμος,  
 φυλάττειν πρέπει, καὶ οὔτε πλέον οὔτε ἔλαττόν  
 τι ποιητέον αὐτῶν· αἰδία γάρ ἐστι τὰ τῶν θεῶν  
 ὥστε καὶ ἡμᾶς χρή μιμῆσθαι τὴν οὐσίαν αὐτῶν,  
 ἵν' αὐτοὺς ἱλασκώμεθα διὰ τοῦτο πλέον. C

Εἰ μὲν οὖν ἡμεν αὐτοψυχὰι μόναι, τὸ σῶμα δὲ  
 πρὸς μηδὲν ἡμῖν διώχλει, καλῶς ἂν εἶχεν ἓνα τινα  
 τοῖς ἱερεῦσιν ἀφορίζειν βίον· ἐπεὶ δὲ οὐχ ἱερεῦσιν  
 ἀπλῶς, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῷ<sup>2</sup> ἱερεῖ προσήκει μόνον, ὃ δὴ  
 κατὰ τὸν καιρὸν τῆς λειτουργίας ἐπιτηδευτέον,

<sup>1</sup> γε Hertlein suggests, γε MSS.

<sup>2</sup> τῷ Wright, ὡς Hertlein, MSS. The meaning is not clear  
 and Petavius suspects corruption.

## LETTER TO A PRIEST

opinion, by no means the same as an error of the mind, but we ought to give heed to the mind first of all, since the tongue sins in company with it. We ought to learn by heart the hymns in honour of the gods—and many and beautiful they are, composed by men of old and of our own time—though indeed we ought to try to know also those which are being sung in the temples. For the greater number were bestowed on us by the gods themselves, in answer to prayer, though some few also were written by men, and were composed in honour of the gods by the aid of divine inspiration and a soul inaccessible to things evil.

All this, at least, we ought to study to do, and we ought also to pray often to the gods, both in private and in public, if possible three times a day, but if not so often, certainly at dawn and in the evening. For it is not meet that a consecrated priest should pass a day or a night without sacrifice; and dawn is the beginning of the day as twilight is of the night. And it is proper to begin both periods with sacrifice to the gods, even when we happen not to be assigned to perform the service. For it is our duty to maintain all the ritual of the temples that the law of our fathers prescribes, and we ought to perform neither more nor less than that ritual; for eternal are the gods, so that we too ought to imitate their essential nature in order that thereby we may make them propitious.

Now if we were pure soul alone, and our bodies did not hinder us in any respect, it would be well to prescribe one sort of life for priests. But since what he should practise when on duty concerns the individual priest alone, not priests absolutely, what

# LETTER TO A PRIEST

τί δὲ τῷ<sup>1</sup> ἱερατεύειν ἀνθρώπῳ λαχόντι συγχωρητέον, ὅταν ἐκτὸς ἢ τῆς ἐν τοῖς ἱεροῖς λειτουργίας; οἶμαι δὲ χρῆναι τὸν ἱερέα πάντων ἀγνεύσαντα D  
νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν, εἴτα ἄλλην ἐπ' αὐτῇ νύκτα καθηράμενον οἷς διαγορεύουσιν οἱ θεσμοὶ καθαρμοῖς οὕτως εἴσω φοιτῶντα τοῦ ἱεροῦ μένειν ὅσας ἂν ἡμέρας ὁ νόμος κελεύῃ. τριάκοντα μὲν γὰρ αἱ παρ' ἡμῖν εἰσιν ἐν Ῥώμῃ, παρ' ἄλλοις δὲ ἄλλως. εὐλογον οὖν οἶμαι μένειν ἀπάσας ταύτας τὰς ἡμέρας ἐν τοῖς ἱεροῖς φιλοσοφούντα, καὶ μήτε 303  
εἰς οἰκίαν βαδίζειν μήτε εἰς ἀγοράν, ἀλλὰ μηδὲ ἄρχοντα πλὴν ἐν τοῖς ἱεροῖς ὁρᾶν, ἐπιμελεῖσθαι δὲ τῆς περὶ τὸ θεῖον θεραπείας αὐτὸν ἐφορῶντα πάντα καὶ διατάττοντα, πληρώσαντα δὲ τὰς ἡμέρας εἴτα ἐτέρῳ παραχωρεῖν τῆς λειτουργίας. ἐπὶ δὲ τὸν ἀνθρώπινον τρεπομένῳ βίον ἐξέστω καὶ βαδίζειν εἰς οἰκίαν φίλου καὶ εἰς ἐστίασιν ἀπαντᾶν παρακληθέντα, μὴ πάντων, ἀλλὰ τῶν B  
βελτίστων ἐν τούτῳ δὲ καὶ εἰς ἀγοράν παρελθεῖν οὐκ ἄτοπον ὀλιγάκις, ἡγεμόνα τε προσειπεῖν καὶ ἔθνους ἄρχοντα, καὶ τοῖς εὐλόγως δεομένοις ὅσα ἐνδέχεται βοηθήσαι.

Πρέπει δὲ οἶμαι τοῖς ἱερεῦσιν ἔνδον μὲν, ὅτε λειτουργοῦσιν, ἐσθῆτι χρῆσθαι μεγαλοπρεπεστάτῃ, τῶν ἱερῶν δὲ ἔξω τῇ συνήθει δίχα πολυ-

<sup>1</sup> τῷ Hertlein suggests, ὡς MSS.

## LETTER TO A PRIEST

should we concede to a man who has received the office of priest, on occasions when he is not actually engaged in service in the temples? I think that a priest ought to keep himself pure from all contamination, for a night and a day, and then after purifying himself for another night following on the first, with such rites of purification as the sacred laws prescribe, he should under these conditions enter the temple and remain there for as many days as the law commands. (Thirty is the number with us at Rome, but in other places the number varies.) It is proper then, I think, that he should remain throughout all these days in the sacred precincts, devoting himself to philosophy, and that he should not enter a house or a market-place, or see even a magistrate, except in the precincts, but should concern himself with his service to the god, overseeing and arranging everything in person; and then, when he has completed the term of days, he should retire from his office in favour of another. And when he turns again to the ordinary life of mankind, he may be allowed to visit a friend's house, and, when invited, to attend a feast, but not on the invitation of all but only of persons of the highest character. And at this time there would be nothing out of the way in his going occasionally to the market-place and conversing with the governor or the chief magistrate of his tribe, and giving aid, as far as lies in his power, to those who have a good reason for needing it.

And it is in my opinion fitting for priests to wear the most magnificent dress when they are within the temple performing the services, but when they are outside the sacred precincts to wear ordinary dress,

# LETTER TO A PRIEST

\*τελείας· οὐδὲ γὰρ εὐλογον τοῖς δεδομένοις ἡμῖν ἐπὶ  
 τιμῇ θεῶν εἰς κενοδοξίαν καταχρῆσθαι καὶ τύφον  
 μάταιον. ὅθεν ἀφεκτέον ἡμῖν ἐσθῆτος πολυτελε- C  
 στέρας ἐν ἀγορᾷ καὶ κόμπου ἢ καὶ πάσης  
 ἀπλῶς ἀλαζονείας. οἱ γοῦν θεοὶ τὴν τοσαύτην  
 ἀγασθέντες Ἀμφιαράου σωφροσύνην, ἐπειδὴ τοῦ  
 στρατεύματος ἐκείνου κατεδίκησαν φθορὰν εἰδώς  
 τε αὐτὸς συνεστρατεύετο καὶ ἦν ἀφευκτον αὐτῷ  
 διὰ τοῦτο τὸ πεπρωμένον, ἀπέφηναν αὐτὸν ἄλλον  
 ἐξ ἄλλου καὶ μετέστησαν εἰς λήξιν θείαν. πάν-  
 των γοῦν τῶν ἐπιστρατευσάντων ταῖς Θήβαις D  
 ἐπὶ τῶν ἀσπίδων πρὶν κατεργάσασθαι σή-  
 ματα γραφόντων καὶ ἐγειρόντων τὰ τρόπαια  
 κατὰ τῆς συμφορᾶς<sup>1</sup> τῶν Καδμείων, ὁ τῶν θεῶν  
 ὁμολητῆς ἄσημα μὲν ἐπεστράτευεν ἔχων ὄπλα,  
 πραότητα δὲ καὶ σωφροσύνην ὥς καὶ<sup>2</sup> ὑπὸ τῶν  
 πολεμίων ἐμαρτυρεῖτο. διόπερ οἶμαι χρὴ καὶ  
 τοὺς ἱερέας ἡμᾶς τὰ περὶ τὰς ἐσθῆτας σωφρονεῖν,<sup>3</sup>  
 ἵνα τυγχάνωμεν εὐμενῶν τῶν θεῶν· ὥς οὐ μικρά  
 γε εἰς αὐτοὺς ἐξαμαρτάνομεν δημούμενοι τὰς  
 ἱερὰς ἐσθῆτας καὶ δημοσιεύοντες καὶ παρέχοντες 304  
 ἀπλῶς περιβλέπειν τοῖς ἀνθρώποις ὥσπερ τι  
 θαυμαστόν. εἰ γὰρ τοῦτο<sup>4</sup> συμβαίνει, πολλοὶ  
 πελάζουσιν ἡμῖν οὐ καθαροί, καὶ διὰ τοῦτο χραί-  
 νεται τὰ τῶν θεῶν σύμβολα. τὸ δὲ καὶ ἡμᾶς

<sup>1</sup> κατὰ τῆς συμφορᾶς Hertlein suggests, καὶ τὰς συμφορὰς MSS.

<sup>2</sup> ὥς καὶ Hertlein would add.

<sup>3</sup> ἡμᾶς—σωφρονεῖν Cobet suggests, lacuna Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>4</sup> εἰ γὰρ τοῦτο Hertlein suggests, εἴπερ ἐκ τούτου MSS.

## LETTER TO A PRIEST

without any extravagance. For it is not rational that we should misuse, in empty conceit and vain ostentation, what has been given to us for the honour of the gods. And for this reason we ought in the market place to abstain from too costly dress and from outward show, and in a word from every sort of pretentiousness. For consider how the gods, because they admired the perfect moderation of Amphiaraus,<sup>1</sup> after they had decreed the destruction of that famous army—and he, though he knew that it would be so, went with the expedition and therefore did not escape his fated end,—the gods I say transformed him completely from what he had been, and removed him to the sphere of the gods. For all the others who were in the expedition against Thebes engraved a device on their shields before they had conquered the enemy, and erected trophies to celebrate the downfall of the Cadmeans; but he, the associate of the gods, when he went to war had arms with no device; but gentleness he had, and moderation, as even the enemy bore witness. Hence I think that we priests ought to show moderation in our dress, in order that we may win the goodwill of the gods, since it is no slight offence that we commit against them when we wear in public the sacred dress and make it public property, and in a word give all men an opportunity to stare at it as though it were something marvellous. For whenever this happens, many who are not purified come near us, and by this means the symbols of the gods are polluted. Moreover

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Aeschylus, *Seven Against Thebes*; Euripides, *Phoenissae* 1118

ὁ μὲν τις Ἀμφιάραος οὐ σημεῖ' ἔχων  
ὑβρισμέν', ἀλλὰ σωφρόνως ἔσημ' ὄπλα.



## LETTER TO A PRIEST

αὐτοὺς οὐχ ἱερατικῶς ζῶντας ἱερέων ἐσθῆτα περικεῖσθαι πόσης ἐστὶ παρανομίας καὶ καταφρονήσεως εἰς τοὺς θεοὺς; εἰρήσεται μὲν οὖν ἡμῖν καὶ περὶ τούτων ἐν ἄλλοις<sup>1</sup> δι' ἀκριβείας· νυνὶ δὲ ὡς τύπῳ πρὸς σὲ γράφω περὶ αὐτῶν.

Τοῖς ἀσελγέσι τούτοις θεάτροις τῶν ἱερέων B  
μηδεὶς μηδαμοῦ παραβαλλέτω μηδὲ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν  
εἰσαγέτω τὴν ἑαυτοῦ· πρέπει γὰρ οὐδαμῶς. καὶ  
εἰ μὲν οἶόν τε ἦν ἐξελάσαι παντάπασιν αὐτὰ  
τῶν θεάτρων, ὥστε αὐτὰ πάλιν ὑποδοῦναι τῷ  
Διονύσῳ καθαρὰ γενόμενα, πάντως ἂν ἐπειράθην  
αὐτὸ προθύμως κατασκευάσαι. νυνὶ δὲ οἰόμενος C  
τοῦτο οὔτε δυνατόν οὔτε ἄλλως, εἰ καὶ δυνατόν  
φανείη, συμφέρον ἂν αὐτὸ γενέσθαι, ταύτης μὲν  
ἄπεςχόμην παντάπασι τῆς φιλοτιμίας· ἀξιῶ δὲ  
τοὺς ἱερέας ὑποχωρῆσαι καὶ ἀποστήναι τῷ δήμῳ  
τῆς ἐν τοῖς θεάτροις ἀσελγείας. μηδεὶς οὖν ἱερεὺς  
εἰς θέατρον εἰσὶτω, μηδὲ ἐχέτω<sup>2</sup> φίλον θυμελικὸν  
μηδὲ ἄρματηλάτην, μηδὲ ὀρχηστὴς μηδὲ μῖμος  
αὐτοῦ τῇ θύρᾳ προσίτω· τοῖς ἱεροῖς ἀγῶσιν  
ἐπιτρέπω μόνον τῷ βουλομένῳ παραβάλλειν, D  
ὃν ἀπηγόρευται μετέχειν οὐκ ἀγωνίας μόνον,  
ἀλλὰ καὶ θέας ταῖς γυναιξίν. ὑπὲρ δὲ τῶν  
κυνηγεσίων τί δεῖ καὶ λέγειν, ὅσα ταῖς πόλεσιν  
εἴσω τῶν θεάτρων συντελεῖται, ὡς ἀφεκτέον  
τούτων ἐστὶν οὐχ ἱερεῦσι μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ  
παισιν ἱερέων;

Ἦν μὲν οὖν ἴσως πρὸς τούτων εἰρήσθαι καλόν,  
ὅθεν καὶ ὅπως χρῆ τοὺς ἱερέας ἀποδεικνύειν· οὐδὲν  
δὲ ἄτοπον εἰς τοῦτό μοι τοὺς λόγους λῆξαι. ἐγὼ 305

<sup>1</sup> ἐν ἄλλοις Cobet would add; cf. 298 A.

<sup>2</sup> ἐχέτω Petavius suggests, lacuna Hertlein, MSS.

## LETTER TO A PRIEST

what lawlessness it is, what arrogance towards the gods for us ourselves when we are not living the priestly life to wear the priestly dress! However, of this too I shall speak more particularly in another place; and what I am writing to you at the moment is only a mere outline of the subject.

No priest must anywhere be present at the licentious theatrical shows of the present day, nor introduce one into his own house; for that is altogether unfitting. Indeed if it were possible to banish such shows absolutely from the theatres so as to restore to Dionysus those theatres pure as of old, I should certainly have endeavoured with all my heart to bring this about; but as it is, since I thought that this is impossible, and that even if it should prove to be possible it would not on other accounts be expedient, I forebore entirely from this ambition. But I do demand that priests should withdraw themselves from the licentiousness of the theatres and leave them to the crowd. Therefore let no priest enter a theatre or have an actor or a chariot-driver for his friend; and let no dancer or mime even approach his door. And as for the sacred games, I permit anyone who will to attend those only in which women are forbidden not only to compete but even to be spectators. With regard to the hunting shows with dogs which are performed in the cities inside the theatres, need I say that not only priests but even the sons of priests must keep away from them?

Now it would perhaps have been well to say earlier from what class of men and by what method priests must be appointed; but it is quite appropriate that my remarks should end with this. I say

## LETTER TO A PRIEST

φημι τοὺς ἐν ταῖς πόλεσι βελτίστους καὶ μάλιστα  
 μὲν φιλοθεωτάτους, ἔπειτα φιλανθρωποτάτους,  
 ἐάν τε πένητες ὦσιν ἐάν τε πλούσιοι· διάκρισις  
 ἔστω πρὸς τοῦτο μὴδ' ἥτισον ἀφανοὺς καὶ  
 ἐπιφανοὺς· ὁ γὰρ διὰ πραότητα λεληθὼς οὐ διὰ  
 τὴν τοῦ ἀξιώματος ἀφάνειαν δίκαιός ἐστι κω-  
 λύεσθαι. καὶ πένης οὖν ἢ τις δημότης ἔχων  
 ἐν ἑαυτῷ δύο ταῦτα, τό τε φιλόθεον καὶ τὸ  
 φιλάνθρωπον, ἱερεὺς ἀποδεικνύσθω. δεῖγμα δὲ B  
 τοῦ φιλοθέου μὲν, εἰ τοὺς οἰκέλους ἅπαντας εἰς  
 τὴν περὶ τοὺς θεοὺς εὐσέβειαν εἰσαγάγοι, τοῦ  
 φιλανθρώπου δέ, εἰ καὶ ἐξ ὀλίγων εὐκόλως  
 κοινωνεῖ τοῖς δεομένοις καὶ μεταδίδωσι προθύμως,  
 εὖ ποιεῖν ἐπιχειρῶν ὅσους ἂν οἴός τε ἦ.

Προσεκτέον γὰρ μάλιστα τῷ μέρει τούτῳ, καὶ  
 τὴν ἱατρείαν ἐντεῦθεν ποιητέον. ἐπειδὴ γὰρ οἶμαι  
 συνέβη τοὺς πένητας ἀμελεῖσθαι παρῶρωνμένους  
 ὑπὸ τῶν ἱερέων, οἱ δυσσεβεῖς Γαλιλαῖοι κατανοή- C  
 σαντες ἐπέθεντο ταύτῃ τῇ φιλανθρωπίᾳ, καὶ τὸ  
 χεῖριστον τῶν ἔργων διὰ τοῦ εὐδοκιμοῦντος<sup>1</sup> τῶν  
 ἐπιτηδευμάτων ἐκράτουναν. ὥσπερ γὰρ<sup>2</sup> οἱ τὰ  
 παῖδια διὰ τοῦ πλακοῦντος ἐξαπατῶντες τῷ καὶ  
 δις καὶ τρις προέσθαι πείθουσιν ἀκολουθεῖν  
 ἑαυτοῖς, εἰθ', ὅταν ἀποστήσωσι πόρρω τῶν οἰκείων,  
 ἐμβάλλοντες εἰς ναῦν ἀπέδοντο, καὶ γέγονεν εἰς  
 ἅπαντα τὸν ἐξῆς βίον πικρὸν τὸ δόξαν πρὸς ὀλίγον

<sup>1</sup> εὐδοκιμοῦντος Hertlein suggests, καλλίστου δοκοῦντος  
 Reiske, δοκοῦντος MSS. <sup>2</sup> γὰρ Hertlein would add.

## LETTER TO A PRIEST

that the most upright men in every city, by preference those who show most love for the gods, and next those who show most love for their fellow men, must be appointed, whether they be poor or rich. And in this matter let there be no distinction whatever whether they are unknown or well known. For the man who by reason of his gentleness has not won notice ought not to be barred by reason of his want of fame. Even though he be poor and a man of the people, if he possess within himself these two things, love for God and love for his fellow men, let him be appointed priest. And a proof of his love for God is his inducing his own people to show reverence to the gods; a proof of his love for his fellows is his sharing cheerfully, even from a small store, with those in need, and his giving willingly thereof, and trying to do good to as many men as he is able.

We must pay especial attention to this point, and by this means effect a cure. For when it came about that the poor were neglected and overlooked by the priests, then I think the impious Galilaeans observed this fact and devoted themselves to philanthropy. And they have gained ascendancy in the worst of their deeds through the credit they win for such practices. For just as those who entice children with a cake, and by throwing it to them two or three times induce them to follow them, and then, when they are far away from their friends cast them on board a ship and sell them as slaves, and that which for the moment seemed sweet, proves to be bitter for all the rest of their lives—by the same method, I say, the Galilaeans

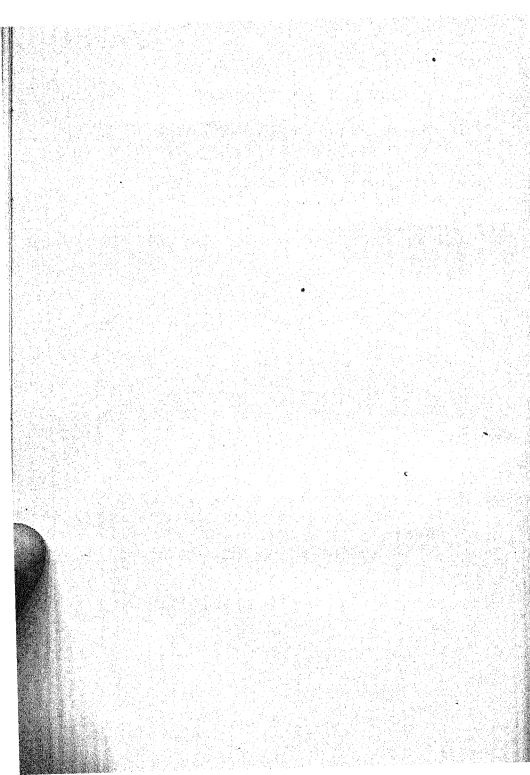
## LETTER TO A PRIEST

γλυκύ, τὸν αὐτὸν καὶ αὐτοὶ τρόπον ἀρξάμενοι διὰ D  
τῆς λεγομένης παρ' αὐτοῖς ἀγάπης καὶ ὑποδοχῆς  
καὶ διακονίας τραπεζῶν· ἔστι γὰρ ὥσπερ τὸ ἔργον,  
οὕτω δὲ καὶ τοῦνομα παρ' αὐτοῖς πολὺ· πλείστους  
ἐνήγαγον εἰς τὴν ἀθεότητα. \* \* \*

## LETTER TO A PRIEST

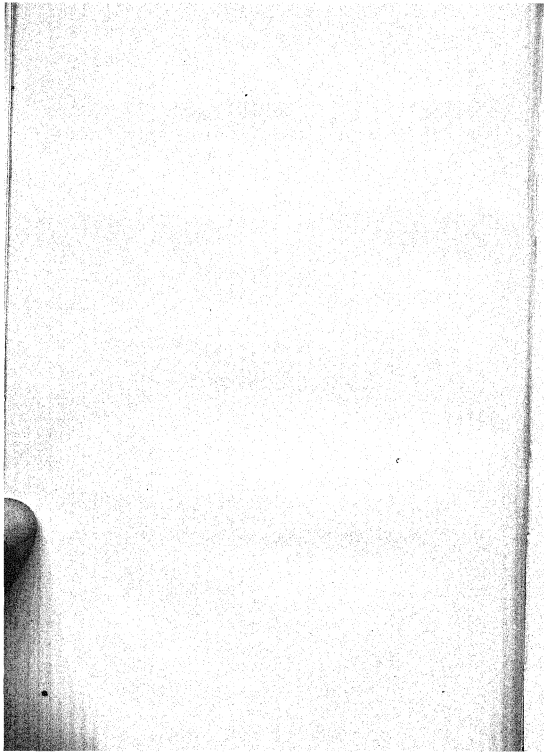
also begin with their so-called love-feast, or hospitality, or service of tables,—for they have many ways of carrying it out and hence call it by many names,—and the result is that they have led very many into atheism. . . .<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The conclusion is lost, and may have been suppressed by Christian copyists.



# THE CAESARS





## INTRODUCTION

THE *Caesars*, otherwise entitled in the MSS. *Symposium* or *Kronia* (Latin *Saturnalia*) was written at Constantinople in 361 and was probably addressed to Sallust, to whom Julian had sent his lost work the *Kronia*.<sup>1</sup> The interlocutor in the pro-œmium<sup>2</sup> is almost certainly Sallust.

"Caesar" was in Julian's time a Roman Emperor's most splendid title, and was regularly used by the barbarians when they referred to the Emperor. The idea and the working out of the satire is Lucianic and there are echoes here and there of Lucian's *Dialogues of the Dead*, but Julian is neither so witty nor so frivolous as Lucian. In speaking of the gods he allows himself a licence which is appropriate to the festival, but would otherwise seem inconsistent with the admonitions addressed to priests in the *Fragment of a Letter*. His conception of the State and of the ideal ruler is Greek rather than Roman.

<sup>1</sup> cf. *Oration* 4. 157 c.

<sup>2</sup> 306 A.

# ΙΟΥΛΙΑΝΟΥ ΑΤΤΟΚΡΑΤΟΡΟΣ

306

## ΣΥΜΠΟΣΙΟΝ Η ΚΡΟΝΙΑ

Ἐπειδὴ δίδωσιν ὁ θεὸς παίζειν· ἔστι γὰρ Κρόνια· γελοῖον δὲ οὐδὲν οὐδὲ τερπνὸν οἶδα ἐγώ, τὸ μὴ καταγέλαστα φράσαι φροντίδος ἔοικεν εἶναι ἄξιον, ὦ φιλότης.

Εἴτα τίς οὕτω παχύς ἐστι καὶ ἀρχαῖος, ὦ Καῖσαρ, ὥστε καὶ παίζειν πεφροντισμένα; ἐγὼ ὦμην τὴν παιδιὰν ἀνεσὶν τε εἶναι ψυχῆς καὶ ἀπαλλαγὴν τῶν φροντίδων.

Ὅρθῶς γε σὺ τοῦτο ὑπολαμβάνων, ἐμοὶ δὲ Β οὐ ταύτῃ ἔοικεν ἀπαντᾶν τὸ χρήμα. πέφυκα γὰρ οὐδαμῶς ἐπιτήδειος οὔτε σκώπτειν οὔτε παρωδεῖν οὔτε γελοιάζειν. ἐπεὶ δὲ χρή τῷ νόμῳ πείθεσθαι τοῦ θεοῦ, βούλει σοι ἐν παιδιᾷς μέρει μῦθον διεξέλθω πολλὰ ἴσως ἔχοντα ἀκοῆς ἄξια;

Λέγοις ἂν καὶ μάλα ἀσμένῳ, ἐπεὶ καὶ αὐτὸς C οὐκ ἀτιμάζω τοὺς μύθους οὐδὲ παντάπασιν ἐξελαύνω τοὺς ὀρθῶς ἔχοντας, ἀκόλουθά σοι τε καὶ φίλῳ τῷ σῷ, μᾶλλον δὲ τῷ κοινῷ, Πλάτωνι διανοούμενος, ἐπεὶ καὶ αὐτῷ πολλὰ ἐν μύθοις ἐσπούδασται.

## THE CAESARS

"It is the season of the Kronia,<sup>1</sup> during which the god allows us to make merry. But, my dear friend, as I have no talent for amusing or entertaining I must methinks take pains not to talk mere nonsense."

"But, Caesar, can there be anyone so dull and stupid as to take pains over his jesting? I always thought that such pleasantries were a relaxation of the mind and a relief from pains and cares."

"Yes, and no doubt your view is correct, but that is not how the matter strikes me. For by nature I have no turn for raillery, or parody, or raising a laugh. But since I must obey the ordinance of the god of the festival, should you like me to relate to you by way of entertainment a myth in which there is perhaps much that is worth hearing?"

"I shall listen with great pleasure, for I too am not one to despise myths, and I am far from rejecting those that have the right tendency; indeed I am of the same opinion as you and your admired, or rather the universally admired, Plato. He also often conveyed a serious lesson in his myths."

<sup>1</sup> Better known by its Latin name Saturnalia. Saturn is the Greek Kronos.

## THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

Λέγεις ναὶ μὰ Δία ταῦτα ἀληθῆ.

Τίς δὲ καὶ ποταπὸς ὁ μῦθος;

Οὐ τῶν παλαιῶν τις, ὁποῖους Αἰσωπος ἐποίη- 307  
σεν, ἀλλ' εἴτε πλάσμα λέγοις Ἑρμοῦ; πεπυ-  
σμένος γὰρ αὐτὸν ἐκείθεν σοι φράσω· εἴτε καὶ  
τάληθές οὕτως ἔχει εἴτε μίξις τίς ἐστιν ἀμφοῖν,  
αὐτό, φασί,<sup>1</sup> δείξει τὸ πρᾶγμα.

Ταυτὶ μὲν οὖν ἤδη μυθικῶς ἅμα καὶ ῥητορικῶς  
ἐξείργασταί σοι τὸ προοίμιον· ἀλλὰ μοι τὸν  
λόγον αὐτόν, ὁποῖός ποτέ ἐστιν, ἤδη διέξελθε.

Μανθάνοις ἄν.

Θύων ὁ Ῥωμύλος τὰ Κρόνια πάντα ἐκάλει B  
τοὺς θεούς, καὶ δὴ καὶ αὐτοὺς<sup>2</sup> τοὺς καίσαρας.  
κλῖναι δὲ ἐτύγχανον παρεσκευασμένοι τοῖς μὲν  
θεοῖς ἄνω κατ' αὐτό, φασίν, οὐρανοῦ τὸ μετέωρον;

Οὐλυμπόνδ', ὅθι φασὶ θεῶν ἔδος ἀσφαλὲς αἰεὶ.

λέγεται γὰρ μεθ' Ἑρακλέα παρελθεῖν ἐκεῖσε  
καὶ ὁ Κυρίνος, ᾧ δὴ χρὴ καλεῖν αὐτὸν ὀνόματι,  
τῇ θείᾳ πειθομένους φήμη. τοῖς μὲν οὖν θεοῖς  
ἐκεῖσε παρεσκευάστο τὸ συμπόσιον· ὑπ' αὐτὴν δὲ C  
τὴν σελήνην ἐπὶ μετέωρου τοῦ ἀέρος ἐδέδοκτο  
τοὺς καίσαρας δειπνεῖν. ἀνείχε δὲ αὐτοὺς ἢ τε  
τῶν σωμάτων κουφότης, ἅπερ ἐτύγχανον ἡμφιε-  
σμένοι, καὶ ἡ περιφορὰ τῆς σελήνης. κλῖναι μὲν  
οὖν ἔκειντο τέτταρες, εὐτρεπεῖς τοῖς μεγίστοις  
θεοῖς. ἐβένον μὲν ἦν ἡ τοῦ Κρόνου στιλβούσης  
καὶ πολλὴν ἐν τῷ μέλανι καὶ θείαν αὐγὴν κρυ-  
πτούσης, ὥστε οὐδεὶς οἶός τε ἦν ἀντιβλέπειν.

<sup>1</sup> φασί Cobet, lacuna V., Hertlein, ἐπιδείξει MSS.

<sup>2</sup> αὐτοὺς Hertlein suspects to be an interpolation

## THE CAESARS

"By Zeus, that is true indeed!"

"But what is your myth and of what type?"

"Not one of those old-fashioned ones such as Aesop<sup>1</sup> wrote. But whether you should call mine an invention of Hermes—for it was from him I learned what I am going to tell you—or whether it is really true or a mixture of truth and fiction, the upshot, as the saying is, will decide."

"This is indeed a fine preface that you have composed, just the thing for a myth, not to say an oration! But now pray tell me the tale itself, whatever its type may be."

"Attend."

At the festival of the Kronia Romulus gave a banquet, and invited not only all the gods, but the Emperors as well. For the gods couches had been prepared on high, at the very apex, so to speak, of the sky,<sup>2</sup> on "Olympus where they say is the seat of the gods, unshaken for ever."<sup>3</sup> For we are told that after Heracles, Quirinus also ascended thither, since we must give Romulus the name of Quirinus in obedience to the divine will.<sup>4</sup> For the gods then the banquet had been made ready there. But just below the moon in the upper air he had decided to entertain the Emperors. The lightness of the bodies with which they had been invested, and also the revolution of the moon sustained them. Four couches were there made ready for the superior gods. That of Kronos was made of gleaming ebony, which concealed in its blackness a lustre so intense and divine that no one

<sup>1</sup> i.e. not a fable with a moral nor an animal fable.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. Plato, *Phaedrus* 247 B.

<sup>3</sup> *Odyssey* 6. 42.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. *Oration* 4. 140 B, 154 D.

# THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

ἔπασχε δὲ ταῦτὸ πρὸς τὴν ἔβειον ἐκείνην τὰ D  
 ὄμματα δι' ὑπερβολὴν τῆς λαμπηδόνης, ὅπερ οἶμαι  
 πρὸς ἥλιον, ὅταν αὐτοῦ τῷ δίσκῳ τις ἀτενέστερον  
 προσβλέπῃ. ἡ δὲ τοῦ Διὸς ἦν ἀργύρου μὲν  
 στιλπνοτέρα, χρυσίου δὲ λευκοτέρα. τοῦτο εἴτε  
 ἤλεκτρον χρὴ καλεῖν εἴτε ἄλλο τι λέγειν, οὐ  
 σφόδρα εἶχέ μοι γνωρίμως ὁ Ἑρμῆς φράσαι.  
 χρυσοθρόνῳ δὲ παρ' ἐκάτερον ἐκαθεζέσθην<sup>1</sup> ἢ τε  
 μήτηρ καὶ ἡ θυγάτηρ, Ἥρα μὲν παρὰ τὸν Δία, 308  
 Ῥέα δὲ παρὰ τὸν Κρόνον. τὸ δὲ τῶν θεῶν κάλλος  
 οὐδὲ ἐκείνος ἐπεξήρει τῷ λόγῳ, μείζον εἶναι λέγων  
 αὐτὸ καὶ νῦν θεατόν, ἀκοῇ δὲ καὶ ῥήμασιν οὔτε  
 προοισθῆναι ῥάδιον οὔτε παραδεχθῆναι δυνατόν.  
 οὐχ οὕτω τις ἔσται καὶ φανέεται μεγαλόφωνος,  
 ὥστε τὸ μέγεθος ἐκείνο φράσαι τοῦ κάλλους,  
 ὅπόσον ἐπιπρέπει τῇ τῶν θεῶν ὄψει.

Παρεσκευάστο δὲ καὶ τοῖς ἄλλοις θεοῖς ἐκάστῳ B  
 θρόνος ἢ κλίνη κατὰ πρεσβείαν. ἤριζε δὲ οὐδεὶς,  
 ἀλλ' ὅπερ Ὅμηρος ὀρθῶς ποιῶν ἔφη, δοκεῖν μοι  
 παρὰ τῶν Μουσῶν αὐτῶν ἀκηκοώς, ἔχειν ἕκαστον  
 τῶν θεῶν θρόνον, ἐφ' οὗ πάντως αὐτῷ θέμις  
 καθῆσθαι στερεῶς καὶ ἀμετακινήτως· ἐπεὶ καὶ  
 πρὸς τὴν παρουσίαν τοῦ πατρὸς ἐξανιστάμενοι  
 ταράττουσιν οὐδαμῶς τὰς καθέδρας οὐδὲ μετα-  
 βαίνουσιν οὐδὲ ὑφαρπάζουσιν ἀλλήλων, γνωρίζει C  
 δὲ ἕκαστος τὸ προσήκον αὐτῷ. πάντων οὖν  
 κύκλῳ τῶν θεῶν καθημένων, ὁ Σειληνὸς ἐρωτικῶς  
 ἔχειν μοι δοκῶν τοῦ Διονύσου καλοῦ καὶ νέου καὶ

<sup>1</sup> ἐκαθεζέσθην Hertlein suggests, ἐκαθέζετον V., ἐκαθεζέτην MSS.

## THE CAESARS

could endure to gaze thereon. For in looking at that ebony, the eyes suffered as much, methinks, from its excess of radiance as from the sun when one gazes too intently at his disc. The couch of Zeus was more brilliant than silver, but paler than gold; whether however one ought to call this "electron,"<sup>1</sup> or to give it some other name, Hermes could not inform me precisely. On either side of these sat on golden thrones the mother and daughter, Hera beside Zeus and Rhea beside Kronos. As for the beauty of the gods, not even Hermes tried to describe it in his tale; he said that it transcended description, and must be comprehended by the eye of the mind; for in words it was hard to portray and impossible to convey to mortal ears. Never indeed will there be or appear an orator so gifted that he could describe such surpassing beauty as shines forth on the countenances of the gods.

For the other gods had been prepared a throne or couch, for everyone according to seniority. Nor did any dispute arise as to this, but as Homer said,<sup>2</sup> and correctly, no doubt instructed by the Muses themselves, every god has his seat on which it is irrevocably ordained that he shall sit, firmly and immovably fixed; and though they rise on the entrance of their father they never confound or change the order of their seats or infringe on one another's, since every one knows his appointed place.

Now when the gods were seated in a circle, Silenus, amorous, methinks, of Dionysus ever fair and

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Martial 8. 51, 5: "Vera minus flavo radiant electra metallo"; it is often uncertain whether electron means amber, or a combination of  $\frac{1}{2}$  gold and  $\frac{1}{2}$  silver.

<sup>2</sup> This is not in our Homer, but Julian may have in mind *Iliad* 11. 76.



## THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

τῷ πατρὶ τῷ Διὶ παραπλησίον πλησίον αὐτοῦ,  
 τροφεύς τις οἶα καὶ παιδαγωγός, καθήστο, τά τε D  
 ἄλλα φιλοπαίγμονα καὶ φιλόγελων καὶ χαρι-  
 τοδότην<sup>1</sup> ὄντα τὸν θεὸν εὐφραίνων καὶ δὴ καὶ τῷ  
 σκώπτειν τὰ πολλὰ καὶ γελοιάζειν.

Ὡς δὲ καὶ τὸ τῶν καισάρων συνεκεκρότητο<sup>2</sup>  
 συμπόσιον, εἰσῆει πρῶτος Ἰούλιος Καῖσαρ, ὑπὸ  
 φιλοτιμίας αὐτῷ βουλόμενος ἐρίσαι τῷ Διὶ περὶ  
 τῆς μοναρχίας, εἰς δὲ ὁ Σειληνὸς βλέψας, "Ορα,  
 εἶπεν, ὦ Ζεῦ, μή σε ὁ ἀνὴρ οὗτος ὑπὸ φιλαρχίας  
 ἀφελέσθαι καὶ τὴν βασιλείαν διανοηθῇ. καὶ γάρ,  
 ὡς ὀράς, ἐστὶ μέγας καὶ καλός· ἐμοὶ γοῦν, εἰ καὶ  
 μηδὲν ἄλλο, τὰ γοῦν περὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν ἐστι 309  
 προσόμοιος. παίζοντος ἔτι τοιαῦτα τοῦ Σειληνοῦ  
 καὶ τῶν θεῶν οὐ σφόδρα προσεχόντων αὐτῷ,  
 Ὀκταβιανὸς ἐπεισέρχεται πολλὰ ἀμείβων, ὥσπερ  
 οἱ χαμαιλέοντες, χρώματα καὶ νῦν μὲν ὠχρίων,  
 αὐθις δὲ ἐρυθρὸς γινόμενος, εἶτα μέλας καὶ ζοφώ-  
 δης καὶ συννεφής· ἀνίετο δ' αὐθις εἰς Ἀφροδίτην B  
 καὶ Χάριτας, εἶναί τε ἤθελε τὰς βολὰς τῶν  
 ὀμμάτων ὁποῖός ἐστιν ὁ μέγας Ἥλιος· οὐδένα  
 γάρ οἱ τῶν ἀπαντῶντων<sup>3</sup> ἀντιβλέπειν ἤξιον. καὶ  
 ὁ Σειληνός, Βαβαί, ἔφη, τοῦ παντοδαποῦ τούτου  
 θηρίου· τί ποτ' ἄρα δεινὸν ἡμᾶς ἐργάσεται;  
 Παῦσαι, εἶπε, ληρών, ὁ Ἀπόλλων· ἐγὼ γάρ  
 αὐτὸν τουτοῖ Ζήνωνι παραδοὺς αὐτίκα ὑμῖν  
 ἀποφανῶ χρυσὸν ἀκήρατον. ἀλλ' ἴθι, εἶπεν, ὦ C  
 Ζήνων, ἐπιμελήθητι τοῦμοῦ θρέμματος. ὁ δὲ

<sup>1</sup> χαριτοδότην Spanheim, cf. 148 D, χαριδοτήν Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>2</sup> συνεκεκρότητο Hertlein suggests, συνεκροτεῖτο MSS.

<sup>3</sup> ἀπαντῶντων Spanheim, πάντων Hertlein, MSS.

## THE CAESARS

ever young, who sat close to Zeus his father, took his seat next to him on the pretext that he had brought him up and was his tutor. And since Dionysus loves jesting and laughter and is the giver of the Graces, Silenus diverted the god with a continual flow of sarcasms and jests, and in other ways besides.

When the banquet had been arranged for the Emperors also, Julius Caesar entered first, and such was his passion for glory that he seemed ready to contend with Zeus himself for dominion. Whereupon Silenus observing him said, "Take care, Zeus, lest this man in his lust for power be minded to rob you of your empire. He is, as you see, tall and handsome, and if he resembles me in nothing else, round about his head he is very like me."<sup>1</sup> While Silenus, to whom the gods paid very little attention, was jesting thus, Octavian entered, changing colour continually, like a chameleon, turning now pale now red; one moment his expression was gloomy, sombre, and overcast, the next he unbent and showed all the charms of Aphrodite and the Graces. Moreover in the glances of his eyes he was fain to resemble mighty Helios, for he preferred that none who approached should be able to meet his gaze.<sup>2</sup> "Good Heavens!" exclaimed Silenus, "what a changeable monster is this! What mischief will he do us?" "Cease trifling," said Apollo, "after I have handed him over to Zeno<sup>3</sup> here, I shall transform him for you straightway to gold without alloy. Come, Zeno," he cried, "take charge of my nursling." Zeno obeyed, and thereupon, by reciting over Octavian a few of his

<sup>1</sup> Silenus is usually represented as bald.

<sup>2</sup> Suetonius, *Augustus* 16.

<sup>3</sup> The Stoic philosopher.

## THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

ὑπακούσας, εἴτα ἐπάσας αὐτῷ μικρὰ τῶν δογμάτων, ὥσπερ οἱ τὰς Ζαμόλξιδος ἐπφθὰς θρυλουντες, ἀπέφηνεν ἄνδρα ἔμφρονα καὶ σῶφρονα.

Τρίτος ἐπεισέδραμεν αὐτοῖς Τιβέριος σεμνὸς τὰ πρόσωπα καὶ βλοσυρός, σῶφρόν τε ἅμα καὶ πολεμικὸν βλέπων. ἐπιστραφέντος δὲ πρὸς τὴν καθέδραν ὥφθησαν ὠτειλαὶ κατὰ τὸν νῶτον μυρίαί, καυτῆρές τινες καὶ ξέσματα καὶ πληγαὶ χαλεπαὶ D καὶ μώλωπες ὑπὸ τε ἀκολασίας καὶ ὀμότητος ψῶραί τινες καὶ λειχήνες οἷον ἐγκεκαυμέναι. εἶθ' ὁ Σειληνὸς

Ἄλλοιός μοι, ξεῖνε, φάνης νέον ἢ τὸ πάροιθεν εἰπὼν ἔδοξεν αὐτοῦ φαίνεσθαι σπουδαιότερος. καὶ ὁ Διόνυσος πρὸς αὐτόν, Τί δῆτα, εἶπεν, ὦ παππίδιον σπουδάζεις; καὶ ὅς, Ἐξέπληξέ με ὁ γέρων οὐτοσί, ὁ Σάτυρος, ἔφη, καὶ πεποίηκεν ἐκλαθόμενον ἑμαυτοῦ τὰς Ὀμηρικὰς προβαλέσθαι μούσας. ἀλλὰ σε, εἶπεν, ἔλξει τῶν ὧτων 310 λέγεται γὰρ αὐτὸς καὶ γραμματιστὴν τινα τοῦτο ἐργάσασθαι. οἰμῶζων μὲν οἶν, εἶπεν, ἐν τῷ νησυδρίῳ τὰς Καπρέας αἰνιττόμενος· τὸν ἄθλιον ἀλίᾳ ψηχέτω. ταῦτα ἔτι παιζόντων αὐτῶν, ἐπεισέρχεται θηρίον ποιηρόν. εἴτα οἱ θεοὶ πάντες ἀπέστρεψαν τὰ ὄμματα, κᾶτα αὐτὸν δίδωσιν ἢ Δίκη ταῖς Ποιναῖς, αἱ δὲ ἔρριψαν εἰς B

## THE CAESARS

doctrines,<sup>1</sup> in the fashion of those who mutter the incantations of Zamolxis,<sup>2</sup> he made him wise and temperate.

The third to hasten in was Tiberius, with countenance solemn and grim, and an expression at once sober and martial. But as he turned to sit down his back was seen to be covered with countless scars, burns, and sores, painful welts and bruises, while ulcers and abscesses were as though branded thereon, the result of his self-indulgent and cruel life.<sup>3</sup> Whereupon Silenus cried out, "Far different, friend, thou appearest now than before,"<sup>4</sup> and seemed more serious than was his wont. "Pray, why so solemn, little father?" said Dionysus. "It was this old satyr," he replied, "he shocked me and made me forget myself and introduce Homer's Muse." "Take care," said Dionysus, "he will pull your ear, as he is said to have done to a certain grammarian."<sup>5</sup> "Plague take him," said Silenus, "in his little island"—he was alluding to Capri—"let him scratch the face of that wretched fisherman."<sup>6</sup> While they were still joking together, there came in a fierce monster.<sup>7</sup> Thereupon all the gods turned away their eyes from the sight, and next moment Justice handed him over to the Avengers who

<sup>1</sup> Julian probably alludes to the influence on Augustus of Athenodorus the Stoic.

<sup>2</sup> A deity among the Thracians, who according to one tradition had been a slave of Pythagoras; cf. Herodotus 4. 94; Plato, *Charmides* 156 D; Julian 8. 244 A.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. Plato, *Gorgias* 525 D, E; *Republic* 611 C; Tacitus, *Annals* 6. 6; Lucian, *Cataphus* 27.

<sup>4</sup> *Odyssey* 16. 181; there is a play on the word *παρῶθεν* which means also "in front."

<sup>5</sup> i.e. Seleucus; cf. Suetonius, *Tiberius* 56, 70.

<sup>6</sup> Suetonius, *Tiberius* 60.

<sup>7</sup> Caligula.

## THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

Τάρταρον. οὐδὲν οὖν ἔσχεν ὁ Σειληνὸς ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ φράσαι. τοῦ Κλαυδίου δὲ ἐπεισελθόντος, ὁ Σειληνὸς ἄρχεται τοὺς Ἀριστοφάνους Ἰππείας ἄδειν, ἀντὶ τοῦ Δήμου<sup>1</sup> κολακεύων δῆθεν τὸν Κλαύδιον. εἶτα πρὸς τὸν Κυρίνον ἀπιδὼν, Ἀδικεῖς, εἶπεν, ὦ Κυρίνε, τὸν ἀπόγονον ἄγων εἰς τὸ συμπόσιον δίχα τῶν ἀπελευθέρων Ναρκίσσου καὶ Πάλλαντος. ἀλλ' ἴθι, εἶπε, πέμψον ἐπ' ἐκείνους, εἰ βούλει δέ, καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν γαμετὴν Μεσσαλίαν. ἔστι γὰρ ἐκείνων δίχα τουτὶ τῆς τραγῳδίας τὸ δορυφόρημα, μικροῦ δέω φάναι, καὶ ἄψυχον. ἐπείσέρχεται λέγοντι τῷ Σειληνῷ Νέρων μετὰ τῆς κιθάρας καὶ τῆς δάφνης. εἶτα ἀποβλέψας ἐκείνος πρὸς τὸν Ἀπόλλωνα, Οὗτος, εἶπεν, ἐπὶ σὲ παρασκευάζεται. καὶ ὁ βασιλεὺς Ἀπόλλων, Ἀλλ' ἔγωγε αὐτόν, εἶπεν, ἀποστεφανώσω, ὅτι με μὴ πάντα μιμεῖται μηδὲ ἐν οἷς με μιμεῖται γίγνεται μου μιμητὴς δίκαιος. ἀποστεφανωθέντα δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Κωκυτὸς εὐθέως ἤρπασεν.

Ἐπὶ τούτῳ πολλοὶ καὶ παντοδαποὶ συνέτρεχον, D  
Βίνδικες, Γάλβαι, Ὅθωνες, Βιτέλλιοι. καὶ ὁ Σειληνός, Τούτων, εἶπε, τῶν μονάρχων τὸ σμήνος<sup>2</sup> πόθεν ἐξηυρήκατε, ὦ θεοί; τυφόμεθα γοῦν ὑπὸ τοῦ καπνοῦ· φεῖδεται γὰρ οὐδὲ τῶν ἀνακτόρων ταυτὶ τὰ θηρία. καὶ ὁ Ζεὺς ἀπιδὼν πρὸς τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ Σάραπιν καὶ τὸν Οὐεσπασιανὸν 311  
δείξας, Πέμπε, εἶπε, τὸν σμικρὴν τοῦτον ἀπὸ τῆς Αἰγύπτου ταχέως, ἵνα τὴν φλόγα ταύτην κατασβέσῃ· τῶν παίδων δὲ τὸν πρεσβύτερον

<sup>1</sup> Δήμου Cobet, δήμου Hertlein, MSS., Δημοσθένους Spanheim.

<sup>2</sup> τὸ σμήνος Hertlein suggests, τὸν δῆμον MSS.

## THE CAESARS

hurled him into Tartarus. So Silenus had no chance to say anything about him. But when Claudius came in Silenus began to sing some verses from the *Knights* of Aristophanes,<sup>1</sup> toadying Claudius, as it seemed, instead of Demos. Then he looked at Quirinus and said, "Quirinus, it is not kind of you to invite your descendant to a banquet without his freedmen Narcissus and Pallas.<sup>2</sup> Come," he went on, "send and fetch them, and please send too for his spouse Messalina, for without them this fellow is like a lay-figure in a tragedy, I might almost say lifeless."<sup>3</sup> While Silenus was speaking Nero entered, lyre in hand and wearing a wreath of laurel. Whereupon Silenus turned to Apollo and said, "You see he models himself on you." "I will soon take off that wreath," replied Apollo, "for he does not imitate me in all things, and even when he does he does it badly." Then his wreath was taken off and Cocytus instantly swept him away.

After Nero many Emperors of all sorts came crowding in together, Vindex, Galba, Otho, Vitellius, so that Silenus exclaimed, "Where, ye gods, have ye found such a swarm of monarchs? We are being suffocated with their smoke; for brutes of this sort spare not even the temple of the gods."<sup>4</sup> Then Zeus turned to his brother Serapis, and pointing to Vespasian said, "Send this niggard from Egypt forthwith to extinguish the flames. As for his sons, bid the

<sup>1</sup> *Knights* 1111 foll.

<sup>2</sup> Their riches were proverbial, cf. Juvenal 1. 109; 14. 32.

<sup>3</sup> Tacitus, *Annals* 11. 12; Juvenal 10. 330 foll.

<sup>4</sup> An allusion partly to the smoke of civil war, partly to the burning of the temple of Jupiter Capitoline under Vitellius; the temple was restored by Vespasian; Tacitus, *Annals* 4. 81.

## THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

μὲν παίζειν κέλευε μετὰ τῆς Ἀφροδίτης τῆς  
 πανδήμου, τὸν νεώτερον δὲ τῷ Σικελικῷ θηρίῳ  
 παραπλησίως κλοιῷ δῆσον. παρήλθεν ἐπὶ τού-  
 τοις γέρων ὀφθῆναι καλός· λάμπει γὰρ ἔστιν ὅτε  
 καὶ ἐν τῷ γῆρα τὸ κάλλος· ἐντυχεῖν πραότατος,  
 χρηματίσαι δικαιοτάτος. ἠδέσθη τοῦτον ὁ Σει- B  
 ληνὸς καὶ ἀπεσιώπησεν. εἶτα ὁ Ἑρμῆς, Ὑπὲρ  
 δὲ τούτου, εἶπεν, οὐδὲν ἡμῖν λέγεις; Ναὶ μὰ  
 Δῖ', ἔφη, μέμφομαί γε ὑμῖν τῆς ἀνισότητος.  
 τῷ γὰρ φονικῷ θηρίῳ τρεῖς πέντε νείμαντες  
 ἐνιαυτοὺς ἓνα μόλις ἐδώκατε τούτῳ βασιλεύσαι.  
 Ἄλλὰ μὴ μέμφου, εἶπεν ὁ Ζεὺς· εἰσάξω γὰρ C  
 ἐπὶ τούτῳ πολλοὺς κάγαθους. εὐθέως οὖν ὁ  
 Τραϊανὸς εἰσῆρχετο φέρων ἐπὶ τῶν ὤμων τὰ  
 τρόπαια, τό τε Γετικὸν καὶ τὸ Παρθικόν. ἰδὼν  
 δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Σειληνὸς ἔφη, λαυθάνειν τε ἅμα καὶ  
 ἀκούεσθαι βουλόμενος, ὦρα νῦν τῷ δεσπότῃ Διὶ  
 σκοπεῖν, ὅπως ὁ Γανυμήδης αὐτῷ φρουρήσεται.

Μετὰ τοῦτον ἐπεισέρχεται βαθεῖαν ἔχων τὴν  
 ὑπὴν ἄνθρωπος σοβαρὸς τά τε ἄλλα καὶ δὴ καὶ D  
 μουσικὴν ἐργαζόμενος, εἰς τε τὸν οὐρανὸν ἀφορῶν  
 πολλάκις καὶ πολυπραγμονῶν τὰ ἀπόρρητα.  
 τοῦτον δὲ ἰδὼν ὁ Σειληνὸς ἔφη, Τί δὲ ὑμῖν οὗτος  
 ὁ σοφιστὴς δοκεῖ; μὴν Ἀντίνοον τῇδε περι-  
 σκοπεῖ; φρασάτω τις αὐτῷ μὴ παρεῖναι τὸ  
 μεράκιον ἐνθαδὶ καὶ παυσάτω τοῦ λήρου καὶ  
 τῆς φλυαρίας αὐτόν. ἐπὶ τούτοις ἄνθρωπος εἰσέρχεται 312  
 σῶφρων, οὐ τὰ ἐς Ἀφροδίτην, ἀλλὰ τὰ ἐς τὴν  
 πολιτείαν. ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ὁ Σειληνὸς ἔφη, Βαβαί  
 τῆς σμικρολογίας· εἰς εἶναί μοι δοκεῖ τῶν  
 διαπριόντων τὸ κύμινον ὁ πρεσβύτης οὗτος.  
 ἐπεισελθούσης δὲ αὐτῷ τῆς τῶν ἀδελφῶν ξυνωρί-

## THE CAESARS

eldest<sup>1</sup> sport with Aphrodite Pandemos and chain the younger<sup>2</sup> in the stocks like the Sicilian monster."<sup>3</sup> Next entered an old man,<sup>4</sup> beautiful to behold; for even old age can be radiantly beautiful. Very mild were his manners, most just his dealings. In Silenus he inspired such awe that he fell silent. "What!" said Hermes, "have you nothing to say to us about this man?" "Yes, by Zeus," he replied, "I blame you gods for your unfairness in allowing that blood-thirsty monster to rule for fifteen years, while you granted this man scarce one whole year." "Nay," said Zeus, "do not blame us. For I will bring in many virtuous princes to succeed him." Accordingly Trajan entered forthwith, carrying on his shoulders the trophies of his wars with the Getae and the Parthians. Silenus, when he saw him, said in a whisper which he meant to be heard, "Now is the time for Zeus our master to look out, if he wants to keep Ganymede for himself."

Next entered an austere-looking man<sup>5</sup> with a long beard,\* an adept in all the arts, but especially music, one who was always gazing at the heavens and prying into hidden things. Silenus when he saw him said, "What think ye of this sophist? Can he be looking here for Antinous? One of you should tell him that the youth is not here, and make him cease from his madness and folly." Thereupon entered a man<sup>6</sup> of temperate character, I do not say in love affairs but in affairs of state. When Silenus caught sight of him he exclaimed, "Bah! Such fussing about trifles! This old man seems to me the sort of person who would split cumin seed."<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Titus.      <sup>2</sup> Domitian.      <sup>3</sup> Phalaris of Agrigentum.

<sup>4</sup> Nerva.      <sup>5</sup> Hadrian.      <sup>6</sup> Antoninus Pius.

<sup>7</sup> A proverb for niggardliness; cf. Theocritus 10, 50.



## THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

δος, Βήρου καὶ Λουκίου, δεινῶς ὁ Σειληνὸς  
 συνεστάλη. παίζειν γὰρ οὐκ εἶχεν οὐδ' ἐπι-  
 σκώπτειν, μάλιστα τὸν Βήρον, καίτοι καὶ τούτου  
 τὰ περὶ τὸν υἱὸν καὶ τὴν γυναῖκα πολυπραγμονῶν  
 ἀμαρτήματα, τὴν μὲν ὅτι πλέον ἢ προσήκεν B  
 ἐπένθησεν, ἄλλως τε οὐδὲ κοσμίαν οὔσαν, τῷ  
 δὲ ὅτι τὴν ἀρχὴν συναπολλυμένην περιείδεν,  
 ἔχων καὶ ταῦτα σπουδαῖον κηδεστήν, ὃς τῶν  
 τε κοινῶν ἂν προύστη κρεῖττον καὶ δὴ καὶ τοῦ  
 παιδὸς αὐτοῦ βέλτιον ἂν ἐπεμελήθη ἢ αὐτὸς  
 αὐτοῦ. καίπερ οὖν ταῦτα πολυπραγμονῶν ἤδειτο  
 τὸ μέγεθος αὐτοῦ τῆς ἀρετῆς· τὸν γε μὴν νίεα  
 οὐδὲ τοῦ σκωφθῆναι νομίσας ἄξιον ἀφήκεν. C  
 ἐπιπτε γὰρ καὶ αὐτὸς εἰς γῆν οὐ δυνάμενος  
 ἵστασθαι<sup>1</sup> καὶ παρομαρτεῖν τοῖς ἥρωσιν.

Ἐπεισέρχεται Περτίναξ τῷ συμποσίῳ τὴν  
 σφαγὴν ὀδυρόμενος. ἡ Δίκη δὲ αὐτὸν κατελεή-  
 σασα, Ἄλλ' οὐ χαιρήσουσιν, εἶπεν, οἱ τούτων  
 αἵτιοι· καὶ σὺ δέ, ὦ Περτίναξ, ἡδίκεις κοινωνῶν  
 τῆς ἐπιβουλῆς, ὅσον ἐπὶ τοῖς σκέμμασιν, ἦν  
 ὁ Μάρκου παῖς ἐπεβουλεύθη. μετὰ τοῦτον ὁ D  
 Σεβήρος, ἀνὴρ πικρίας γέμων καὶ<sup>2</sup> κολαστικός.  
 Ὑπὲρ τούτου δέ, εἶπεν ὁ Σειληνός, οὐδὲν λέγω.  
 φοβοῦμαι γὰρ αὐτοῦ τὸ λίαν ἀπηνὲς καὶ ἀπαραί-  
 τητον. ὥς δὲ ἔμελλεν αὐτῷ καὶ τὰ παιδάρια<sup>3</sup>  
 συνεισιέναι, πόρρωθεν αὐτὰ διεκώλυσεν ὁ Μίνως.  
 ἐπιγνοὺς δὲ σαφῶς τὸν μὲν νεώτερον ἀφήκε, τὸν

<sup>1</sup> ἵστασθαι Cobet, ἵπτασθαι Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>2</sup> καὶ before κολαστικός Hertlein suggests.

<sup>3</sup> παιδάρια Cobet, MSS., παιδαριδια Hertlein, V., η.

## THE CAESARS

Next entered the pair of brothers, Verus<sup>1</sup> and Lucius.<sup>2</sup> Silenus scowled horribly because he could not jeer or scoff at them, especially not at Verus; but he would not ignore his errors of judgment in the case of his son<sup>3</sup> and his wife,<sup>4</sup> in that he mourned the latter beyond what was becoming, especially considering that she was not even a virtuous woman; and he failed to see that his son was ruining the empire as well as himself, and that though Verus had an excellent son-in-law who would have administered the state better, and besides would have managed the youth better than he could manage himself. But though he refused to ignore these errors he revered the exalted virtue of Verus. His son however he considered not worth even ridicule and so let him pass. Indeed he fell to earth of his own accord because he could not keep on his feet or accompany the heroes.

Then Pertinax came in to the banquet still bewailing his violent end. But Justice took pity on him and said, "Nay, the authors of this deed shall not long exult. But Pertinax, you too were guilty, since at least so far as conjecture went you were privy to the plot that was aimed at the son of Marcus." Next came Severus, a man of excessively harsh temper and delighting to punish. "Of him," said Silenus, "I have nothing to say, for I am terrified by his forbidding and implacable looks." When his sons would have entered with him, Minos kept them at a distance. However, when he had clearly discerned their characters, he let the younger<sup>5</sup> pass, but sent away the elder<sup>6</sup> to atone

<sup>1</sup> Verus was the family name of Marcus Aurelius.

<sup>2</sup> Lucius Verus.

<sup>3</sup> Commodus.

<sup>4</sup> Faustina.

<sup>5</sup> Geta.

<sup>6</sup> Caracalla.

# THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

δὲ πρεσβύτερον τιμωρίαν ἔπεμψε τίσοντα. Μα- 313  
κρίνος ἐνταῦθα φυγὰς μαιφόνος· εἶτα τὸ ἐκ τῆς  
Ἑμέσης παιδάριον πόρρω του τῶν ἱερῶν ἀπηλαύ-  
νετο περιβόλων. ὃ γε μὴν Σύρος Ἀλέξανδρος  
ἐν ἐσχάτοις που καθήστο τὴν αὐτοῦ συμφορὰν  
ποτνιώμενος. καὶ ὁ Σειληνὸς ἐπισκώπτων αὐτὸν  
εἶπεν<sup>1</sup> ὦ μῶρε καὶ μέγα νήπιε, τηλικούτος ὢν  
οὐκ αὐτὸς ἦρχες τῶν σεαυτοῦ, τὰ χρήματα δὲ  
ἐδίδους τῇ μητρὶ καὶ οὐκ ἐπείσθης, ὅσῳ κρεῖττον B  
ἀναλίσκειν ἢν αὐτὰ τοῖς φίλοις ἢ θησαυρίζειν.  
Ἄλλ' ἔγωγε, εἶπεν ἡ Δίκη, πάντας αὐτούς, ὅσοι  
μεταίτιοι γεγόνασι τούτων, κολασθησομένους  
παραδώσω. καὶ οὕτως ἀνείθη τὸ μεράκιον. ἐπὶ  
τούτῳ παρήλθεν εἴσω Γαλλιῆνος μετὰ τοῦ πα-  
τρός, ὁ μὲν τὰ δεσμὰ τῆς αἰχμαλωσίας ἔχων,  
ὁ δὲ στολῇ τε καὶ κινήσει χρώμενος μαλακωτέρα C  
ὥσπερ αἱ γυναῖκες. καὶ ὁ Σειληνὸς πρὸς μὲν  
ἐκείνον,

Τίς οὗτος ὁ λευκολόφας,

Πρόπαρ δς ἡγείται στρατοῦ;

ἔφη, πρὸς δὲ τὸν Γαλλιῆνον,

Ὅς καὶ χρυσὸν ἔχων πάντη τρυφᾷ ἤυτε κούρη·  
τούτῳ δὲ ὁ Ζεὺς εἶπε τῆς ἐκείσε θοῆνης ἐκβῆναι.

Τούτοις ἐπείσέρχεται Κλαύδιος, εἰς δν ἀπι- D  
δόντες οἱ θεοὶ πάντες ἡγάσθησάν τε αὐτὸν τῆς  
μεγαλοφυχίας καὶ ἐπένευσαν αὐτοῦ τῷ γένει τὴν  
ἀρχήν, δίκαιον εἶναι νομίσαντες οὕτω φιλοπάτρι-  
δος ἀνδρὸς ἐπὶ πλείστον εἶναι τὸ γένος ἐν ἡγε-  
μονίᾳ. τούτοις ἐπείσέδραμεν Ἀβρηλιανὸς ὥσπερ  
ἀποδιδράσκων τοὺς εἰργοντας αὐτὸν παρὰ τῷ

<sup>1</sup> εἶπεν Hertlein suggests, ἐπεῖπεν MSS,

## THE CAESARS

for his crimes. Next Macrinus, assassin and fugitive, and after him the pretty boy from Emesa<sup>1</sup> were driven far away from the sacred enclosure. But Alexander the Syrian sat down somewhere in the lowest ranks and loudly lamented his fate.<sup>2</sup> Silenus made fun of him and exclaimed, "O fool and madman! Exalted as you were you could not govern your own family, but gave your revenues to your mother:<sup>3</sup> nor could you be persuaded how much better it was to bestow them on your friends than to hoard them." "I however," said Justice, "will consign to torment all who were accessory to his death." And then the youth was left in peace. Next entered Gallienus and his father,<sup>4</sup> the latter still dragging the chains of his captivity, the other with the dress and languishing gait of a woman. Seeing Valerian, Silenus cried, "Who is this with the white plume that leads the army's van?"<sup>5</sup> Then he greeted Gallienus with, "He who is all decked with gold and dainty as a maiden."<sup>6</sup> But Zeus ordered the pair to depart from the feast.

Next came Claudius,<sup>7</sup> at whom all the gods gazed, and admiring his greatness of soul granted the empire to his descendants, since they thought it just that the posterity of such a lover of his country should rule as long as possible. Then Aurelian came rushing in as though trying to escape from those who would detain him before the judgment seat of Minos.

<sup>1</sup> Heliogabalus; cf. *Oration* 4. 150 D, note.

<sup>2</sup> Alexander Severus was assassinated in 235 A. D.

<sup>3</sup> Mammaea.

<sup>4</sup> Valerian died in captivity among the Persians.

<sup>5</sup> Euripides, *Phoenissae* 120.

<sup>6</sup> Slightly altered from *Iliad* 2. 872.

<sup>7</sup> Cf. *Oration* 1. 6 D.

## THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

Μίνωι· πολλὰ γὰρ αὐτῷ συνίσταντο δίκαι τῶν  
 ἀδίκων φόνων, καὶ ἔφευγε τὰς γραφὰς κακῶς  
 ἀπολογούμενος. Ἦλιος δὲ οὐμὸς δεσπότης αὐτῷ 314  
 πρὸς τε τὰ ἄλλα βοηθῶν, οὐχ ἥκιστα δὲ καὶ  
 πρὸς τοῦτο αὐτὸ συνήρατο, φράσας ἐν τοῖς θεοῖς,  
 Ἄλλ' ἀπέτισε τὴν δίκην, ἣ λέληθεν ἡ δοθεῖσα  
 Δελφοῖς μαντεία

Αἶκε πάθῃ τὰ τ' ἔρεξε, δίκη κ' ἰθεὶα γένοιτο;

Τούτῳ συνεισέρχεται Πρόβος, ὃς ἐβδομήκοντα  
 πόλεις ἀναστήσας ἐν οὐδὲ ὅλοις ἐνιαυτοῖς ἑπτὰ B  
 καὶ πολλὰ πάνυ σωφρόνως οἰκονομήσας, ἄδिका δὲ  
 πεπονθὼς ὑπὸ τῶν ἀθέων, ἐτιμᾶτο τὰ τε ἄλλα  
 καὶ τῷ τοὺς φονέας αὐτῷ τὴν δίκην ἐκτίσαι.  
 σκώπτειν δὲ αὐτὸν ὅμως ὁ Σείληνός ἐπειράτο,  
 καίτοι πολλῶν αὐτῷ σιωπᾶν παρακελευομένων·  
 ἀλλ', Ἐἴτε, ἔφη, νῦν γοῦν δι' αὐτοῦ τοὺς ἐξῆς  
 φρενωθῆναι. οὐκ οἶσθα, ὦ Πρόβε, ὅτι τὰ πικρὰ C  
 φάρμακα μὲν γινύντες οἱ ἰατροὶ τῷ μελικράτῳ προσ-  
 φέρουσι; σὺ δὲ αὐστηρὸς ἦσθα λίαν καὶ τραχὺς  
 αἰεὶ εἰκὼν τε οὐδαμοῦ πέπονθας οὐν ἄδिका μέν,  
 εἰκότα δὲ ὅμως. οὐ γὰρ ἔστιν οὔτε ἵππων· οὔτε  
 βοῶν ἄρχειν οὔτε ἡμιόνων, ἥκιστα δὲ ἀνθρώπων,  
 μή τι καὶ τῶν κεχαρισμένων αὐτοῖς ξυγχωροῦντα,  
 ὥσπερ ἔσθ' ὅτε τοῖς ἀσθενούσιν οἱ ἰατροὶ μικρὰ  
 ἐνδιδόασιν, ἵν' ἐν τοῖς μείζουσιν ἔχωσιν αὐτοὺς D  
 πειθομένους. Τί τοῦτο, εἶπεν ὁ Διόνυσος, ὦ παπ-  
 πία; φιλόσοφος ἡμῖν ἀνεφάνης; οὐ γάρ, ὦ παῖ,

## THE CAESARS

For many charges of unjustifiable murders were brought against him, and he was in flight because he could ill defend himself against the indictments. But my lord Helios<sup>1</sup> who had assisted him on other occasions, now too came to his aid and declared before the gods, "He has paid the penalty, or have you forgotten the oracle uttered at Delphi, 'If his punishment match his crime justice has been done'?"<sup>2</sup>

With Aurelian entered Probus, who in less than seven years restored seventy cities and was in many ways a wise administrator. Since he had been unjustly treated by impious men the gods paid him honours, and moreover exacted the penalty from his assassins. For all that, Silenus tried to jest at his expense, though many of the gods urged him to be silent. In spite of them he called out, "Now let those that follow him learn wisdom from his example. Probus, do you not know that when physicians give bitter medicines they mix them with honey?"<sup>3</sup> But you were always too austere and harsh and never displayed toleration. And so your fate, though unjust, was natural enough. For no one can govern horses or cattle or mules, still less men, unless he sometimes yields to them and gratifies their wishes; just as physicians humour their patients in trifles so that they may make them obey in things more essential." "What now, little father," exclaimed Dionysus, "have you turned up as our philosopher?"

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Oration* 4. 155 B.

<sup>2</sup> An oracular verse ascribed to Rhadamanthus by Aristotle, *Nic. Ethics* 5. 5. 3; attributed to Hesiod, *Fragments* 150 Goettling; it became a proverb.

<sup>3</sup> Plato, *Laws* 659 E; a rhetorical commonplace; Themistius 63 B.

# THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

ἔφη, καὶ σὺ φιλόσοφος ὑπ' ἐμοῦ γέγονας; οὐκ οἶσθα, ὅτι καὶ ὁ Σωκράτης, εἰκὼς ἐμοί, τὰ πρωτεῖα κατὰ τὴν φιλοσοφίαν ἀπηνέγκατο τῶν καθ' ἑαυτὸν ἀνθρώπων, εἰ τὰ δελφῷ πιστεύεις ὅτι ἐστὶν ἀψευδής; ἔα τοίνυν ἡμᾶς μὴ πάντα γελοῖα λέγειν, ἀλλὰ καὶ σπουδαῖα.

Ἔτι διαλεγομένων αὐτῶν πρὸς ἀλλήλους, ὃ τε 315  
Κᾶρος ἅμα τοῖς παισὶν εἰσφρῆσαι βουλευθεὶς εἰς τὸ συμπόσιον ἀπελήλατο παρὰ τῆς Δίκης, καὶ ὁ Διοκλητιανός, ἄγων μεθ' ἑαυτοῦ Μαξιμιανῷ τε τὸ δύο καὶ τὸν ἐμὸν πάππον Κωνστάντιον, ἐν κόσμῳ προῆγεν. εἶχοντο δὲ ἀλλήλων τῷ χεῖρι, καὶ ἐβάδιζον οὐκ ἐξ ἴσης, ἀλλ' οἶα χορός τις ἦν περὶ αὐτόν, τῶν μὲν ὥσπερ δορυφορούντων καὶ προθεῖν B  
αὐτοῦ βουλομένων, τοῦ δὲ εἰργοντος· οὐδὲν γὰρ ἡξίου πλεονεκτεῖν. ὥς δὲ ξυνίει κάμνοντος ἑαυτοῦ, δούς αὐτοῖς ἅπαντα, ὅσα ἔφερεν ἐπὶ τῶν ὤμων, αὐτὸς εὐλυτος ἐβάδιζεν. ἠγάσθησαν οἱ θεοὶ τῶν ἀνδρῶν τὴν ὁμόνοιαν, καὶ ἐπέτρεψαν αὐτοῖς πρὸ πολλῶν πᾶν καθῆσθαι. δεινῶς δὲ ὄντα τὸν Μαξιμιανὸν ἀκόλαστον ὁ Σειληνὸς ἐπισκώπτειν μὲν οὐκ ἡξίου, τὸ δὲ τῶν βασιλέων οὐκ εἰσεδέχετο O  
συσσίτιον. οὐ γὰρ μόνον τὰ εἰς Ἀφροδίτην ἦν παντοίαν ἀσελγείαν ἀσελγής, ἀλλὰ καὶ φιλοπράγμων καὶ ἄπιστος καὶ οὐ τὰ πάντα τῷ τετραχόρδῳ συνφδῶν. ἐξήλασεν οὖν αὐτὸν ἡ Δίκη ταχέως. εἶτα ἀπῆλθεν οὐκ οἶδα ὅποι γῆς· ἐπελαθόμενην γὰρ αὐτὸ παρὰ τοῦ Ἑρμοῦ πολυπραγμονῆσαι. τούτῳ δὲ τῷ παναρμονίῳ τετραχόρδῳ παραφύεται δεινὸν

## THE CAESARS

"Why, my son," he replied, "did I not make a philosopher of you? Do you not know that Socrates also, who was so like me,<sup>1</sup> carried off the prize for philosophy from his contemporaries, at least if you believe that your brother<sup>2</sup> tells the truth? So you must allow me to be serious on occasion and not always jocose."

While they were talking, Carus and his sons tried to slip into the banquet, but Justice drove them away. Next Diocletian advanced in pomp, bringing with him the two Maximians and my grandfather Constantius.<sup>3</sup> These latter held one another by the hand and did not walk alongside of Diocletian, but formed a sort of chorus round him. And when they wished to run before him as a bodyguard he prevented them, since he did not think himself entitled to more privileges than they. But when he realised that he was growing weary he gave over to them all the burdens that he carried on his shoulders, and thereafter walked with greater ease. The gods admired their unanimity and permitted them to sit far in front of many of their predecessors. Maximian was so grossly intemperate that Silenus wasted no jests on him, and he was not allowed to join the emperors at their feast. For not only did he indulge in vicious passions of all sorts, but proved meddlesome and disloyal and often introduced discord into that harmonious quartette. Justice therefore banished him without more ado. So he went I know not whither, for I forgot to interrogate Hermes on this point. However into that harmonious symphony of

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Plato, *Symposium* 215; cf. Julian, *Oration* 6. 187 A.

<sup>2</sup> A reference to the oracle of Apollo which declared that Socrates was the wisest man of his times.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. *Oration* I. 7 A, B.



# THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

καὶ τραχὺ καὶ παραχῶδες σύστημα. τοὺς μὲν οὖν D  
 δύο οὐδὲ τῶν προθύρων ἄψασθαι τῆς τῶν ἡρώων  
 ἀγορᾶς ἢ Δίκη συνεχώρησε, Λικίνιον δὲ μέχρι τῶν  
 προθύρων ἐλθόντα, πολλὰ καὶ ἄτοπα πλημ-  
 μελοῦντα ταχέως ὁ Μίνως ἐξήλασεν. ὁ Κων-  
 σταντῖνος δὲ παρήλθεν εἰσω καὶ πολὺν ἐκαθέσθη  
 χρόνον, εἶτα μετ' αὐτὸν τὰ παιδία. Μαγνηντίῳ  
 γὰρ οὐκ ἦν εἰσοδος, ὅτι μηδὲν ὑγιὲς ἐπεπράχει, 316  
 καίτοι πολλὰ ἐδόκει πεπράχθαι τῷ ἀνδρὶ καλὰ· οἱ  
 θεοὶ δὲ ὀρώντες, ὅτι μὴ ταῦτα ἐκ καλῆς αὐτῷ  
 πεποίηται διαθέσεως, εἶων αὐτὸν οἰμῶζειν ἀπο-  
 τρέχοντα.

Οὔσης δὴ τοιαύτης τῆς ἀμφὶ τὸ δεῖπνον παρα-  
 σκευῆς, ἐπόθουν μὲν οὐδὲν οἱ θεοί, πάντα γὰρ  
 ἔχουσιν, αὐτῶν δὲ τῶν ἡρώων ἐδόκει τῷ Ἑρμῇ  
 διαπειρᾶσθαι, καὶ τῷ Διὶ τοῦτο οὐκ ἀπὸ γνώμης  
 ἦν. ἐδεῖτο δὲ καὶ ὁ Κυρίνος ἤδη τινὰ μετάγειν  
 ἐκείθεν παρ' ἑαυτόν. Ἡρακλῆς δὲ εἶπεν, Οὐκ B  
 ἀνέξομαι, ὦ Κυρίνε· διὰ τί γὰρ οὐχὶ καὶ τὸν ἐμὸν  
 Ἀλέξανδρον ἐπὶ τὸ δεῖπνον παρεκάλεις; σοὺ  
 τοίνυν, εἶπεν, ὦ Ζεῦ, δέομαι, εἰ τινα τούτων  
 ἔγνωκας ἄγειν πρὸς ἡμᾶς, ἤκειν τὸν Ἀλέξανδρον  
 κέλευε. τί γὰρ οὐχὶ κοινῇ τῶν ἀνδρῶν ἀποπειρώ-  
 μενοι τῷ βελτίονι τιθέμεθα; δίκαια λέγειν ὁ τῆς  
 Ἀλκμήνης ἐδόκει τῷ Διὶ. καὶ ἐπεισελθόντος C  
 αὐτοῦ τοῖς ἡρώσιν οὔτε ὁ Καῖσαρ οὔτε ἄλλος τις  
 ὑπανίστατο· καταλαβὼν δὲ σχολάζουσιν καθέ-  
 δραν, ἣν ὁ τοῦ Σεβήρου παῖς ἐπεποίητο ἑαυτῷ,  
 ἐκείνος γὰρ ἀπελήλατο διὰ τὴν ἀδελφοκτονίαν,

## THE CAESARS

four there crept a terribly harsh and discordant strain. For this reason Justice would not suffer the two<sup>1</sup> so much as to approach the door of that assembly of heroes. As for Licinius, he came as far as the door, but as his misdeeds were many and monstrous Minos forthwith drove him away. Constantine however entered and sat some time, and then came his sons.<sup>2</sup> Magnentius<sup>3</sup> was refused admission because he had never done anything really laudable, though much that he achieved had the appearance of merit. So the gods, who perceived that these achievements were not based on any virtuous principle, sent him packing, to his deep chagrin.

When the feast had been prepared as I have described, the gods lacked nothing, since all things are theirs. Then Hermes proposed to examine the heroes personally and Zeus was of the same mind. Quirinus thereupon begged that he might summon one of their number to his side. "Quirinus," said Heracles, "I will not have it. For why did you not invite to the feast my beloved Alexander also? Zeus, if you are minded to introduce into our presence any of these Emperors, send, I beg of you, for Alexander. For if we are to examine into the merits of men generally, why do we not throw open the competition to the better man?" Zeus considered that what the son of Alcmena said was only just. So Alexander joined the company of heroes, but neither Caesar nor anyone else yielded his place to him. However he found and took a vacant seat which the son<sup>4</sup> of Severus had taken for himself—he had been

<sup>1</sup> i.e. the two Maximians, the colleagues of Diocletian.

<sup>2</sup> Constantine II, Constans and Constantius.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. *Oration* l. 31, 33 foll.

<sup>4</sup> Caracalla.

# THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

ἐνεκάθισε. καὶ ὁ Σειληνὸς ἐπισκώπτων τὸν Κυρί-  
νον, "Ορα, εἶπε, μὴ ποτε οὗτοι ἐνός εἰσιν<sup>1</sup> ἀντάξιοι  
τουτοῦ τοῦ Γραικοῦ. Μὰ Δία, εἶπεν ὁ Κυρίνος,  
οἴμαι πολλοὺς εἶναι μὴ χείρους. οὕτω δὲ αὐτὸν D  
ἐκ πάντων, ὅσοι γεγόνασιν ἡγεμόνες ξένοι, ὀνο-  
μάζουσι καὶ νομίζουσι μέγαν. οὐ μὴν ἔτι καὶ  
τῶν παρ' ἑαυτοῖς γεγονότων οἶονται μείζονα τοῦ-  
τον, ἴσως μὲν ὑπὸ φιλαυτίας τι παθόντες, ἴσως δὲ  
καὶ οὕτως ἔχον· εἰσόμεθα δὲ αὐτίκα μάλα τῶν  
ἀνδρῶν ἀποπειρώμενοι. ταῦτα μάλιστα λέγων ὁ  
Κυρίνος ἡρυθρία, καὶ δῆλος ἦν ἀγωνίων ὑπὲρ τῶν  
ἀπογόνων τῶν ἑαυτοῦ, μὴ που τὰ δευτερεῖα  
λαβόντες οἴχωνται.

Μετὰ τοῦτο ὁ Ζεὺς ἤρετο τοὺς θεοὺς, πότερον 317  
χρὴ πάντας ἐπὶ τὸν ἀγῶνα καλεῖν ἢ, καθάπερ ἐν  
τοῖς γυμνικοῖς ἀγῶσι γίνεται, ὁ τοῦ πολλὰς ἀνελο-  
μένου νίκας κρατήσας, ἐνὸς περιγενόμενος, οὐδὲν  
ἔλαττον δοκεῖ κάκείνων γεγονέναι κρείσσων, οἱ  
προσεπάλαισαν μὲν οὐδαμῶς αὐτῷ, τοῦ κρατη-  
θέντος δὲ ἡττους ἐγένοντο. καὶ ἐδόκει πᾶσιν ἢ  
τοιαύτη σφόδρα ἐμμελῶς ἔχειν ἐξέτασις. ἐκή- B  
ρυττεν οὖν ὁ Ἑρμῆς παριέναι Καίσαρα καὶ τὸν  
Ὀκταβιανὸν ἐπὶ τούτῳ, Τραϊανὸν δὲ ἐκ τρίτων,  
ὥς πολεμικωτάτους. εἶτα γενομένης σιωπῆς ὁ  
βασιλεὺς Κρόνος βλέψας εἰς τὸν Δία θαυμάζειν  
ἔφη, πολεμικοὺς μὲν αὐτοκράτορας ὀρῶν ἐπὶ τὸν  
ἀγῶνα τουτοῦ καλουμένους, οὐδένα μέντοι φιλό-  
σοφον. Ἐμοὶ δέ, εἶπεν, οὐχ ἡττόν εἰσιν οἱ  
τοιούτοι φίλοι. καλεῖτε οὖν εἴσω καὶ τὸν C

<sup>1</sup> ἐνός εἰσιν ἀντάξιοι Naber, ἐνὸς ὧσιν οὐκ ἀντάξιοι Hertlein,  
MSS.; V omits οὐκ.

## THE CAESARS

expelled for fratricide. Then Silenus began to rally Quirinus and said, "See now whether all these Romans can match this one Greek."<sup>1</sup> "By Zeus," retorted Quirinus, "I consider that many of them are as good as he! It is true that my descendants have admired him so much that they hold that he alone of all foreign generals is worthy to be styled 'the Great.' But it does not follow that they think him greater than their own heroes; which may be due to national prejudice, but again they may be right. However, that we shall very soon find out by examining these men." Even as he spoke Quirinus was blushing, and was evidently extremely anxious on behalf of his descendants and feared that they might come off with the second prize.

Then Zeus asked the gods whether it would be better to summon all the Emperors to enter the lists, or whether they should follow the custom of athletic contests, which is that he who defeats the winner of many victories, though he overcome only that one competitor is held thereby to have proved himself superior to all who have been previously defeated, and that too though they have not wrestled with the winner, but only shown themselves inferior to an antagonist who has been defeated. All the gods agreed that this was a very suitable sort of test. Hermes then summoned Caesar to appear before them, then Octavian, and thirdly Trajan, as being the greatest warriors. In the silence that followed, Kronos turned to Zeus and said that he was astonished to see that only martial Emperors were summoned to the competition, and not a single philosopher. "For my part," he added, "I like philosophers just as well.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Plato, *Laws* 730 D; Julian, *Misopogon* 353 D.

# THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

Μάρκον. ἐπεὶ δὲ καὶ ὁ Μάρκος κληθεὶς παρήλθε,  
 σεμνὸς ἄγαν, ὑπὸ τῶν πόνων ἔχων τὰ τε ὄμματα  
 καὶ τὸ πρόσωπον ὑπὸ τι συνεσταλμένον, κάλλος  
 δὲ ἀμήχανον ἐν αὐτῷ τούτῳ δεικνύων, ἐν ᾧ παρ-  
 εἶχεν ἑαυτὸν ἀκομψὸν καὶ ἀκαλλώπιστον· ἥ τε  
 γὰρ ὑπήνη βαθεῖα παντάπασιν ἦν αὐτῷ καὶ τὰ  
 ἱμάτια λιτὰ καὶ σώφρονα, καὶ ὑπὸ τῆς ἐνδεείας  
 τῶν τροφῶν ἦν αὐτῷ τὸ σῶμα διαυγέστατον καὶ D  
 διαφανέστατον ὥσπερ αὐτὸ οἶμαι τὸ καθαρώτατον  
 καὶ εἰλικρινέστατον φῶς· ἐπεὶ καὶ οὗτος ἦν εἴσω  
 τῶν ἱερῶν περιβόλων, ὁ Διόνυσος εἶπεν, ὦ  
 βασιλεῦ Κρόνε καὶ Ζεῦ πάτερ, ἄρα ἄξιον ἐν  
 θεοῖς ἀτελεὲς εἶναί τι; τῶν δὲ οὐ φαμένων, Εἰσά-  
 γωμεν οὖν τινα καὶ ἀπολαύσεως ἐραστὴν ἐνθαδί.  
 καὶ ὁ Ζεὺς, Ἄλλ' οὐ θεμιτὸν εἴσω φοιτᾶν, εἶπεν,  
 ἀνδρὶ μὴ τὰ ἡμέτερα ζηλοῦντι. Γυγνέσθω τοίνυν,  
 εἶπεν, ἐπὶ τῶν προθύρων, ὁ Διόνυσος, αὐτοῖς ἡ  
 κρίσις. ἄλλ', εἰ τοῦτο δοκεῖ ταύτῃ, καλῶμεν 318  
 ἄνδρα οὐκ ἀπόλεμον μὲν, ἡδονῇ δὲ καὶ ἀπολαύσει  
 χειροηθέστερον. ἡκέτω οὖν ἄχρι τῶν προθύρων  
 ὁ Κωνσταντῖνος. ἐπεὶ δὲ ἐδέδοκτο καὶ τοῦτο,  
 τίνα χρὴ τρόπον αὐτοὺς ἀμιλλαῖσθαι, γνώμη  
 προυτέθη. καὶ ὁ μὲν Ἑρμῆς ἡξίου λέγειν ἕκαστον  
 ἐν μέρει περὶ τῶν ἑαυτοῦ, τίθεσθαι δὲ τοὺς θεοὺς  
 τὴν ψῆφον. οὐ μὴν ἐδόκει ταῦτα τῷ Ἀπόλλωνι B  
 καλῶς ἔχειν· ἀληθείας γὰρ εἶναι, καὶ οὐ πιθανό-  
 τητος οὐδ' αἰμυλίας ἐν θεοῖς ἔλεγχον καὶ ἐξέτασιν.  
 βουλόμενος δὲ ὁ Ζεὺς ἀμφοτέροις χαρίζεσθαι καὶ  
 ἅμα προάγειν ἐπὶ πλεόν αὐτοῖς τὴν συνουσίαν,  
 Οὐδέν, εἶπε, κωλύει λέγειν μὲν αὐτοῖς ἐπιτρέφαι,  
 μικρὰ τοῦ ὕδατος ἐπιμετρήσαντας, εἴτα ὕστερον

## THE CAESARS

So tell Marcus<sup>1</sup> to come in too." Accordingly Marcus was summoned and came in looking excessively dignified and showing the effect of his studies in the expression of his eyes and his lined brows. His aspect was unutterably beautiful from the very fact that he was careless of his appearance and unadorned by art; for he wore a very long beard, his dress was plain and sober, and from lack of nourishment his body was very shining and transparent, like light most pure and stainless. When he too had entered the sacred enclosure, Dionysus said, "King Kronos and Father Zeus, can any incompleteness exist among the gods?" And when they replied that it could not, "Then," said he, "let us bring in here some votary of pleasure as well." "Nay," answered Zeus, "it is not permitted that any man should enter here who does not model himself on us." "In that case," said Dionysus, "let them be tried at the entrance. Let us summon by your leave a man not unwarlike but a slave to pleasure and enjoyment. Let Constantine come as far as the door." When this had been agreed upon, opinions were offered as to the manner in which they were to compete. Hermes thought that everyone ought to speak for himself in turn, and then the gods should vote. But Apollo did not approve of this plan, because he said the gods ought to test and examine the truth and not plausible rhetoric and the devices of the orator. Zeus wished to please them both and at the same time to prolong the assembly, so he said, "There is no harm in letting them speak if we measure them a small allowance of water,<sup>2</sup> and then later on we can

<sup>1</sup> Marcus Aurelius.

<sup>2</sup> A reference to the water-clock, *clepsydra*.

# THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

ἀνερωτᾶν καὶ ἀποπειρᾶσθαι τῆς ἐκάστου διανοίας. Ο  
καὶ ὁ Σειληνὸς ἐπισκώπτων, Ἄλλ' ὅπως μὴ, νομί-  
σαντες αὐτὸ νέκταρ εἶναι, Τραϊανὸς τε καὶ Ἀλέξαν-  
δρος ἅπαν ἐκροφήσουσι<sup>1</sup> τὸ ὕδωρ, εἶτα ἀφελούνται<sup>2</sup>  
τοὺς ἄλλους. καὶ ὁ Ποσειδῶν, Οὐ τοῦμοῦ ὕδατος,  
εἶπεν, ἀλλὰ τοῦ ὑμετέρου πώματος ἐρασταὶ τῷ  
ἄνδρῃ ἐγενέσθην. ὑπὲρ τῶν σεαυτοῦ τοιγαροῦν D  
ἀμπέλων μᾶλλον ἢ τῶν ἐμῶν πηγῶν ἄξιόν ἐστί  
σοι δεδιέναι. καὶ ὁ Σειληνὸς δηχθεὶς ἐσιώπα, καὶ  
τοῖς ἀγωνιζομένοις ἐκ τούτου τὸν νοῦν προσείχεν.  
Ἑρμῆς δὲ ἐκήρυττεν

Ἄρχει μὲν ἀγῶν  
τῶν καλλίστων  
ἄθλων ταμίας,  
καιρὸς δὲ καλεῖ  
μηκέτι μέλλειν.  
ἀλλὰ κλύοντες  
τὰν ὑμετέραν  
κήρυκα βοᾶν  
οἱ πρὶν βασιλῆς,  
ἔθνεα πολλὰ  
δουλωσάμενοι  
καὶ πολέμοισι  
δάιον ἔγχος  
θήξαντες, ὁμοῦ  
γνώμης τε μέγαν  
πινυτόφρονα νοῦν,  
ἴτ', ἐς ἀντίπαλον  
ἴστασθε κρίσιν,

319

B

<sup>1</sup> ἐκροφήσουσι Hertlein suggests, ἐκροφήσωσι MSS.

<sup>2</sup> ἀφελούνται Hertlein suggests, ἀφέλωνται MSS.

## THE CAESARS

cross-examine them and test the disposition of each one." Whereupon Silenus said sardonically, "Take care, or Trajan and Alexander will think it is nectar and drink up all the water and leave none for the others." "It was not my water," retorted Poseidon, "but your vines that these two were fond of. So you had better tremble for your vines rather than for my springs." Silenus was greatly piqued and had no answer ready, but thereafter turned his attention to the disputants.

Then Hermes made this proclamation :

"The trial that begins  
Awards to him who wins  
The fairest prize to-day.  
And lo, the hour is here  
And summons you. Appear!  
Ye may no more delay.  
Come hear the herald's call  
Ye princes one and all.  
Many the tribes of men  
Submissive to you then!  
How keen in war your swords!  
But now 'tis wisdom's turn;  
Now let your rivals learn  
How keen can be your words.



# THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

οἷς τε φρόνησιν  
τέλος ὀλβίστης  
θέσθαι βιοτῆς,  
οἷς τ' ἀντιβίους  
κακὰ πόλλ' ἔρξαι  
καὶ χρηστὰ φίλους  
τέκμαρ βιότου  
νευόμιστο καλοῦ,  
οἷς θ' ἡδίστην  
ἀπόλαυσιν ἔχειν  
τέρματα μόχθων  
δαίτας τε γάμους τ',  
ὄμμασι τερπνά,  
μαλακάς τε φέρειν  
ἐσθῆτας ὁμοῦ  
λιθοκολλήτοις  
περὶ χεῖρας ἄκρας  
ψελίοισι φάνη  
μακαριστότατον.  
νίκης δὲ τέλος  
Ζηνὶ μελήσει.

C

Τοιαῦτα τοῦ Ἑρμοῦ κηρύττοντος ἐκληροῦντο· D  
καὶ πῶς συνέδραμε τῇ τοῦ Καίσαρος ὁ κλῆρος  
φιλοπρωτία. τοῦτο ἐκείνουν μὲν ἐποίησε γαῦρον  
καὶ σοβαρώτερον· ἐδέησε δὲ διὰ τοῦτο μικροῦ καὶ  
φεύγειν τὴν κρίσιν ὁ Ἀλέξανδρος· ἀλλὰ παρα-  
θαρρύνων αὐτὸν ὁ μέγας Ἡρακλῆς ἐπέσχε. δεύ-  
τερος δὲ ἐπ' ἐκείνῳ λέγειν ἔλαχεν Ἀλέξανδρος·  
ἐπὶ δὲ τῶν ἐξῆς οἱ κλῆροι τοῖς ἐκάστου χρόνοις 320  
συμπροῆλθον. ἤρξατο οὖν ὁ Καῖσαρ ὡδί· Ἐμοὶ  
μέν, ὦ Ζεῦ καὶ θεοί, γενέσθαι ἐν τηλικαύτῃ

## THE CAESARS

Wisdom, thought some, is bliss  
Most sure in life's short span ;  
Others did hold no less  
That power to ban or bless  
Is happiness for man.  
But some set Pleasure high,  
Idleness, feasting, love,  
All that delights the eye ;  
Their raiment soft and fine,  
Their hands with jewels shine,  
Such bliss did they approve.  
But whose the victory won  
Shall Zeus decide alone." <sup>1</sup>

While Hermes had been making this proclamation the lots were being drawn, and it happened that the first lot favoured Caesar's passion for being first. This made him triumphant and prouder than before. But the effect on Alexander was that he almost withdrew from the competition, had not mighty Heracles encouraged him and prevented him from leaving. Alexander drew the lot to speak second, but the lots of those who came next coincided with the order in which they had lived. Caesar then began as follows: "It was my fortune, O Zeus and ye

<sup>1</sup> In this doggerel made up of tags of anapaestic verse, Julian reproduces in the first five and last two verses the proclamation made at the Olympic games. The first three verses occur in Lucian, *Demonax* 65.

## THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

συνέβη πόλει μετὰ τοσούτους ἄνδρας, ὥστε τὴν  
 μὲν ὅσων οὐ πώποτε ἄλλη πόλις ἐβασίλευσε  
 βασιλεύειν, ταῖς δὲ ἀγαπητὸν τὸ καὶ τὰ δεύτερα  
 κομίσασθαι. τίς γὰρ πόλις ἀπὸ τρισχιλίων B  
 ἀνδρῶν ἀρξαμένη ἐν οὐδὲ ὅλοις ἔτεσιν ἑξακοσίοις  
 ἐπὶ γῆς ἦλθε πέρατα τοῖς ὅπλοις; ποῖα δὲ ἔθνη  
 τοσούτους ἄνδρας ἀγαθοὺς τε καὶ πολεμικοὺς  
 παρέσχετο καὶ νομοθετικούς; θεοὺς δὲ ἐτίμησαν  
 οὕτω τίνες; ἐν δὴ τοσαύτῃ καὶ τηλικαύτῃ πόλει  
 γενόμενος οὐ τοὺς κατ' ἐμαυτὸν μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ  
 τοὺς πώποτε παρῆλθον τοῖς ἔργοις. καὶ τῶν  
 ἐμῶν μὲν πολιτῶν εὖ οἶδα ὡς οὐδεὶς ἀντιποιήσεται  
 μοι τῶν πρωτείων· εἰ δὲ Ἀλέξανδρος οὕτοσ' C  
 τολμᾷ, τίνα τῶν ἔργων τῶν ἐαυτοῦ τοῖς ἐμοῖς  
 ἀξιοὶ παραβαλεῖν; ἴσως τὰ Περσικά, ὥσπερ οὐχ  
 ἑορακῶς ἐγγηγερμένα μοι τοσαῦτα κατὰ Πομπηίου  
 τρόπαια; καίτοι τίς δεινότερος στρατηγὸς γέγονε,  
 Δαρεῖος ἢ Πομπήιος; ποτέρῳ δὲ ἀνθρείοτερον  
 ἠκολούθει στρατόπεδον; τὰ μὲν οὖν μαχιμώτατα  
 τῶν Δαρείῳ πρότερον ὑπακούοντων ἐθνῶν ἐν τῇ D  
 Καρῶν μοίρᾳ Πομπήιος εἶχεν ἐπόμενα, τοὺς δὲ ἐκ  
 τῆς Εὐρώπης, οἱ τὴν Ἀσίαν πολλάκις πόλεμον  
 ἐπάγουσαν ἐτρέψαντο, καὶ τούτων αὐτῶν τοὺς  
 ἀνδρειοτάτους, Ἰταλοὺς, Ἰλλυριοὺς, Κελτοὺς. ἀλλ'  
 ἐπειδὴ τῶν Κελτῶν ὑπεμνήσθην, ἄρα τοῖς Γετικαῖς  
 ἔργοις Ἀλεξάνδρου τὴν τῆς Κελτικῆς ἀντιτάτ-  
 τομεν καθαίρεσιν; οὗτος ἅπαξ ἐπεραιώθη τὸν  
 Ἰστρον, ἐγὼ δεύτερον τὸν Ῥήνον· Γερμανικὸν  
 αὐ τοῦτο τὸ ἐμὸν ἔργον.· τούτῳ δὲ ἀντέστη μὲν

## THE CAESARS

other gods, to be born, following a number of great men, in a city so illustrious that she rules more subjects than any other city has ever ruled; and indeed other cities are well pleased to rank as second to her.<sup>1</sup> What other city, I ask, began with three thousand citizens and in less than six centuries carried her victorious arms to the ends of the earth? What other nations ever produced so many brave and warlike men or such lawgivers? What nation ever honoured the gods as they did? Observe then that, though I was born in a city so powerful and so illustrious, my achievements not only surpassed the men of my own day, but all the heroes who ever lived. As for my fellow-citizens I am confident that there is none who will challenge my superiority. But if Alexander here is so presumptuous, which of his deeds does he pretend to compare with mine? His Persian conquests, perhaps, as though he had never seen all those trophies that I gathered when I defeated Pompey! And pray, who was the more skilful general, Darius or Pompey? Which of them led the bravest troops? Pompey had in his army the most martial of the nations formerly subject to Darius,<sup>2</sup> but he reckoned them no better than Carians,<sup>3</sup> for he led also those European forces which had often repulsed all Asia when she invaded Europe, aye and he had the bravest of them all, Italians, Illyrians, and Celts. And since I have mentioned the Celts, shall we compare the exploits of Alexander against the Getae with my conquest of Gaul? He crossed the Danube once, I crossed the Rhine twice. The German conquest again is all my doing. No one opposed Alexander, but I had to

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Oration* 1. 8 c.    <sup>2</sup> Darius III.    <sup>3</sup> Cf. *Oration* 2. 56 c.

# THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

οὐδὲ εἰς, ἐγὼ πρὸς Ἀριόβιστον ἡγωνισάμην. 321  
 πρῶτος ἐτόλμησα Ῥωμαίων ἐπιβῆναι τῆς ἐκτὸς  
 θαλάσσης. καὶ τοῦτο ἦν ἴσως τὸ ἔργον οὐ θαυ-  
 μαστόν. καίτοι τὴν τόλμαν καὶ ταύτην ἄξιον  
 θαυμάσαι· ἀλλὰ τὸ μεῖζόν μου, τὸ ἀποβῆναι τῆς  
 νεὸς πρῶτον· καὶ τοὺς Ἑλβετίους σιωπῶ καὶ τὸ  
 τῶν Ἰβήρων ἔθνος. οὐδενὸς ἔτι τῶν Γαλατικῶν  
 ἐπεμνήσθην, πλεῖν<sup>1</sup> ἢ τριακοσίας ὑπαγαγόμενος  
 πόλεις, ἀνδρῶν δὲ οὐκ ἐλάσσους ἢ διακοσίας  
 μυριάδας. ὄντων δὲ τούτων μοι τοιούτων ἔργων,  
 ἐκείνο μεῖζον ἦν καὶ τολμηρότερον. ἐχρῆν γάρ B  
 με καὶ πρὸς αὐτοὺς διαγωνίζεσθαι τοὺς πολίτας  
 καὶ κρατεῖν τῶν ἀμάχων καὶ ἀνικῆτων Ῥωμαίων.  
 εἴτε οὖν πλήθει τις κρίνει παρατάξων, τρίς  
 τοσαυτάκις παρεταξάμην, ὅσάκις ὑπὲρ Ἀλεξάν-  
 δρου κομπάζουσιν οἱ τὰ περὶ αὐτοῦ σεμνο-  
 ποιῶντες, εἴτε πλήθει πόλεων αἰχμαλώτων, οὐ  
 τῆς Ἀσίας μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῆς Εὐρώπης τὰ C  
 πλείστα κατεστρεψάμην. Ἀλέξανδρος Αἴγυπτον  
 ἐπῆλθε<sup>2</sup> θεωρῶν, ἐγὼ δὲ συμπόσια συγκροτῶν  
 κατεπολέμησα. τὴν δὲ μετὰ τὸ κρατῆσαι πραό-  
 τητα βούλεσθε ἐξετάσαι τὴν παρ' ἐκατέρω; ἐγὼ  
 καὶ τοῖς πολεμοῖς συνέγνων· ἔπαθον γοῦν ὑπ'  
 αὐτῶν ὅσα ἐμέλησε τῇ Δίκῃ· ὁ δὲ πρὸς τοῖς  
 πολεμοῖς οὐδὲ τῶν φίλων ἀπέσχετο. ἔτι οὖν D  
 μοι περὶ τῶν πρωτείων ἀμφισβητεῖν οἷός τε ἔση;  
 καὶ οὐκ αὐτόθεν καὶ σὺ παραχωρήσεις μετὰ τῶν  
 ἄλλων, ἀλλὰ ἀναγκάσεις με λέγειν, ὅπως σὺ μὲν  
 ἐχρήσω πικρῶς Θηβαίοις, ἐγὼ δὲ τοῖς Ἑλβετίοις

<sup>1</sup> πλεῖν Cobet, πλέον Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>2</sup> ἐπῆλθε Hertlein suggests, περιῆλθε Cobet, παρῆλθε MSS.

## THE CAESARS

contend against Ariovistus. I was the first Roman who ventured to sail the outer sea.<sup>1</sup> Perhaps this achievement was not so wonderful, though it was a daring deed that may well command your admiration; but a more glorious action of mine was when I leapt ashore from my ship before all the others.<sup>2</sup> Of the Helvetians and Iberians I say nothing. And still I have said not a word about my campaigns in Gaul, when I conquered more than three hundred cities and no less than two million men! But great as were these achievements of mine, that which followed was still greater and more daring. For I had to contend against my fellow citizens themselves, and to subdue the invincible, the unconquerable Romans. Again, if we are judged by the number of our battles, I fought three times as many as Alexander, even reckoning by the boasts of those who embellish his exploits. If one counts the cities captured, I reduced the greatest number, not only in Asia but in Europe as well. Alexander only visited Egypt as a sight-seer, but I conquered her while I was arranging drinking-parties. Are you pleased to inquire which of us showed more clemency after victory? I forgave even my enemies, and for what I suffered in consequence at their hands Justice has taken vengeance. But Alexander did not even spare his friends, much less his enemies. And are you still capable of disputing the first prize with me? Then since you will not, like the others, yield place to me, you compel me to say that whereas I was humane towards the Helvetians you treated the Thebans

<sup>1</sup> The "inner" sea was the Mediterranean.

<sup>2</sup> Caesar, *De Bello Gallico* 4. 25, ascribes this to the standard-bearer of the tenth legion.

# THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

φιλανθρώπως; σὺ μὲν γὰρ ἐκείνων κατέκαυσας τὰς πόλεις, ἐγὼ δὲ τὰς ὑπὸ τῶν οἰκείων πολιτῶν κεκαυμένας πόλεις ἀνέστησα. καίτοι οὐτι ταῦτόν<sup>1</sup> ἦν μυρίων Γραικῶν κρατῆσαι καὶ πεντεκαίδεκα μυριάδας ἐπιφερομένας ὑποστῆναι. πολλὰ εἰπεῖν ἔχων 322 ἔτι περὶ ἑαυτοῦ καὶ τοῦδε, τῷ μὴ σχολὴν ἄγειν ἥκιστα τὸ λέγειν ἐξεμελέτησα. διόπερ χρὴ συγγνώμην ὑμᾶς ἔχειν, ἐκ δὲ τῶν εἰρημένων καὶ περὶ τῶν μὴ ῥηθέντων τὴν ἴσιν καὶ δικαίαν ἐξέτασιν ποιουμένους ἀποδιδόναι μοι τὸ πρωτεῖον.

Τοιαῦτα εἰπόντος τοῦ Καίσαρος καὶ λέγειν ἔτι βουλομένου, μόγισ καὶ πρότερον ὁ Ἀλέξανδρος καρτερῶν οὐκέτι κατέσχευ, ἀλλὰ μετὰ τινος ταραχῆς καὶ ἀγωνίας, Ἐγὼ δέ, εἶπεν, ὦ Ζεῦ καὶ B θεοί, μέχρι τίνος ἀνέξομαι σιωπῇ τῆς θρασυτήτος τῆς τοῦτου; πέρας γὰρ οὐδέν ἐστιν, ὥς ὁράτε, οὔτε τῶν εἰς αὐτὸν ἐπαίνων οὔτε τῶν εἰς ἐμὲ βλασφημιῶν. ἐχρῆν δὲ ἴσως μάλιστα μὲν ἀμφοῖν φείδεσθαι· καὶ γὰρ εἶναί πως ἀμφότερά δοκεῖ παραπλησίως ἐπαχθῇ· πλεον δὲ τοῦ τὰμὰ διασύρειν ἄλλως τε καὶ μιμητὴν αὐτῶν γενόμενον. ὁ δὲ εἰς τοῦτο ἦλθεν ἀναισχυντίας, ὥστε τολμῆσαι C τὰ ἀρχέτυπα κωμῳδεῖν τῶν ἑαυτοῦ ἔργων. ἐχρῆν δέ, ὦ Καίσαρ, ὑπομνησθῆναί σε τῶν δακρύων ἐκείνων, ἃ τότε ἀφῆκας, ἀκροώμενος τῶν ὑπομνημάτων, ὅσα πεποιήται περὶ τῶν ἐμῶν πράξεων. ἀλλ' ὁ Πομπήιος ἐπῆρέ σε μετὰ τοῦτο, κολακευθεὶς μὲν παρὰ τῶν πολιτῶν τῶν ἑαυτοῦ, γενόμενος δὲ οὐδείς οὐδαμοῦ. τὸ μὲν γὰρ D ἀπὸ Λιβύης θριαμβεῦσαι, οὐ μέγα ἔργον,

<sup>1</sup> οὐτι ταῦτόν Hertlein suggests, τί τοσοῦτον MSS.

## THE CAESARS

cruelly. You burned their cities to the ground, but I restored the cities that had been burned by their own inhabitants. And indeed it was not at all the same thing to subdue ten thousand Greeks, and to withstand the onset of a hundred and fifty thousand men. Much more could I add both about myself and Alexander, but I have not had leisure to practise public speaking. Wherefore you ought to pardon me, but from what I have said and with regard to what I have not said, you ought, forming that decision which equity and justice require, to award me the first prize."

When Caesar had spoken to this effect he still wished to go on talking, but Alexander, who had with difficulty restrained himself hitherto, now lost patience, and with some agitation and combativeness: "But I," said he, "O Jupiter and ye other gods, how long must I endure in silence the insolence of this man? There is, as you see, no limit to his praise of himself or his abuse of me. It would have better become him perhaps to refrain from both, since both are alike insupportable, but especially from disparaging my conduct, the more since he imitated it. But he has arrived at such a pitch of impudence that he dares to ridicule the model of his own exploits. Nay, Caesar, you ought to have remembered those tears you shed on hearing of the monuments that had been consecrated to my glorious deeds.<sup>1</sup> But since then Pompey has inflated you with pride, Pompey who though he was the idol of his countrymen was in fact wholly insignificant. Take his African triumph: that was no great exploit, but the feeble-

<sup>1</sup> At Gades, on seeing a statue of Alexander; cf. Suetonius, *Julius Caesar* 7.



## THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

ὀνομαστότατον ἐποίησεν ἢ τῶν τότε ὑπάτων  
 μαλακία. τὸν δουλικὸν δὲ ἐκείνου πόλεμον,  
 οὐδὲ πρὸς ἄνδρας γενόμενον, ἀλλὰ πρὸς τοὺς  
 χειρίστους τῶν οἰκετῶν, ἄλλοι μὲν κατειργάσαντο,  
 Κράσσοι καὶ Λούκιοι, τοῦνομα δὲ καὶ τὴν ἐπιγρα-  
 φὴν ἔσχε Πομπήιος. Ἀρμενίαν δὲ καὶ τὰ πρόσ-  
 οικα ταύτης κατεπολέμησε Δούκουλλος, ἐθριάμ-  
 βευσε δὲ ἀπὸ τούτων Πομπήιος. εἴτ' ἐκολάκευσαν 323  
 αὐτὸν οἱ πολῖται καὶ Μέγαν ὠνόμασαν, ὄντα  
 τίνος τῶν πρὸ ἑαυτοῦ μείζονα; τί γὰρ ἐκείνῳ  
 τοσοῦτον ἐπράχθη, ἡλίκον Μαρίῳ ἢ Σκηπίῳσι  
 τοῖς δύο ἢ τῷ παρὰ τὸν Κυρῖνον τουτονὶ Φουρίῳ,  
 ὃς μικροῦ συμπεσοῦσαν τὴν τούτου πόλιν ἀνέστη-  
 σεν; οὗτοι γὰρ οὐκ ἄλλοτρίοις ἔργοις, ὥσπερ  
 ἐν πολιτικαῖς οἰκοδομίαις καὶ δαπανήμασιν ὑπ'  
 ἄλλων καταβληθείσαις καὶ ἐπιτελεσθείσαις ἔτε- B  
 ρος ἄρχων ἐπεγράφη μικρὰ κονιάσας τὸν τοίχον,  
 οὕτω ταῖς ἄλλοτρίαις ἐπεγράφησαν πράξειςιν·  
 ἀρχιτέκτονες δὲ αὐτοὶ καὶ δημιουργοὶ γενόμενοι  
 τῶν καλλίστων ἡξιώθησαν ὀνομάτων. οὐδὲν οὖν  
 θαυμαστόν, εἰ κεκράτηκας Πομπηίου δακτύλῳ  
 κνωμένου καὶ τᾶλλα ἀλώπεκος μᾶλλον ἢ λέοντος.

## THE CAESARS

ness of the consuls in office made it seem glorious. Then the famous Servile War<sup>1</sup> was waged not against men but the vilest of slaves, and its successful issue was due to others, I mean Crassus and Lucius,<sup>2</sup> though Pompey gained the reputation and the credit for it. Again, Armenia and the neighbouring provinces were conquered by Lucullus,<sup>3</sup> yet for these also Pompey triumphed. Then he became the idol of the citizens and they called him 'the Great.' Greater, I ask, than whom of his predecessors? What achievement of his can be compared with those of Marius<sup>4</sup> or of the two Scipios or of Furius,<sup>5</sup> who sits over there by Quirinus because he rebuilt his city when it was almost in ruins? Those men did not make their reputation at the expense of others, as happens with public buildings built at the public expense; I mean that one man lays the foundation, another finishes the work, while the last man who is in office though he has only whitewashed the walls has his name inscribed on the building.<sup>6</sup> Not thus, I repeat, did those men gain credit for the deeds of others. They were themselves the creators and artificers of their schemes and deserved their illustrious titles. Well then, it is no wonder that you vanquished Pompey, who used to scratch his head with his finger-tip<sup>7</sup> and in all respects was more of a

<sup>1</sup> Led by Spartacus 73-71 B.C.; Appian, *Civil Wars* I. 116-120. <sup>2</sup> Lucius Gellius; Plutarch, *Crassus*.

<sup>3</sup> Licinius Lucullus the conqueror of Mithridates.

<sup>4</sup> Caius Marius the rival of Sulla.

<sup>5</sup> Furius Camillus repulsed the Gauls 390 B.C.; cf. *Oration* 1. 29 D. <sup>6</sup> Cf. *Letter to Themistius*, 267 B.

<sup>7</sup> A proverb for effeminacy; cf. Plutarch, *Pompeius* 48; Juvenal 9. 133, *qui digito scalpunt uno caput*; Lucian, *The Rhetorician's Guide* 11.

# THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

ἐπειδὴ γὰρ αὐτὸν ἡ τύχη προύδωκεν, ἢ τὸν ἔμ-  
προσθεν χρόνον αὐτῷ παρειστῆκει, ταχέως ἐκρά-  
τησας μόνου. καὶ ὅτι δεινότητι μὲν οὐδεμιᾷ C  
κρείττων ἐγένου, φανερόν· καὶ γὰρ ἐν ἐνδείᾳ  
γεγονῶς<sup>1</sup> τῶν ἐπιτηδείων· ἔστι δὲ οὐ μικρόν,  
ὥς οἶσθα, τοῦτο ἁμάρτημα στρατηγοῦ· καὶ μάχῃ  
συμβαλὼν ἠττήθης. εἰ δὲ Πομπήσιος ὑπ' ἀφρο-  
σύνης τε καὶ ἀνοίας ἢ τοῦ μὴ δύνασθαι τῶν  
πολιτῶν ἄρχειν οὔτε, ἠνίκα ἔδει τρίβειν τὸν  
πόλεμον, ὑπερετίθετο τὴν μάχην οὔτε τῇ νίκῃ<sup>2</sup>  
νικῶν ἐπεξῆει, ὑπὸ τοῖς οἰκείοις ἁμαρτήμασι  
καὶ οὐχ ὑπὸ τοῖς σοῖς ἐσφάλῃ στρατηγήμασι. D

Πέρσαι δὲ πανταχοῦ καλῶς καὶ φρονίμως παρε-  
σκευασμένοι πρὸς τὴν ἡμετέραν ἀλκὴν ἐνέδοσαν.  
ἐπεὶ δὲ οὐ τοῦ πράττειν ἀπλῶς, ἀλλὰ καὶ τοῦ  
τὰ δίκαια πράττειν ἄνδρα ἄριστον καὶ βασιλέα  
προσῆκει μεταποιεῖσθαι, ἐγὼ μὲν ὑπὲρ τῶν  
Ἑλλήνων τοὺς Πέρσας ἀπήτησα δίκην, καὶ τοὺς  
Ἑλληνικοὺς πολέμους ἐπανειλόμην, οὐχὶ τὴν  
Ἑλλάδα λυπεῖν βουλόμενος, ἀλλὰ τοὺς κω-  
λύοντάς με διαβαίνειν καὶ δίκας ἀπαιτεῖν τὸν  
Πέρσῃν ἐπικόπτων. σὺ δὲ τοὺς Γερμανοὺς καὶ 324  
Γαλάτας κατεπολέμησας, ἐπὶ τὴν πατρίδα τὴν  
σεαυτοῦ παρασκευαζόμενος, οὗ τί γένοιτ' ἂν χεῖρον  
ἢ μιαιώτερον; ἐπεὶ δὲ ὥσπερ διασύρων τῶν  
μυρίων ἐμνημόνευσας Γραικῶν, ὅτι μὲν καὶ ὑμεῖς  
ἐντεῦθεν γεγόνατε καὶ τὰ πλεῖστα τῆς Ἰταλίας  
ᾠκησαν οἱ Γραικοί, καίπερ εἰδὼς ὅμως οὐ παρα-  
δέχομαι. τούτων δὲ αὐτῶν ὀλίγον ἔθνος, Αἰτωλοὺς

<sup>1</sup> γεγονῶς Petavius, Naber, γέγονας Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>2</sup> τῇ νίκῃ before νικῶν Hertlein suggests; cf. *Oration* i.  
59 D.

## THE CAESARS

fox than a lion. When he was deserted by Fortune who had so long favoured him, you easily overcame him, thus unaided. And it is evident that it was not to any superior ability of yours that you owed your victory, since after running short of provisions<sup>1</sup>—no small blunder for a general to make, as I need not tell you—you fought a battle and were beaten. And if from imprudence or lack of judgment or inability to control his countrymen Pompey neither postponed a battle when it was his interest to protract the war, nor followed up a victory when he had won,<sup>2</sup> it was due to his own errors that he failed, and not to your strategy.

The Persians, on the contrary, though on all occasions they were well and wisely equipped, had to submit to my valour. And since it becomes a virtuous man and a king to pride himself not merely on his exploits but also on the justice of those exploits, it was on behalf of the Greeks that I took vengeance on the Persians, and when I made war on the Greeks it was not because I wished to injure Greece, but only to chastise those who tried to prevent me from marching through and from calling the Persians to account. You, however, while you subdued the Germans and Gauls were preparing to fight against your fatherland. What could be worse or more infamous? And since you have alluded as though insultingly to 'ten thousand Greeks,' I am aware that you Romans are yourselves descended from the Greeks, and that the greater part of Italy was colonised by Greeks; however on that fact I do not insist. But at any rate did not you Romans think it very important to have

<sup>1</sup> At Dyrrhachium; Plutarch, *Julius Caesar*.

<sup>2</sup> An echo of Plutarch, *Apophthegmata* 206 D.

# THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

λέγω τοὺς παροικούντας ἡμῖν, οὐ φίλους μὲν B  
 ἔχειν καὶ συμμάχους ἐποιήσασθε περὶ πολλοῦ,  
 πολεμωθέντας δὲ ὑμῖν ὕστερον δι' ἀσδήποτε  
 αἰτίας οὐκ ἀκινδύνως ὑπακούειν ὑμῖν ἠναγκάσατε;  
 οἱ δὲ πρὸς τὸ γῆρας, ὥς ἂν εἴποι τις, τῆς  
 Ἑλλάδος, καὶ οὐδὲ πάσης, ἀλλ' ἔθνους μικροῦ,  
 ἡνίκα ἤκμαζε τὸ Ἑλληνικόν, οὐδ' ὅτι ἔστι  
 γινγνωσκομένου, μικροῦ δέω φάναι, μόγις ἀρκέ-  
 σαντες, τίνες ἂν ἐγένεσθε, εἰ πρὸς ἀκμάζοντας C  
 καὶ ὁμονοούντας τοὺς Ἕλληνας πολεμεῖν ὑμᾶς  
 ἐδέησεν; ἐπεὶ καὶ Πύρρου διαβάντος ἐφ' ὑμᾶς  
 ἴστε ὅπως ἐπτήξατε. εἰ δὲ τὸ Περσῶν κρατῆσαι  
 μικρὸν νομίζεις καὶ τὸ τηλικούτον ἔργον διασύρεις,  
 ὀλίγης πάνυ τῆς ὑπὲρ τὸν Τίγρητα ποταμὸν  
 ὑπὸ Παρθυαίων βασιλευομένης χώρας, ἔτη πλέον  
 ἢ τριακόσια πολεμοῦντες, λέγε μοι, δι' ἣν αἰτίαν  
 οὐκ ἐκρατήσατε; βούλει σοι φράσω; τὰ Περσῶν D  
 ὑμᾶς εἶρξε βέλη. φρασάτω δέ σοι περὶ αὐτῶν  
 Ἀντώνιος<sup>1</sup> ὁ παιδοτριβηθεὶς ἐπὶ στρατηγίᾳ παρὰ  
 σοῦ. ἐγὼ δὲ ἐν οὐδὲ ὅλοις ἐνιαυτοῖς δέκα πρὸς  
 τούτοις καὶ Ἰνδῶν γέγονα κύριος. εἰτ' ἐμοὶ  
 τολμᾶς ἀμφισβητεῖν, ὅς ἐκ παιδαρίου στρατηγῶν  
 ἔργα ἐπραξα τηλικαῦτα, ὥστε τὴν μνήμην, καίπερ  
 οὐκ ἀξίως ὑπὸ τῶν συγγραφέων ὑμνηθέντων,  
 ὅμως<sup>2</sup> συμπαραμένειν τῷ βίῳ, καθάπερ τῶν 325  
 τοῦ Καλλιπικοῦ, τοῦμοῦ βασιλέως, οὐ θεράπων  
 ἐγὼ καὶ ζηλωτῆς ἐγενόμην, Ἀχιλλεῖ μὲν ἀμιλ-  
 λώμενος τῷ προγόνῳ, Ἡρακλέα δὲ θαυμάζων  
 καὶ ἐπόμενος, ἅτε δὴ κατ' ἰχνος θεοῦ ἀνθρώπος.

<sup>1</sup> Ἀντώνιος Cobet rejects, since Julian prefers to substitute descriptive phrases for names.

<sup>2</sup> ὅμως Cobet, ὅμως δὲ Hertlein, MSS.

## THE CAESARS

as friends and allies one insignificant tribe of those very Greeks, I mean the Aetolians, my neighbours? And later, when you had gone to war with them for whatever reason, did you not have great trouble in making them obey you? Well then, if in the old age, as one may say, of Greecē, you were barely able to reduce not the whole nation but an insignificant state which was hardly heard of when Greece was in her prime, what would have happened to you if you had had to contend against the Greeks when they were in full vigour and united? You know how cowed you were when Pyrrhus crossed to invade you. And if you think the conquest of Persia such a trifle and disparage an achievement so glorious, tell me why, after a war of more than three hundred years, you Romans have never conquered a small province beyond the Tigris which is still governed by the Parthians? Shall I tell you why? It was the arrows of the Persians that checked you. Ask Antony to give you an account of them, since he was trained for war by you. I, on the other hand, in less than ten years conquered not only Persia but India too. After that do you dare to dispute the prize with me, who from childhood have commanded armies, whose exploits have been so glorious that the memory of them—though they have not been worthily recounted by historians—will nevertheless live for ever, like those of the Invincible Hero,<sup>1</sup> my king, whose follower I was, on whom I modelled myself? Achilles my ancestor I strove to rival, but Heracles I ever admired and followed, so far as a mere man may follow in the footsteps of a god.

<sup>1</sup> Heracles.

# THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

“Οσα μὲν οὖν ἐχρῆν, ὦ θεοί, πρὸς τοῦτον ἀπολογήσασθαι· καίτοι κρεῖττον ἦν ὑπεριδεῖν αὐτοῦ· εἴρηται. εἰ δέ τι πικρὸν ὑφ’ ἡμῶν B ἐπράχθη, οὔτι παντάπασιν εἰς ἀναιτίους ἀνθρώπους, ἀλλὰ ἢ πολλάκις καὶ ἐπὶ πολλοῖς προσκρούσαντας ἢ τῷ καιρῷ μὴ καλῶς μηδὲ πρεπόντως χρησαμένους, ἡκολούθησε γοῦν ἐπὶ μὲν τοῖς διὰ τὸν καιρὸν ἐξαμαρτηθεῖσιν ἢ μεταμέλεια, σῶφρων πάνυ καὶ τῶν ἐξημαρτηκότων σῶτεира δαίμων, τοὺς δὲ ὥσπερ φιλοτιμουμένους ἐπὶ C τῷ πολλάκις ἀπεχθάνεσθαι καὶ προσκρούειν οὐδὲν ὄμνην ἄδικον ποιεῖν κολάζων.

Ἐπεὶ δὲ εἴρητο καὶ τούτῳ στρατιωτικώτερον ὁ λόγος, ἐπὶ τὸν Ὀκταβιανὸν τὴν ὑδρίαν ἔφερεν ὁ τοῦ Ποσειδῶνος θεράπων, ἐπιμετρῶν αὐτῷ τοῦ ὕδατος ἔλασσον διὰ τὸν καιρὸν, ἄλλως τε καὶ μνησικακῶν αὐτῷ τῆς εἰς τὸν θεὸν ὑπερηφανίας. καὶ ὃς ἐπειδὴ συνήκεν ὑπὸ ᾠγχινοίας, D ἀφείς τὸ λέγειν τι περὶ τῶν ἀλλοτρίων, Ἐγὼ δέ, εἶπεν, ὦ Ζεῦ καὶ θεοί, τοῦ διασύρειν μὲν τὰ τῶν ἄλλων ἔργα καὶ μικρὰ ποιεῖν ἀφέξομαι, περὶ δὲ τῶν ἐμαυτοῦ τὸν πάντα ποιήσομαι λόγον. νέος πρῶστην τῆς ἐμαυτοῦ πόλεως ὥσπερ οὗτος ὁ γενναῖος Ἀλέξανδρος, κατώρθωσα δὲ Γερμανικοὺς πολέμους ὥσπερ ὁ ἐμὸς πατὴρ οὗτοσι Καῖσαρ. 326 συμπλακεῖς δὲ τοῖς ἐμφυλίοις ἀγῶσιν Αἴγυπτον μὲν περὶ τὸ Ἀκτιον κατεναυμάχησα, Βρούτον δὲ καὶ Κάσσιον περὶ τοὺς Φιλίππους κατεπολέμησα, καὶ τὸν Πομπηίου παῖδα Σέξτον πάρεργον

## THE CAESARS

"Thus much, ye gods, I was bound to say in my own defence against this man; though indeed it would have been better to ignore him. And if some things I did seemed cruel, I never was so to the innocent, but only to those who had often and in many ways thwarted me and had made no proper or fitting use of their opportunities. And even my offences against these, which were due to the emergency of the time, were followed by Remorse, that very wise and divine preserver of men who have erred. As for those whose ambition it was to show their enmity continually and to thwart me, I considered that I was justified in chastising them.'

When Alexander in his turn had made his speech in martial fashion, Poseidon's attendant carried the water-clock to Octavian, but gave him a smaller allowance of water, partly because time was precious, but still more because he bore him a grudge for the disrespect he had shown to the god.<sup>1</sup> Octavian with his usual sagacity understood this, so without stopping to say anything that did not concern himself, he began: "For my part, Zeus and ye other gods, I shall not stay to disparage and belittle the actions of others, but shall speak only of what concerns myself. Like the noble Alexander here I was but a youth when I was called to govern my country. Like Caesar yonder, my father,<sup>2</sup> I conducted successful campaigns against the Germans. When I became involved in civil dissensions I conquered Egypt in a sea-fight off Actium; I defeated Brutus and Cassius at Philippi: the defeat of Sextus, Pompey's son, was a mere

<sup>1</sup> Suetonius, *Augustus* 16; during the campaign against Pompey when the fleet of Augustus was lost in a storm, he swore that he would win in spite of Neptune.

<sup>2</sup> Augustus was Julius Caesar's nephew, and his son only by adoption.



# THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

ἐθέμην τῆς ἐμαυτοῦ στρατηγίας. οὕτω δὲ παρέσχον  
ἐμαυτόν τῇ φιλοσοφίᾳ χειροῆσθαι, ὥστε καὶ τῆς  
Ἀθηνοδώρου παρρησίας ἠνεσχόμην, οὐκ ἀγανακ-  
τῶν, ἀλλ' εὐφραινόμενος ἐπ' αὐτῇ, καὶ τὸν ἄνδρα B  
καθάπερ παιδαγωγὸν ἢ πατέρα μᾶλλον αἰδού-  
μενος. Ἄρειον δὲ καὶ φίλον καὶ συμβιωτὴν  
ἐπιγράφομαι, καὶ ὅλως οὐδέν ἐστιν ὑφ' ἡμῶν εἰς  
τὴν φιλοσοφίαν ἁμαρτηθέν. ὑπὸ δὲ τῶν ἐμ-  
φυλίων στάσεων τὴν Ῥώμην ὀρών εἰς τὸν<sup>1</sup>  
ἔσχατον ἐλαύνουσιν πολλάκις κίνδυνον οὕτω  
διεθέμην τὰ περὶ αὐτήν, ὥστε εἶναι, εἰ μὴ δι'  
ὑμᾶς, ὦ θεοί, τὸ λοιπὸν ἀδαμαντίνην. οὐ γὰρ C  
ταῖς ἀμέτροις ἐπιθυμίαις εἰκὼν ἐπικτᾶσθαι πάν-  
τως αὐτῇ διανοήσῃ, ὅρια δὲ διττά, ὥσπερ ὑπὸ  
τῆς φύσεως ἀποδεδειγμένα,<sup>2</sup> Ἰστρον καὶ Εὐ-  
φράτην ποταμούς ἐθέμην. εἶτα ὑποτάξας τὸ  
Σκυθῶν καὶ Θρακῶν ἔθνος, ἐπιμετρούντων ὑμῶν  
τῆς βασιλείας μοι τὸν χρόνον, οὐ πόλεμον ἄλλον  
ἐξ ἄλλου περιεσκόπου, ἀλλὰ εἰς νομοθεσίαν καὶ  
τῶν ἐκ τοῦ πολέμου συμφορῶν ἐπανόρθωσιν τὴν D  
σχολὴν διετιθέμην, οὐδενὸς νομίζων τῶν πρὸ ἐμαυ-  
τοῦ χεῖρον βεβουλεύσθαι, μᾶλλον δέ, εἰ χρὴ θαρ-  
ρήσαντα φάναι, κρεῖσσον τῶν πώποτε τηλικαύτας  
ἡγεμονίας ἐπιτροπευσάντων. οἱ μὲν γὰρ ταῖς  
στρατηγίαις ἐναπέθανον, ἐξὸν λοιπὸν ἡσυχάζειν<sup>3</sup>  
καὶ μὴ στρατεύεσθαι, πολέμους ἐκ πολέμων  
ἑαυτοῖς, ὥσπερ οἱ φιλοπράγμονες δίκας κατα-  
σκευάζοντες· οἱ δὲ καὶ πολεμούμενοι τῇ τρυφῇ 327  
πρόσείχον, οὐ μόνον τῆς μετὰ ταῦτα εὐκλείας τῇν

<sup>1</sup> τὸν Hertlein would add.

<sup>2</sup> ἀποδεδειγμένα Cobet, ἀποδοδομένα Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>3</sup> ἡσυχάζειν Reiske adds.

## THE CAESARS

incident in my campaign. I showed myself so gentle to the guidance of philosophy that I even put up with the plain speaking of Athenodorus,<sup>1</sup> and instead of resenting it I was delighted with it and revered the man as my preceptor, or rather as though he were my own father. Areius<sup>2</sup> I counted my friend and close companion, and in short I was never guilty of any offence against philosophy. But since I saw that more than once Rome had been brought to the verge of ruin by internal quarrels, I so administered her affairs as to make her strong as adamant for all time, unless indeed, O ye gods, you will otherwise. For I did not give way to boundless ambition and aim at enlarging her empire at all costs, but assigned for it two boundaries defined as it were by nature herself, the Danube and the Euphrates. Then after conquering the Scythians and Thracians I did not employ the long reign that you gods vouchsafed me in making projects for war after war, but devoted my leisure to legislation and to reforming the evils that war had caused. For in this I thought that I was no less well advised than my predecessors, or rather, if I may make bold to say so, I was better advised than any who have ever administered so great an empire. For some of these, when they might have remained quiet and not taken the field, kept making one war an excuse for the next, like quarrelsome people and their lawsuits; and so they perished in their campaigns. Others when they had a war on their hands gave themselves up to indulgence,

<sup>1</sup> A Stoic philosopher; cf. pseudo-Lucian, *Long Lives* 21. 23; Suetonius, *Augustus*; *Dio Chrysostom* 33. 48.

<sup>2</sup> *Letter* 51. 434 A; *Letter to Themistius* 265 c; Themistius 63 D.

# THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

αἰσχρὰν τρυφὴν προτιμῶντες, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῆς σωτηρίας αὐτῆς. ἐγὼ μὲν οὖν ταῦτα διανοούμενος οὐκ ἀξιῶ τῆς χείρονος ἐμαυτὸν μερίδος· ὃ, τι δ' ἂν ὑμῖν, ὦ θεοί, φαίνεται, τοῦτο εἰκὸς ἐστὶν ἐμὲ δὴπουθεν στέργειν.

Δίδεται μετὰ τοῦτον τῷ Τραϊανῷ τοῦ λέγειν ἐξουσία. ὁ δέ, καίπερ δυνάμενος λέγειν, ὑπὸ ῥαθυμίας· ἐπιτρέπειν γὰρ εἰώθει τὰ πολλὰ τῷ Β Σούρα γράφειν ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ· φθεγγόμενος μᾶλλον ἢ λέγων, ἐπεδείκνυνεν αὐτοῖς τό τε Γετικὸν καὶ τὸ Παρθικὸν τρόπαιον. ἥτιατο δὲ τὸ γῆρας ὥς οὐκ ἐπιτρέψαν αὐτῷ τοῖς Παρθικοῖς πράγμασιν ἐπεξελθεῖν. καὶ ὁ Σεληνός, Ἄλλ', ὦ μάταιε, ἔφη, εἴκοσι βεβασίλευκας ἔτη, Ἀλέξανδρος δὲ οὐτοσὶ δώδεκα. τί οὖν ἀφείς αἰτιᾶσθαι τὴν σαυτοῦ τρυφὴν τὴν τοῦ χρόνου μέμφῃ στενότητι; παροξυνθεὶς οὖν ὑπὸ τοῦ σκώμματος, οὐδὲ γὰρ ἦν C ἔξω τοῦ δύνασθαι ῥητορεύειν, ὑπὸ δὲ τῆς φιλοποσίας ἀμβλύτερος ἑαυτοῦ πολλάκις ἦν, Ἐγὼ δέ, εἶπεν, ὦ Ζεῦ καὶ θεοί, τὴν ἀρχὴν παραλαβὼν ναρκῶσαν ὥσπερ καὶ διαλελυμένην ὑπὸ τε τῆς οἴκοι πολλὸν χρόνον ἐπικρατησάσης τυραννίδος καὶ τῆς τῶν Γετῶν ὕβρεως, μόνος ὑπὲρ τὸν Ἰστρον D ἐτόλμησα προσλαβεῖν ἔθνη, καὶ τὸ Γετῶν ἔθνος ἐξεῖλον, οἱ τῶν πώποτε μαχιμώτατοι γεγόνασιν, οὐχ ὑπὸ ἀνδρείας μόνον τοῦ σώματος, ἀλλὰ καὶ ὧν ἔπεισεν αὐτοὺς ὁ τιμώμενος παρ' αὐτοῖς Ζάμολξις. οὐ γὰρ ἀποθνήσκειν, ἀλλὰ μετοικίζεσθαι νομίζοντες ἐτοιμότερον αὐτὸ ποιοῦσιν ἢ ἄλλοι<sup>1</sup> τὰς ἀποδημίας ὑπομένουσιν. ἐπράχθη δέ μοι τὸ

<sup>1</sup> ἄλλοι Reiske adds.

## THE CAESARS

and preferred such base indulgence not only to future glory but even to their personal safety. When I reflect on all this I do not think myself entitled to the lowest place. But whatever shall seem good to you, O ye gods, it surely becomes me to accept with a good grace."

Trajan was allowed to speak next. Though he had some talent for oratory he was so lazy that he had been in the habit of letting Sura write most of his speeches for him; so he shouted rather than spoke, and meanwhile displayed to the gods his Getic and Parthian trophies, while he accused his old age of not having allowed him to extend his Parthian conquests. "You cannot take us in," said Silenus; "you reigned twenty years and Alexander here only twelve. Why then do you not put it down to your own love of ease, instead of complaining of your short allowance of time?" Stung by the taunt, since he was not deficient in eloquence, though intemperance often made him seem more stupid than he was, Trajan began again. "O Zeus and ye other gods, when I took over the empire it was in a sort of lethargy and much disordered by the tyranny that had long prevailed at home, and by the insolent conduct of the Getae. I alone ventured to attack the tribes beyond the Danube, and I subdued the Getae, the most warlike race that ever existed, which is due partly to their physical courage, partly to the doctrines that they have adopted from their admired Zamolxis.<sup>1</sup> For they believe that they do not die but only change their place of abode, and they meet death more readily than other men undertake a journey. Yet I accomplished that task in a matter

<sup>1</sup> Cf. 309 c, *Oration* 8. 244 A and note.

## THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

ἔργον τοῦτο ἐν ἐνιαυτοῖς ἴσως που πέντε. πάντων  
 δὲ ὅτι τῶν πρὸ ἑμαντοῦ<sup>1</sup> γεγονότων αὐτοκρατόρων 328  
 ὥφθην τοῖς ὑπηκόοις πραότατος καὶ οὔτε Καῖσαρ  
 οὔτοσὶ περὶ τούτων ἀμφισβητήσειεν ἂν μοι οὔτ'  
 ἄλλος οὐδὲ εἷς, εὐδηλὸν ἐστὶ που. πρὸς Παρ-  
 θυαίους δέ, πρὶν μὲν ἀδικεῖσθαι παρ' αὐτῶν, οὐκ  
 ὥμην δεῖν χρήσθαι τοῖς ὅπλοις· ἀδικοῦσι δὲ  
 ἐπεξήλθον οὐδὲν ὑπὸ τῆς ἡλικίας κωλυθεῖς, καίτοι  
 διδόντων μοι τῶν νόμων τὸ μὴ στρατεύεσθαι.  
 τούτων δὴ τοιούτων ὄντων, ἄρ' οὐχὶ καὶ τιμᾶσθαι B  
 πρὸ τῶν ἄλλων εἰμὶ δίκαιος, πρῶτος μὲν πρὸς τοὺς  
 ὑπηκόους, φοβερὸς δὲ πρὸς τοὺς πολεμίους δια-  
 φερόντως γενόμενος, αἰδεσθεῖς δὲ καὶ τὴν ὑμετέραν  
 ἔκγονον<sup>2</sup> φιλοσοφίαν; τοιαῦτα ὁ Τραϊανὸς εἰπὼν  
 ἐδόκει τῇ πραότητι πάντων κρατεῖν, καὶ δηλοί-  
 πως ἦσαν οἱ θεοὶ μάλιστα ἡσθέντες ἐπὶ τούτῳ.

Τοῦ Μάρκου δὲ ἀρχομένου λέγειν, ὁ Σειληνὸς  
 ἡρέμα πρὸς τὸν Διόνυσον, Ἀκούσωμεν, ἔφη, τοῦ C  
 Στωικοῦ τουτοῦ, τί ποτε ἄρα τῶν παραδόξων  
 ἐκείνων ἐρεῖ καὶ τεραστίων δογμάτων. ὁ δὲ ἀπο-  
 βλέψας πρὸς τὸν Δία καὶ τοὺς θεοὺς, Ἀλλ'  
 ἔμοιγε, εἶπεν, ὦ Ζεῦ καὶ θεοί, λόγων οὐδὲν δεῖ καὶ  
 ἀγῶνος. εἰ μὲν γὰρ ἡγνοεῖτε τὰμά, προσήκον ἦν  
 ἐμοὶ διδάσκειν ὑμᾶς· ἐπεὶ δὲ ἴστε καὶ λέληθεν  
 ὑμᾶς τῶν ἀπάντων οὐδέν, αὐτοὶ μοι τιμᾶτε τῆς D  
 ἀξίας. ἔδοξε δὴ οὖν ὁ Μάρκος τά τε ἄλλα

<sup>1</sup> ἑμαντοῦ Hertlein suggests, ἐμοῦ MSS.

<sup>2</sup> ἔκγονον Wright, ἑγγονον Hertlein, MSS.

## THE CAESARS

of five years or so. That of all the Emperors who came before me<sup>1</sup> I was regarded as the mildest in the treatment of my subjects, is, I imagine, obvious, and neither Caesar here nor any other will dispute it with me. Against the Parthians I thought I ought not to employ force until they had put themselves in the wrong, but when they did so I marched against them, undeterred by my age, though the laws would have allowed me to quit the service. Since then the facts are as I have said, do I not deserve to be honoured before all the rest, first because I was so mild to my subjects, secondly because more than others I inspired terror in my country's foes, thirdly because I revered your daughter divine Philosophy?"

When Trajan had finished this speech the gods decided that he excelled all the rest in clemency; and evidently this was a virtue peculiarly pleasing to them.

When Marcus Aurelius began to speak, Silenus whispered to Dionysus, "Let us hear which one of his paradoxes and wonderful doctrines this Stoic will produce." But Marcus turned to Zeus and the other gods and said, "It seems to me, O Zeus and ye other gods, that I have no need to make a speech or to compete. If you did not know all that concerns me it would indeed be fitting for me to inform you. But since you know it and nothing at all is hidden from you, do you of your own accord assign me such honour as I deserve."

Thus Marcus showed that admirable as he was in other respects he was wise also beyond the rest,

<sup>1</sup> For this idiom cf. Milton, *Paradise Lost* 4. 324.

"Adam the goodliest of men since born  
His sons, the fairest of her daughters Eve."

## THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

θαυμάσιός τις εἶναι καὶ σοφὸς διαφερόντως ἄτε  
οἶμαι διαγινώσκων,

Λέγειν θ' ὅπου χρὴ καὶ σιγᾶν ὅπου καλόν.

Τῷ Κωνσταντίνῳ μετὰ τοῦτον λέγειν ἐπέ-  
τρεπον. ὁ δὲ πρότερον μὲν ἐθάρρει τὴν ἀγωνίαν.  
ὥς δὲ ἀπέβλεπεν εἰς τὰ τῶν ἄλλων ἔργα, μικρὰ  
παντάπασιν εἶδε τὰ ἑαυτοῦ. δύο γὰρ τυράννους, 329  
εἴ γε χρὴ τάληθῇ φάναι, καθηρῆκει, τὸν μὲν  
ἀπόλεμόν τε καὶ μαλακόν, τὸν δὲ ἄθλιόν τε καὶ  
διὰ τὸ γήρας ἀσθενῆ,<sup>1</sup> ἀμφοτέρῳ δὲ θεοῖς τε καὶ  
ἀνθρώποις ἐχθίστῳ. τά γε μὴν εἰς τοὺς βαρ-  
βάρους ἦν γελοῖα αὐτῷ· φόρους γὰρ ὥσπερ  
ἐτετελέκει,<sup>2</sup> καὶ πρὸς τὴν Τρυφὴν ἀφεώρα· πόρρω  
δὲ εἰστήκει τῶν θεῶν αὕτη περὶ τὰ πρόθυρα τῆς  
Σελήνης· ἐρωτικῶς τε οὖν εἶχεν αὐτῆς, καὶ ὅλος  
πρὸς ἐκείνην βλέπων οὐδὲν ἔμελεν αὐτῷ περὶ τῆς B  
νίκης.<sup>3</sup> ἐπεὶ δὲ ἐχρῆν καὶ αὐτὸν εἰπεῖν τι, Ταύτη  
τούτων κρείττων, ἔφη, εἰμί, τοῦ Μακεδόνοιο μὲν,  
ὅτι πρὸς Ῥωμαίους καὶ τὰ Γερμανικὰ καὶ Σκυ-  
θικὰ γένη καὶ οὐχὶ πρὸς τοὺς Ἀσιανοὺς βαρ-  
βάρους ἠγωνισάμην, Καίσαρος δὲ καὶ Ὀκτα-  
βιανοῦ τῷ μῆ, καθάπερ οὗτοι, πρὸς καλοὺς  
καγαθοὺς πολίτας στασιάσαι, τοῖς μιαινωτάτοις  
δὲ καὶ πονηροτάτοις τῶν τυράννων ἐπεξελεῖν.  
Τραϊανοῦ δὲ τοῖς μὲν κατὰ τῶν τυράννων ἀνδρα- C  
γαθήμασιν εἰκότως ἂν προτιμηθῇν, τῷ δὲ ἦν  
οὗτος προσεκτήσατο χώραν ἀναλαβεῖν ἴσος ἂν  
οὐκ ἀπεικότως νομιζοίμην, εἰ μὴ καὶ μείζον ἐστι

<sup>1</sup> ἀσθενῆ Sylburg adds.

<sup>2</sup> After ἐτετελέκει Cobet suspects that several words are  
lost.

<sup>3</sup> νίκης Cobet, MSS, δίκης Hertlein, V, M.

## THE CAESARS

because he knew "When it is time to speak and when to be silent."<sup>1</sup>

Constantine was allowed to speak next. On first entering the lists he was confident enough. But when he reflected on the exploits of the others he saw that his own were wholly trivial. He had defeated two tyrants, but, to tell the truth, one of them<sup>2</sup> was untrained in war and effeminate, the other<sup>3</sup> a poor creature and enfeebled by old age, while both were alike odious to gods and men. Moreover his campaigns against the barbarians covered him with ridicule. For he paid them tribute, so to speak, while he gave all his attention to Pleasure, who stood at a distance from the gods near the entrance to the moon. Of her indeed he was so enamoured that he had no eyes for anything else, and cared not at all for victory. However, as it was his turn and he had to say something, he began:

"In the following respects I am superior to these others; to the Macedonian in having fought against Romans, Germans and Scythians, instead of Asiatic barbarians; to Caesar and Octavian in that I did not, like them, lead a revolution against brave and good citizens, but attacked only the most cruel and wicked tyrants. As for Trajan, I should naturally rank higher on account of those same glorious exploits against the tyrants, while it would be only fair to regard me as his equal on the score of that territory which he added to the empire, and I recovered; if indeed it be not more glorious to regain

<sup>1</sup> Euripides, *fr.* 417 Nauck.

<sup>2</sup> Maxentius.

<sup>3</sup> Licinius.



τὸ ἀνακτήσασθαι τοῦ κτήσασθαι. Μάρκος δὲ οὐτοσὶ σιωπῶν ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ πᾶσιν ἡμῖν τῶν πρωτείων ἐξίσταται. καὶ ὁ Σειληνός, 'Αλλ' ἢ τοὺς 'Αδώνιδος κήπους ὥς ἔργα ἡμῖν, ὦ Κωνσταντίνε, σεαυτοῦ προφέρεις; τί δέ, εἶπεν, εἰσὶν οὓς λέγεις 'Αδώνιδος κήπους; οὓς αἱ γυναῖκες, ἔφη, D τῷ τῆς 'Αφροδίτης ἀνδρὶ φυτεύουσιν ὅστρακίοις ἐπαμυσάμεναι γῆν λαχανίαν· χλοήσαντα δὲ ταῦτα πρὸς ὀλίγον αὐτίκα ἀπομαραίνεται. καὶ ὁ Κωνσταντίνος ἠρυθρίασεν, ἄντικρυς ἐπιγυνοὺς τοιοῦτον τὸ ἑαυτοῦ ἔργον.

'Ησυχίας δὲ γενομένης οἱ μὲν ἐφέκεσαν περιμένειν, ὅτῳ θήσονται τὴν ὑπὲρ τῶν πρωτείων οἱ θεοὶ ψήφον· οἱ δ' ὦντο δεῖν τὰς προαιρέσεις εἰς τοῦμφανές τῶν ἀνδρῶν προάγειν καὶ οὐ κρίνειν ἐκ<sup>1</sup> τῶν 330 πεπραγμένων αὐτοῖς, ὧν ἡ Τύχη μετεποιοεῖτο τὸ πλείστον καὶ πάντων αὐτῶν καταβοῶσα παρειστήκει πλὴν 'Οκταβιανοῦ μόνου. τοῦτον δὲ εὐγνώμονα πρὸς ἑαυτὴν εἶναι ἔλεγεν. ἔδοξεν οὖν τοῖς θεοῖς ἐπιτρέψαι καὶ τοῦτο τῷ 'Ερμῇ, καὶ ἔδοσαν αὐτῷ πρῶτον 'Αλεξάνδρον πυθέσθαι, τί B νομίσειε κάλλιστον καὶ πρὸς τί βλέπων ἐργάσαιο καὶ πάθοι πάντα ὅσαπερ δεδράκοι τε καὶ πεπόνθοι. ὁ δὲ ἔφη, Τὸ πάντα νικᾶν. εἶτα, εἶπεν ὁ 'Ερμῆς, οἶει σοι τοῦτο πεποιήσθαι; καὶ μάλα, ἔφη ὁ 'Αλέξανδρος. ὁ δὲ Σειληνὸς τωθαστικῶς μάλα γελάσας, 'Αλλὰ ἐκράτουν γέ σου πολλάκις αἱ ἡμέτεραί θυγατέρες, αἰνιττόμενος τὰς ἀμπέλους, τὸν 'Αλέξανδρον οἶα δὴ τινα μέθυσον C

<sup>1</sup> οὐ κρίνειν ἐκ Hertlein suggests, αὐς ἐκ MSS.

## THE CAESARS

than to gain. As for Marcus here, by saying nothing for himself he yields precedence to all of us." "But Constantine," said Silenus, "are you not offering us mere gardens of Adonis<sup>1</sup> as exploits?" "What do you mean," he asked, "by gardens of Adonis?" "I mean," said Silenus, "those that women plant in pots, in honour of the lover of Aphrodite, by scraping together a little earth for a garden bed. They bloom for a little space and fade forthwith." At this Constantine blushed, for he realised that this was exactly like his own performance.

Silence was then proclaimed, and the Emperors thought they had only to wait till the gods decided to whom they would vote the first prize. But the latter agreed that they must bring to light the motives that had governed each, and not judge them by their actions alone, since Fortune had the greatest share in these. That goddess herself was standing near and kept reproaching all of them, with the single exception of Octavian; he, she said, had always been grateful to her. Accordingly the gods decided to entrust this enquiry also to Hermes, and he was told to begin with Alexander and to ask him what he considered the finest of all things, and what had been his object in doing and suffering all that he had done and suffered. "To conquer the world," he replied. "Well," asked Hermes, "do you think you accomplished this?" "I do indeed," said Alexander. Whereupon Silenus with a malicious laugh exclaimed, "But you were often conquered yourself by my daughters!" by which he meant his vines, alluding to Alexander's love of wine and

<sup>1</sup> A proverb for whatever perishes quickly; cf. Theocritus 15. Frazer, *Attis, Adonis and Osiris*, p. 194.

## THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

καὶ φίλοινον σκώπτων. καὶ ὁ Ἀλέξανδρος ἄτε  
 δὴ γέμων Περιπατητικῶν παρακουσμάτων, Οὐ τὰ  
 ἄψυχα, ἔφη, νικᾶν· οὐδὲ γὰρ ἀγὼν ἡμῖν ἐστὶ πρὸς  
 ταῦτα· ἀλλὰ πᾶν μὲν ἀνθρώπων, πᾶν δὲ θηρίων  
 γένος. καὶ ὁ Σειληνὸς ὥσπερ οἱ θαυμάζοντες  
 εἰρωνικῶς μάλα, Ἰού, ἰού, ἔφη, τῶν διαλεκτικῶν D  
 κυγκλίδων. αὐτὸς δὲ ἡμῖν ἐν ποτέρῳ σαυτὸν  
 θήσεις γένει, τῶν ἀψύχων ἢ τῶν ἐμψύχων τε καὶ  
 ζώντων; καὶ ὃς ὥσπερ ἀγανακτήσας, Εὐφήμει,  
 ἔφη· ὑπὸ γὰρ μεγαλοψυχίας, ὅτι δὴ καὶ θεὸς  
 γενοίμην, μᾶλλον δ' εἶην, ἐπετείσμη. Αὐτὸς οὖν,  
 εἶπεν, ἡττήθης σεαυτοῦ πολλάκις. Ἄλλ' αὐτὸν  
 ἑαυτοῦ, εἶπεν ὁ Ἀλέξανδρος, κρατεῖν καὶ ἡττᾶσθαι  
 ὁμωνύμως λέγεται· ἐμοὶ δὲ ἦν ὑπὲρ τῶν πρὸς 331  
 ἄλλους ὁ λόγος. Βαβαὶ τῆς διαλεκτικῆς, εἶπεν,  
 ὅπως ἡμῶν τὰ σοφίσματα διελέγχεις. ἀλλ' ἡνίκα,  
 εἶπεν, ἐν Ἰνδοῖς ἐτρώθης καὶ ὁ Πευκέστης ἔκειτο  
 παρὰ σέ, σὺ δὲ ἐξήγου ψυχορραγῶν τῆς πόλεως,  
 ἄρα ἡττων ἦσθα τοῦ τρώσαντος, ἢ καὶ ἐκείνουν  
 ἐνίκας; Οὐκ ἐκείνουν, ἔφη, μόνου, ἀλλὰ καὶ αὐτὴν  
 ἐξεπόρθησα τὴν πόλιν. Οὐ σύ γε, εἶπεν, ὦ  
 μακάριε· σὺ μὲν γὰρ ἔκεισο κατὰ τὸν Ὀμηρικὸν  
 Ἕκτορα ὀλιγοδρανέων καὶ ψυχορραγῶν· οἱ δὲ B  
 ἡγωνίζοντο καὶ ἐνίκων. Ἐγουμένων γ' ἡμῶν,  
 εἶπεν ὁ Ἀλέξανδρος. καὶ ὁ Σειληνός, Πῶς; οἷ γε

## THE CAESARS

intemperate habits. But Alexander was well stocked with Peripatetic subterfuges, and retorted, "Inanimate things cannot conquer; nor do we contend with such, but only with the whole race of men and beasts." "Ah," said Silenus, "behold the chicanery of logic! But tell me in which class you place yourself, the inanimate or the animate and living?" At this he seemed mortified and said, "Hush! Such was my greatness of soul that I was convinced that I should become, or rather that I was already, a god." "At any rate," said Silenus, "you were often defeated by yourself." "Nay," retorted Alexander, "to conquer oneself or be defeated by oneself amounts to the same thing. I was talking of my victories over other men." "No more of your logic!" cried Silenus, "how adroitly you detect my sophisms! But when you were wounded in India,<sup>1</sup> and Peucestes<sup>2</sup> lay near you and they carried you out of the town at your last gasp, were you defeated by him who wounded you, or did you conquer him?" "I conquered him, and what is more I sacked the town as well." "Not you indeed, you immortal," said Silenus, "for you were lying like Homer's Hector in a swoon and at your last gasp. It was your soldiers who fought and conquered." "Well but I led them," said Alexander. "How so? When you were being carried away almost dead?" And then Silenus

<sup>1</sup> At the storming of the capital of the Mallians, probably the modern city Multan, in 326 B.C., cf. Plutarch, *Alexander*; Lucian, *Dialogues of the Dead* 14.

<sup>2</sup> Peucestes was wounded but saved Alexander's life; Pliny 34. 8.

# THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

ἐφέρεσθε μικροῦ νεκροί; εἶτα ἦδε τῶν ἐξ Εὐριπίδου

Οἷμοι, καθ' Ἑλλάδ' ὥς κακῶς νομίζεται,  
 "Οταν τρόπαιον πολεμίων στήσῃ στρατός.

καὶ ὁ Διόνυσος, Παῦσαι, εἶπεν, ὦ παππίδιον, τοιαῦτα λέγων, μὴ σε οὗτος ὅποια τὸν Κλεῖτον C ἐργάσεται.<sup>1</sup> καὶ ὁ Ἀλέξανδρος ἐρυθρίασας τε ἅμα καὶ ὥσπερ συγχυθεὶς ὑπὸ τῶν δακρύων τὰ ὄμματα ἐσιώπα. καὶ ὁδε μὲν ὦδε ἔληξεν ὁ λόγος.

Ὁ δὲ Ἑρμῆς ἤρετο πάλιν τὸν Καίσαρα, Σοὶ δέ, εἶπεν, ὦ Καῖσαρ, τίς ἐγένετο σκοπὸς τοῦ βίου; Τὸ πρωτεύειν, ἔφη, τῆς ἑμαυτοῦ καὶ μηδενὸς μήτε D εἶναι μήτε νομίζεσθαι<sup>2</sup> δεύτερον. Τοῦτο, εἶπεν ὁ Ἑρμῆς, ἀσαφές ἐστι· πότερον γάρ, εἰπέ,<sup>3</sup> κατὰ σοφίαν ἢ τὴν ἐν τοῖς λόγοις δεινότητα ἢ πολεμικὴν ἐμπειρίαν ἢ πολιτικὴν δύναμιν; Ἦν μὲν οὖν, ἔφη ὁ Καῖσαρ, ἡδύ μοι τῶν πάντων ἐν πᾶσιν εἶναι πρῶτον· τούτου δὲ οὐ δυνάμενος ἐπιτυχεῖν τὸ δύνασθαι μέγιστον παρὰ τοῖς ἑμαυτοῦ πολίταις ἐξήλωσα. Σὺ δέ, εἶπεν, ἐδυνήθης μέγα; πρὸς αὐτὸν 332 ὁ Σειληνός. καὶ ὅς, Πάνυ γε, ἔφη· κύριος γοῦν αὐτῶν ἐγενόμην. Ἀλλὰ τοῦτο μὲν, εἶπεν, ἐδυνήθης· ἀγαπηθῆναι δὲ ὑπ' αὐτῶν οὐχ οἷός τε ἐγένου, καὶ ταῦτα πολλὴν μὲν ὑποκρινάμενος ὥσπερ ἐν δράματι καὶ σκηνῇ φιλανθρωπίαν, αἰσχυρῶς δὲ αὐτοὺς πάντας κολακεύων. Εἶτα οὐκ ἀγαπηθῆναι δοκῶ, εἶπεν, ὑπὸ τοῦ δήμου τοῦ διώ- B

<sup>1</sup> τὸν Κλεῖτον ἔδρασεν ἐργάσεται MSS. ; Hertlein suggests omission of ἔδρασεν.

<sup>2</sup> μήτε εἶναι μήτε νομίζεσθαι Hertlein suggests, εἶναι μήτε νομίζεσθαι MSS.

<sup>3</sup> εἰπέ Hertlein suggests; cf. 333 D, εἶπε MSS.

## THE CAESARS

recited the passage in Euripides<sup>1</sup> beginning "Alas how unjust is the custom of the Greeks, when an army triumphs over the enemy—" But Dionysus interrupted him saying "Stop, little father, say no more, or he will treat you as he treated Cleitus." At that Alexander blushed, his eyes became suffused with tears and he said no more. Thus their conversation ended.

Next Hermes began to question Caesar, and said, "And you, Caesar, what was the end and aim of your life?" "To hold the first place in my own country," he replied, "and neither to be nor to be thought second to any man." "This," said Hermes, "is not quite clear. Tell me, was it in wisdom that you wished to be first, or in oratorical skill, or in military science, or the science of government?" "I should have liked well," said Caesar, "to be first of all men in all of these; but as I could not attain to that, I sought to become the most powerful of my fellow-citizens." "And did you become so very powerful?" asked Silenus. "Certainly," he replied, "since I made myself their master." "Yes that you were able to do; but you could not make yourself beloved by them, though you played the philanthropic rôle as though you were acting in a stage-play, and flattered them all shamefully." "What!" cried Caesar, "I not beloved by the people? When

<sup>1</sup> *Andromache* 693 foll.: the passage continues "Tis not those who did the work that gain the credit but the general wins all the glory." Cleitus was killed by Alexander at a banquet for quoting these verses.

## THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

ξαντος Βροῦτον καὶ Κάσσιον; Οὐκ ἐπειδὴ σε ἀπέκτειναν, ἔφη· διὰ τοῦτο μὲν γὰρ αὐτοὺς ὁ δῆμος ἐψηφίσατο εἶναι ὑπάτους· ἀλλὰ διὰ τὸ ἀργύριον, ἐπειδὴ τῶν διαθηκῶν ἀκροασάμενοι μισθὸν ἐώρων τῆς ἀγανακτήσεως αὐτοῖς οὗτοι<sup>1</sup> τὸν τυχόντα προσεγγεγραμμένον.

Λήξαντος δὲ καὶ τοῦδε τοῦ λόγου, τὸν Ὁκτα- C  
βιανὸν αὖθις ὁ Ἑρμῆς ἐκίνει. Σὺ δέ, εἶπεν, οὐκ ἐρεῖς ἡμῖν, τί κάλλιστον ἐνόμιζες εἶναι; καὶ ὅς, Βασιλεῦσαι, ἔφη, καλῶς. Τί δέ ἐστι τὸ καλῶς, ὦ Σεβαστέ, φράσον, ἐπεὶ τοῦτό γε ἔστι καὶ τοῖς πονηροτάτοις λέγειν. ᾤετο γοῦν καὶ Διονύσιος καλῶς βασιλεύειν καὶ ὁ τούτου μιαρώτερος Ἀγα-  
θοκλῆς. Ἄλλ' ἴστε, εἶπεν, ὦ θεοί, ὡς προπέμπων D  
τὸν θυγατρίδου ἠϋξάμην ὑμῖν τόλμαν μὲν αὐτῷ δοῦναι τὴν Καίσαρος, δεινότητα δὲ τὴν Πομπηίου, τύχην δὲ τὴν ἐμήν. Πολλά, εἶπεν ὁ Σειληνός, καὶ θεῶν ὄντως σωτήρων ἔργα δεόμενα συνεφόρησεν οὗτος ὁ κοροπλάθος. Εἶτα διὰ τί τοῦτο, ἔφη, τὸ ὄνομά μοι γελοῖον οὕτως ἔθου; Ἡ γὰρ οὐκ ἐπλαττες ἡμῖν, εἶπεν, ὥσπερ ἐκεῖνοι τὰς νύμφας, ὦ Σεβαστέ, θεούς, ὧν ἓνα καὶ πρῶτον τουτονὶ Καίσαρα; καὶ ὁ μὲν Ὁκταβιανὸς ὥσπερ δυσ- 333  
ωπούμενος ἀπεσιώπησεν.

Ὁ δὲ Ἑρμῆς πρὸς τὸν Τραϊανὸν βλέψας, Σὺ δέ, εἶπε, τί διανοούμενος ἐπραττες ὥσπερ ἐπρα-  
ξας; Τῶν αὐτῶν Ἀλεξάνδρῳ σωφρονέστερον,

<sup>1</sup> οὗτοι V, Cobet, οὔτι Hertlein.

## THE CAESARS

they punished Brutus and Cassius!" "That was not for murdering you," replied Silenus, "since for that they elected them consuls!<sup>1</sup> No, it was because of the money you left them. When they had heard your will read they perceived what a fine reward was offered them in it for such resentment of your murder."

When this dialogue ended, Hermes next accosted Octavian. "Now for you," he said, "will you please tell us what *you* thought the finest thing in the world?" "To govern well," he replied. "You must say what you mean by 'well,' Augustus. Govern well! The wickedest tyrants claim to do that. Even Dionysius,<sup>2</sup> I suppose, thought that he governed well, and so did Agathocles<sup>3</sup> who was a still greater criminal." "But you know, O ye gods," said Octavian, "that when I parted with my grandson<sup>4</sup> I prayed you to give him the courage of Caesar, the cleverness of Pompey, and my own good fortune." "What a many things," cried Silenus, "that do need really saving gods have been jumbled together by this doll-maker!" "Why pray do you give me that ridiculous name?" asked the other. "Why," he replied, "just as they model nymphs did you not model gods,<sup>5</sup> Augustus, and first and foremost Caesar here?" At this Octavian seemed abashed and said no more.

Then Hermes addressing Trajan said, "Now you tell us what was the principle that guided all your actions?" "My aims," he replied, "were the same

<sup>1</sup> This is not according to history. The Senate gave Brutus and Cassius proconsular power in their provinces.

<sup>2</sup> Tyrant of Syracuse 405-367 B.C.

<sup>3</sup> Tyrant of Syracuse 317-289 B.C.

<sup>4</sup> Caius Caesar.

<sup>5</sup> Julian refers to the custom of deifying the Emperors.



# THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

εἶπεν, ὠρέχθην. καὶ ὁ Σειληνός, Ἡττήθης μὲν  
οὖν,<sup>1</sup> εἶπε, καὶ σὺ τῶν ἀγεννεστέρων. ὁ μὲν γὰρ  
θυμοῦ τὸ πλεῖστον ἥττων ἦν, σὺ δὲ αἰσχροῦς  
ἡδονῆς καὶ ἐπονειδίστου. Βάλλ' εἰς μακαρίαν, B  
εἶπεῖν ὁ Διόνυσος, ἐπεὶ σκώπτεις σὺ πάντας  
αὐτοὺς καὶ ποιεῖς οὐδὲν ὑπὲρ ἑαυτῶν λέγειν.  
ἀλλ' ἐπ' ἐκείνων εἶχέ σοι χώραν τὰ σκώμματα·  
πρόσεχε δὲ νῦν, ὅπως ἀντιλήψῃ τοῦ Μάρκου.  
δοκεῖ γὰρ εἶναι μοί πως ἀνὴρ κατὰ τὸν Σιμωνίδην  
τετράγωνος ἄνευ ψόγου τετυγμένος. ὁ Ἑρμῆς  
δὲ βλέψας εἰς τὸν Μάρκον, Σοὶ δέ, εἶπεν, ὦ  
Βῆρε, τί κάλλιστον ἐδόκει τοῦ βίου τέλος εἶναι;  
καὶ ὃς ἡρέμα καὶ σωφρόνως, Τὸ μιμῆσθαι, C  
ἔφη, τοὺς θεοὺς. ἔδοξε μὲν οὖν εὐθέως ἡ  
ἀπόκρισις οὐκ ἀγεννῆς, ἀλλὰ καὶ τοῦ παντὸς  
ἀξία. ἀλλὰ καὶ ὁ Ἑρμῆς οὐκ ἐβούλετο πολυ-  
πραγμονεῖν, πεπεισμένος ὅτι πάντα ὁ Μάρκος  
ἀκολουθῶς ἔρει. τοῖς μὲν οὖν ἄλλοις θεοῖς ἐδόκει  
ταύτη· μόνος δὲ ὁ Σειληνός, Ἀλλ' οὐ μὰ τὸν Διό-  
νυσον ἀνέξομαι τούτου τοῦ σοφιστοῦ. τί δῆποτε  
γὰρ ἦσθιες, εἶπέ,<sup>2</sup> καὶ ἔπινες οὐχ ὥσπερ ἡμεῖς ἀμ- D  
βροσίας τε καὶ νέκταρος, ἄρτου δὲ καὶ οἴνου; Ἀλλ'  
ἔγωγε, εἶπεν, οὐχ ἥπερ οὖν ᾧμην τοὺς θεοὺς μιμῆ-  
σθαι, ταύτη προσφερόμην σιτία καὶ ποτά· τὸ  
σῶμα δὲ ἔτρεφον, ἴσως μὲν ψευδῶς, πειθόμενος  
δέ, ὅτι καὶ τὰ ὑμέτερα σώματα δεῖται τῆς  
ἐκ τῶν ἀναθυμιάσεων τροφῆς. πλὴν οὐ κατὰ  
ταυτὰ γε ὑμᾶς εἶναι μιμητέους, ἀλλὰ κατὰ τὴν  
διάνοιαν ὑπέλαβον. ὀλίγον ὁ Σειληνός διαπορήσας<sup>3</sup> 334

<sup>1</sup> μὲν οὖν Hertlein suggests, οὖν MSS. καὶ before σὺ Cobet adds.

<sup>2</sup> εἶπέ Hertlein suggests, cf. 331 D, εἶπε MSS.

<sup>3</sup> διαπορήσας Reiske suggests to complete the construction.

## THE CAESARS

as Alexander's, but I acted with more prudence." "Nay," said Silenus, "you were the slave of more ignoble passions. Anger was nearly always his weak point, but yours was pleasure of the vilest and most infamous sort." "Plague take you!" exclaimed Dionysus, "You keep railing at them all and you don't let them say a word for themselves. However, in their case there was some ground for your sarcasms, but now consider well what you can find to criticise in Marcus. For in my opinion he is a man, to quote Simonides, 'four-square and made without a flaw.'"<sup>1</sup> Then Hermes addressed Marcus and said, "And you, Verus, what did you think the noblest ambition in life?" In a low voice he answered modestly, "To imitate the gods." This answer they at once agreed was highly noble and in fact the best possible. And even Hermes did not wish to cross-examine him further, since he was convinced that Marcus would answer every question equally well. The other gods were of the same mind; only Silenus cried "By Dionysus I shall not let this sophist off so easily. Why then did you eat bread and drink wine and not ambrosia and nectar like us?" "Nay," he replied, "it was not in the fashion of my meat and drink that I thought to imitate the gods. But I nourished my body because I believed, though perhaps falsely, that even your bodies require to be nourished by the fumes of sacrifice. Not that I supposed I ought to imitate you in that respect, but rather your minds." For the moment Silenus was at a loss as though he

<sup>1</sup> Simonides *fr.* 5 Bergk.

## THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

ὥσπερ ὑπὸ πύκτου δεξιῷ πληγεῖς, Εἴρηται μὲν  
 σοι τοῦτο, εἶπε, τυχὸν οὐκ ἀτόπως, ἐμοὶ δέ,  
 ἔφη, φράσον, τί ποτε ἐνόμιζες εἶναι τὴν τῶν  
 θεῶν μίμησιν; καὶ ὅς, Δεῖσθαι μὲν ὡς ἐλαχίστων,  
 εὖ ποιεῖν δὲ ὡς ὁ, τι μάλιστα πλείστους. Μῶν  
 οὖν, εἶπεν, οὐδενὸς ἐδέου; καὶ ὁ Μάρκος, Ἐγὼ μὲν  
 οὐδενός, ἴσως δὲ τὸ σωματίον μου μικρῶν. δόξαν-  
 τος οὖν καὶ τοῦτο ὀρθῶς εἰρηκέναι τοῦ Μάρκου, B  
 τὸ τέλος ἀπορούμενος ὁ Σειληνὸς ἐπιφύεται τοῖς  
 περὶ τὸν παῖδα καὶ τὴν γαμετὴν αὐτῷ δοκοῦσιν  
 οὐκ ὀρθῶς οὐδὲ κατὰ λόγον πεποιῆσθαι, τὴν μὲν  
 ὅτι ταῖς ἡρώιναις ἐνέγραψε, τῷ δὲ ὅτι τὴν  
 ἡγεμονίαν ἐπέτρεψεν. Ἐμμησάμην, εἶπε, καὶ  
 κατὰ τοῦτο τοὺς θεοὺς. Ὁμήρῳ μὲν γὰρ ἐπειθόμην  
 λέγουσι περὶ τῆς γαμετῆς, ὅτι ἄρα, ὅστις ἀγαθὸς C  
 καὶ ἐχέφρων, τὴν αὐτοῦ φιλέει καὶ κήδεται· περὶ  
 δὲ τοῦ παιδὸς αὐτοῦ τοῦ Διὸς ἀπόφασιν ἔχω·  
 αἰτιώμενος γὰρ τὸν Ἄρεα, Πάλαι ἔν, εἶπεν,  
 ἐβέβλησο τῷ κεραυνῷ, εἰ μὴ διὰ τὸ παῖδά σε  
 εἶναι ἡγάπων. ἄλλως τε καὶ οὐδὲ ὧμην ἐγὼ  
 τὸν παῖδα πονηρὸν οὕτως ἔσεσθαι. εἰ δὲ ἡ  
 νεότης ἐφ' ἐκάτερα μεγάλας ποιουμένη ῥοπὰς  
 ἐπὶ τὸ χεῖρον ἡνέχθη, οὐχὶ πονηρῷ τὴν ἡγεμονίαν  
 ἐπέτρεψα, συνηέχθη δὲ τὸν λαβόντα πονηρὸν  
 γενέσθαι. τά τε οὖν περὶ τὴν γυναῖκα πεποιήται D  
 μοι κατὰ ζῆλον Ἀχιλλέως τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ τὰ  
 περὶ τὸν παῖδα κατὰ μίμησιν τοῦ μεγίστου Διός,  
 ἄλλως τε καὶ οὐδὲν καινοτομήσαντι. παισὶ  
 τε γὰρ νόμιμον ἐπιτρέπειν τὰς διαδοχάς, καὶ

## THE CAESARS

had been hit by a good boxer,<sup>1</sup> then he said "There is perhaps something in what you say; but now tell me what did you think was really meant by 'imitating the gods.'" "Having the fewest possible needs and doing good to the greatest possible number." "Do you mean to say," he asked, "that you had no needs at all?" "I," said Marcus, "had none, but my wretched body had a few, perhaps." Since in this also Marcus seemed to have answered wisely, Silenus was at a loss, but finally fastened on what he thought was foolish and unreasonable in the Emperor's behaviour to his son and his wife, I mean in enrolling the latter among the deified and entrusting the empire to the former. "But in that also," said the other, "I did but imitate the gods. I adopted the maxim of Homer when he says 'the good and prudent man loves and cherishes his own wife,'<sup>2</sup> while as to my son I can quote the excuse of Zeus himself when he is rebuking Ares: 'Long ago,' he says, 'I should have smitten thee with a thunder-bolt, had I not loved thee because thou art my son.'<sup>3</sup> Besides, I never thought my son would prove so wicked. Youth ever vacillates between the extremes of vice and virtue, and if in the end he inclined to vice, still he was not vicious when I entrusted the empire to him; it was only after receiving it that he became corrupted. Therefore my behaviour to my wife was modelled on that of the divine Achilles, and that to my son was in imitation of supreme Zeus. Moreover, in neither case did I introduce any novelty. It is the custom to hand down the succession to a man's sons, and all men desire to do so; as

<sup>1</sup> Plato, *Protagoras* 339 E ὥσπερ ὑπὸ ἀγαθοῦ πύκτου πληγείς.

<sup>2</sup> *Iliad* 9. 343.

<sup>3</sup> A paraphrase of *Iliad* 5. 897.

## THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

τοῦτο ἅπαντες εὐχονται, τὴν τε γαμετὴν οὐκ 335  
 ἐγὼ πρῶτος, ἀλλὰ μετὰ πολλοὺς ἄλλους ἐτίμησα.  
 ἴσως δὲ τὸ μὲν ἄρξασθαι τῶν τοιούτων οὐκ  
 ἔστιν εὐλογον, τὸ δὲ ἐπὶ πολλῶν γενόμενον τοὺς  
 οἰκειοτάτους ἀποστερεῖν ἐγγὺς ἀδικίας. ἀλλ'  
 ἔλαθον ἑμαυτὸν ἐγὼ μακρότερα ἀπολογούμενος  
 πρὸς εἰδότας ὑμᾶς, ὦ Ζεῦ καὶ θεοί· διόπερ μοι  
 τῆς προπετείας ταυτησὶ συγγνώμονες γένοισθε.

Παυσαμένου δὲ καὶ τοῦδε τοῦ λόγου, τὸν  
 Κωνσταντῖνον ὁ Ἑρμῆς ἤρετο, Σὺ δὲ τί καλὸν B  
 ἐνόμισας; Πολλά, εἶπε, κτησάμενον πολλὰ χαρί-  
 σασθαι, ταῖς τ' ἐπιθυμίαις ταῖς ἑαυτοῦ καὶ  
 ταῖς τῶν φίλων ὑπουργοῦντα. ἀνακαγχάσας  
 οὖν ὁ Σειληνὸς μέγα, Ἄλλ' ἢ τραπεζίτης εἶναι,  
 ἔφη, θέλων ἐλελήθεις σεαυτὸν ὀψοπιοῦ καὶ  
 κομμωτρίας βίον ζῶν;<sup>1</sup> ἡνίττετο δ' αὐτὰ πάλαι  
 μὲν ἢ τε κόμη τὴν τε εἶδος, ἀτὰρ νῦν καὶ ἡ  
 γνώμη σοῦ κατηγορεῖ. τούτου μὲν οὖν ὁ Σειληνὸς  
 πικρότερόν πως καθήψατο.

Σιωπῆς δὲ γενομένης ἔφερον οἱ θεοὶ λάθρα C  
 τὰς ψήφους. εἶτα ἐγένοντο πολλαὶ τῷ Μάρκῳ.  
 κοινολογησάμενος δὲ ὁ Ζεὺς ἰδίᾳ πρὸς τὸν πατέρα  
 προσέταξε κηρύξαι τῷ Ἑρμῇ. ὁ δὲ ἐκήρυττεν,  
 Ἄνδρες οἱ παρελθόντες ἐπὶ τουτοῖσι τὸν ἀγῶνα,  
 νόμοι παρ' ἡμῖν εἰσι καὶ κρίσεις τοιαῦται  
 γίνονται, ὥστε καὶ τὸν νικῶντα χαίρειν καὶ τὸν  
 ἡττώμενον μὴ μέμφεσθαι. πορεύεσθε οὖν, εἶπεν,  
 ὅποι φίλον ἐκάστω, ὑπὸ θεοῖς ἡγεμόσι βιωσόμενοι D  
 τὸ ἐντεῦθεν ἐλέσθω δ' ἕκαστος ἑαυτῷ τὸν  
 προστάτην τε καὶ ἡγεμόνα. μετὰ τὸ κήρυγμα

<sup>1</sup> ζῶν Cobet, ἄγων Reiske, ἔχων Hertlein, MSS.

## THE CAESARS

for my wife I was not the first to decree divine honours to a wife, for I followed the example of many others. It is perhaps absurd to have introduced any such custom, but it would be almost an injustice to deprive one's nearest and dearest of what is now long-established. However, I forget myself when I make this lengthy explanation to you, O Zeus and ye other gods; for ye know all things. Forgive me this forwardness."

When Marcus had finished his speech, Hermes asked Constantine, "And what was the height of *your* ambition?" "To amass great wealth," he answered, "and then to spend it liberally so as to gratify my own desires and the desires of my friends." At this Silenus burst into a loud laugh, and said, "If it was a banker that you wanted to be, how did you so far forget yourself as to lead the life of a pastrycook and hairdresser?" Your locks and your fair favour<sup>1</sup> betokened this all along, but what you say about your motives convicts you." Thus did Silenus sharply reprove Constantine.

Then silence was proclaimed and the gods cast a secret ballot. It turned out that Marcus had most of the votes. After conferring apart with his father,<sup>2</sup> Zeus bade Hermes make a proclamation as follows: "Know all ye mortals who have entered this contest, that according to our laws and decrees the victor is allowed to exult but the vanquished must not complain. Depart then wherever you please, and in future live every one of you under the guidance of the gods. Let every man choose his own guardian and guide."

<sup>1</sup> *Iliad* 3. 55.

<sup>2</sup> Kronos.

τοῦτο ὁ μὲν Ἀλέξανδρος ἔθει πρὸς τὸν Ἡρακλέα,  
 Ὀκταβιανὸς δὲ πρὸς τὸν Ἀπόλλωνα, ἀμφοῖν  
 δὲ ἀπρὶξ εἶχετο τοῦ Διὸς καὶ Κρόνου Μάρκος.  
 πλανώμενον δὲ πολλὰ καὶ περιτρέχοντα τὸν  
 Καίσαρα κατελεήσας ὁ μέγας Ἄρης ἢ τε  
 Ἀφροδίτη παρ' ἑαυτοὺς ἐκαλεσάτην· Τραϊανὸς  
 δὲ παρὰ τὸν Ἀλέξανδρον ἔθει ὡς ἐκείνῳ συγκαθ-  
 εδούμενος. ὁ δὲ Κωνσταντῖνος, οὐχ εὐρίσκων 336  
 ἐν θεοῖς τοῦ βίου τὸ ἀρχέτυπον, ἐγγύθεν τὴν  
 Τρυφὴν κατιδὼν ἔδραμε πρὸς αὐτήν· ἡ δὲ ὑπολα-  
 βούσα μαλακῶς καὶ περιβαλοῦσα τοῖς πῆχεσι  
 πέπλοις τε αὐτὸν ποικίλοις ἀσκήσασα καὶ καλ-  
 λωπίσασα πρὸς τὴν Ἀσωτίαν ἀπήγαγεν, ἵνα  
 καὶ τὸν Ἰησοῦν εὐρὼν ἀναστρεφόμενον καὶ  
 προαγορεύοντα πᾶσιν, “Ὅστις φθορεὺς, ὅστις  
 μαιφόνος, ὅστις ἐναγῆς καὶ βδελυρός, ἴτω θαρρῶν· B  
 ἀποφανῶ γὰρ αὐτὸν τουτῷ τῷ ὕδατι λούσας  
 αὐτίκα καθαρὸν, καὶ πάλιν ἔνοχος τοῖς αὐτοῖς  
 γένηται, δώσω τὸ στήθος πλήξαντι καὶ τὴν  
 κεφαλὴν πατάξαντι καθαρῷ γενέσθαι,” σφόδρα  
 ἄσμενος ἐνέτυχεν αὐτῷ, συνεξαγαγὼν τῆς τῶν  
 θεῶν ἀγορᾶς τοὺς παῖδας. ἐπέτριβον δ' αὐτὸν  
 τε κάκεῖνους οὐχ ἥττον τῆς ἀθεότητος οἱ πα-  
 λαμναῖοι δαίμονες, αἰμάτων συγγενῶν τιννύμενοι  
 δίκας, ἕως ὁ Ζεὺς διὰ τὸν Κλαύδιον καὶ Κων-  
 στάντιον ἔδωκεν ἀναπνεῦσαι.

## THE CAESARS

After this announcement, Alexander hastened to Heracles, and Octavian to Apollo, but Marcus attached himself closely to Zeus and Kronos. Caesar wandered about for a long time and ran hither and thither, till mighty Ares and Aphrodite took pity on him and summoned him to them. Trajan hastened to Alexander and sat down near him. As for Constantine, he could not discover among the gods the model of his own career, but when he caught sight of Pleasure, who was not far off, he ran to her. She received him tenderly and embraced him, then after dressing him in raiment of many colours and otherwise making him beautiful, she led him away to Incontinence. There too he found Jesus, who had taken up his abode with her and cried aloud to all comers: "He that is a seducer, he that is a murderer, he that is sacrilegious and infamous, let him approach without fear! For with this water will I wash him and will straightway make him clean. And though he should be guilty of those same sins a second time, let him but smite his breast and beat his head and I will make him clean again." To him Constantine came gladly, when he had conducted his sons forth from the assembly of the gods. But the avenging deities none the less punished both him and them for their impiety, and exacted the penalty for the shedding of the blood of their kindred,<sup>1</sup> until Zeus granted them a respite for the sake of Claudius and Constantius.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Introduction to Volume I. p. vii.

<sup>2</sup> Constantius Chlorus.

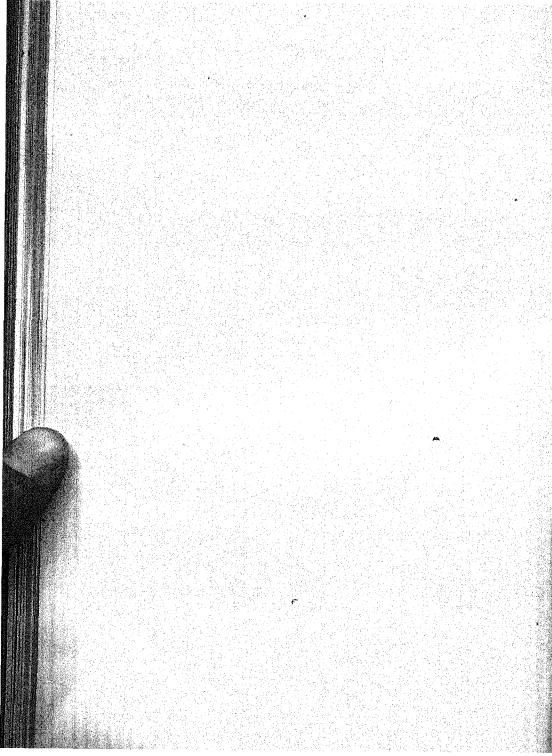


## THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

Σοὶ δέ, πρὸς ἡμᾶς λέγων ὁ Ερμῆς, δέδωκα τὸν C  
πατέρα Μίθραν ἐπιγινῶναι· σὺ δ' αὐτοῦ τῶν  
ἐντολῶν ἔχου, πείσμα καὶ ὄρμον ἀσφαλῆ ζῶντί  
τε σεαυτῷ παρασκευάζων, καὶ ἡνίκα ἂν ἐνθένδε  
ἀπιέναι δέῃ, μετὰ τῆς ἀγαθῆς ἐλπίδος ἡγεμόνα  
θεὸν εὐμενῇ καθιστὰς σεαυτῷ.

## THE CAESARS

"As for thee," Hermes said to me, "I have granted thee the knowledge of thy father Mithras. Do thou keep his commandments, and thus secure for thyself a cable and sure anchorage throughout thy life, and when thou must depart from the world thou canst with good hopes adopt him as thy guardian god."



MISOPOGON  
OR, BEARD-HATER

## INTRODUCTION

JULIAN came to Antioch on his way to Persia in the autumn of 361 and stayed there till March, 362. The city was rich and important commercially, but in Julian's eyes her glory depended on two things, the famous shrine of Apollo and the school of rhetoric; and both of these had been neglected by the citizens during the reign of Constantius. A Christian church had been built in Apollo's grove in the suburb of Daphne, and Libanius, Antioch's most distinguished rhetorician, was more highly honoured at Nicomedia.<sup>1</sup> Julian's behaviour at Antioch and his failure to ingratiate himself with the citizens illustrates one of the causes of the failure of his Pagan restoration. His mistake was that he did not attempt to make Paganism popular, whereas Christianity had always been democratic. He is always reminding the common people that the true knowledge of the gods is reserved for philosophers; and even the old conservative Pagans did not share his zeal for philosophy. Antioch moreover was a frivolous city. The Emperor Hadrian three centuries earlier had been much offended by the levity of her citizens, and the homilies of Saint

<sup>1</sup> cf. Libanius, *Oration* 29. 220, where he warns the people of Antioch that Caesarea had already robbed them of one sophist by the offer of a higher salary, and exhorts them not to neglect rhetoric, the cause of their greatness.

## INTRODUCTION

Chrysostom exhibit the same picture as Julian's satire. His austere personality and mode of life repelled the Syrian populace and the corrupt officials of Antioch. They satirised him in anapaestic verses, and either stayed away from the temples that he restored or, when they did attend in response to his summons, showed by their untimely applause of the Emperor that they had not come to worship his gods. Julian's answer was this satire on himself which he addresses directly to the people of Antioch. But he could not resist scolding them, and the satire on his own habits is not consistently maintained. After he had left the city the citizens repented and sent a deputation to make their peace with him, but in spite of the intercession of Libanius, who had accompanied him to Antioch, he could not forgive the insults to himself or the irreverence that had been displayed to the gods.

ΑΝΤΙΟΧΙΚΟΣ<sup>1</sup> Η ΜΙΣΟΠΩΓΩΝ

Ἀνακρέοντι τῷ ποιητῇ πολλὰ ἐποιήθη μέλη  
 χαρίεντα· τρυφᾶν γὰρ ἔλαχεν ἐκ μοιρῶν· Ἄλ-  
 καίῳ δ' οὐκέτι οὐδ' Ἀρχιλόχῳ τῷ Παρίῳ τὴν  
 μουσάν ἔδωκεν ὁ θεὸς εὐφροσύνας καὶ ἡδονὰς  
 τρέψαι· μοχθεῖν γὰρ ἄλλοτε ἄλλως ἀναγκαζό-  
 μενοι τῇ μουσικῇ πρὸς τοῦτο ἐχρῶντο, κουφότερα B  
 ποιοῦντες αὐτοῖς ὅσα ὁ δαίμων ἐδίδου τῇ εἰ στοὺς  
 ἀδικοῦντας λαιδορία. ἐμοὶ δὲ ἀπαγαρεῦει μὲν ὁ  
 νόμος ἐπ' ὀνόματος αἰτιᾶσθαι τοὺς ἀδικουμένους  
 μὲν οὐδέν, εἶναι δ' ἐπιχειροῦντας δυσμενεῖς, ἀφαι-  
 ρεῖται δὲ τὴν ἐν τοῖς μέλεσι μουσικὴν ὁ νῦν ἐπι-  
 κρατῶν ἐν τοῖς ἐλευθέροις τῆς παιδείας τρόπος.  
 αἷσχιον γὰρ εἶναι δοκεῖ νῦν μουσικὴν ἐπιτηδεύειν,  
 ἢ πάλαι ποτὲ ἐδόκει τὸ πλουτεῖν ἀδίκως. οὐ μὲν C  
 ἀφέξομαι διὰ τοῦτο· τῆς ἐμοὶ δυνατῆς ἐκ μουσῶν  
 ἐπικουρίας. ἐθεασάμην τοι καὶ τοὺς ὑπὲρ τὸν

<sup>1</sup> "The Discourse at Antioch" is an alternative title in the MSS.

## MISOPOGON

### OR, BEARD-HATER

. ANACREON the poet composed many delightful songs; for a luxurious life was allotted to him by the Fates. But Alcaeus and Archilochus of Paros<sup>1</sup> the god did not permit to devote their muse to mirth and pleasure. For constrained as they were to endure toil, now of one sort, now of another, they used their poetry to relieve their toil, and by abusing those who wronged them they lightened the burdens imposed on them by Heaven. But as for me, the law forbids me to accuse by name those who, though I have done them no wrong, try to show their hostility to me; and on the other hand the fashion of education that now prevails among the well-born deprives me of the use of the music that consists in song. For in these days men think it more degrading to study music than once in the past they thought it to be rich by dishonest means. Nevertheless I will not on that account renounce the aid that it is in my power to win from the Muses. Indeed I have observed that even the

<sup>1</sup> In the seventh century B.C. Alcaeus of Lesbos and Archilochus both suffered exile, and the latter fell in battle against Naxos. For the misfortunes of Alcaeus, cf. Horace, *Odes* 2. 13.



Ῥῆνον βαρβάρους ἄγρια μέλη λέξει πεποιημένα  
 παραπλησιᾷ τοῖς κρωγμοῖς τῶν τραχὺ βοῶντων  
 ὀρνίθων ἄδοντας καὶ εὐφραينوμένους ἐπὶ τοῖς  
 μέλεσιν. εἶναι γὰρ οἶμαι συμβαίνει τοῖς φαύλοις 338  
 τὴν μουσικὴν λυπηροῖς μὲν τοῖς θεάτροις, σφίσι  
 δ' αὐτοῖς ἡδίστοις. ὃ δὴ καὶ αὐτὸς ξυμνοήσας  
 εἶωθα πρὸς ἑμαυτὸν λέγειν ὅπερ ὁ Ἰσμηνίας οὐκ  
 ἀπὸ τῆς ἴσης μὲν ἔξεως, ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς ὁμοίας, ὡς  
 ἑμαυτὸν πείθω, μεγαλοφροσύνης, ὅτι δῆτα ταῖς  
 μούσαις ἄδω καὶ ἑμαυτῷ.

Τὸ δ' ἄσμα πεζῇ μὲν λέξει πεποιήται, λοιδορίας  
 δ' ἔχει πολλὰς καὶ μεγάλας, οὐκ εἰς ἄλλους μὰ  
 Δία· πῶς γάρ; ἀπαγορεύοντος τοῦ νόμου· εἰς B  
 δὲ τὸν ποιητὴν αὐτὸν καὶ τὸν ξυγγραφέα. τὸ γὰρ  
 εἰς ἑαυτὸν γράφειν εἴτε ἐπαίνους εἴτε ψόγους  
 εἴργει νόμος οὐδεὶς. ἐπαινεῖν μὲν δὴ καὶ σφόδρα  
 ἐθέλων ἑμαυτὸν οὐκ ἔχω, ψέγειν δὲ μυρία, καὶ  
 πρῶτον ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τοῦ προσώπου. τούτῳ  
 γὰρ οἶμαι φύσει γεγονότι μὴ λίαν καλῶ μηδ'  
 εὐπρεπεῖ μηδ' ὠραίῳ ὑπὸ δυστροπίας καὶ δυσ-  
 κολίας αὐτὸς προστέθεικα τὸν βαθὺν τουτοῦ O  
 πώγωνα, δίκας αὐτὸ πραττόμενος, ὡς ἔοικεν, οὐ-  
 δενὸς μὲν ἄλλου, τοῦ δὲ μὴ φύσει γενέσθαι καλόν.  
 ταῦτά τοι διαθεόντων ἀνέχομαι τῶν φθειρῶν  
 ὥσπερ ἐν λόχῳ τῶν θηρίων. ἐσθίειν δὲ λάβρως  
 ἢ πίνειν χανδὸν οὐ συγχωροῦμαι· δεῖ γὰρ οἶμαι  
 προσέχειν, μὴ λάθω συγκαταφαγῶν<sup>1</sup> τὰς τρίχας

<sup>1</sup> συγκαταφαγῶν Cobet, καὶ συγκαταφαγῶν Hertlein, MSS.

## MISOPOGON

barbarians across the Rhine sing savage songs composed in language not unlike the croaking of harsh-voiced birds, and that they delight in such songs. For I think it is always the case that inferior musicians, though they annoy their audiences, give very great pleasure to themselves. And with this in mind I often say to myself, like Ismenias—for though my talents are not equal to his, I have as I persuade myself a similar independence of soul—"I sing for the Muses and myself."<sup>1</sup>

However the song that I now sing has been composed in prose, and it contains much violent abuse, directed not, by Zeus, against others—how could it be, since the law forbids?—but against the poet and author himself. For there is no law to prevent one's writing either praise or criticism of oneself. Now as for praising myself, though I should be very glad to do so, I have no reason for that; but for criticising myself I have countless reasons, and first I will begin with my face. For though nature did not make this any too handsome or well-favoured or give it the bloom of youth, I myself out of sheer perversity and ill-temper have added to it this long beard of mine, to punish it, as it would seem, for this very crime of not being handsome by nature. For the same reason I put up with the lice that scamper about in it as though it were a thicket for wild beasts. As for eating greedily or drinking with my mouth wide open, it is not in my power; for I must take care, I suppose, or before I know it I shall eat up some of my own hairs along with my crumbs

<sup>1</sup> For Ismenias of Thebes cf. Plutarch, *Pericles*. The saying became a proverb; cf. Dio Chrysostom, *Oration* 78. 420; Themistius 366 B; Burton, *Anatomy of Melancholy*, "I have lived *mihi et Musis* in the University."

τοῖς ἄρτοις. ὑπὲρ δὲ τοῦ φιλεῖσθαι καὶ φιλεῖν D  
 ἥκιστα ἀλγῶ. καίτοι καὶ τοῦτο ἔχειν ἔοικεν ὁ  
 πώγων ὥσπερ τὰ ἄλλα λυπηρόν, οὐκ ἐπιτρέπων  
 καθαρὰ λείοις καὶ διὰ τοῦτο οἶμαι γλυκερώτερα  
 χεῖλεσι χεῖλη προσμάττειν, ὅπερ ἤδη τις ἔφη τῶν  
 ἐργασαμένων ξὺν τῷ Πανὶ καὶ τῇ Καλλιόπῃ εἰς  
 τὸν Δάφυιν ποιήματα. ὑμεῖς δὲ φατε δεῖν καὶ  
 σχοινία πλέκειν ἐνθένδε· καὶ ἕτοιμος παρέχειν,  
 ἣν μόνον ἔλκειν δυνηθῆτε καὶ μὴ τὰς ἀτρίπτους  
 ὑμῶν καὶ μαλακὰς χεῖρας ἢ τραχύτης αὐτῶν  
 δευνὰ ἐργάσσηται. νομίσῃ δὲ μηδεὶς δυσχεραίνειν  
 ἐμὲ τῷ σκώμματι. δίδωμι γὰρ αὐτὸς τὴν αἰτίαν 339  
 ὥσπερ οἱ τράγοι τὸ γένειον ἔχων, ἐξὸν οἶμαι λείον  
 αὐτὸ ποιεῖν καὶ ψιλόν, ὁποῖον οἱ καλοὶ τῶν παί-  
 δων ἔχουσιν ἅπασαί τε αἱ γυναῖκες, αἷς φύσει  
 πρόσσεστι τὸ ἐράσμιον. ὑμεῖς δὲ καὶ ἐν τῷ γήρᾳ  
 ζηλοῦντες τοὺς ὑμῶν αὐτῶν νιέας καὶ πᾶς θυγα-  
 τέρας ὑπὸ ἀβρότητας βίου καὶ ἴσως ἀπαλότητος  
 τρόπου λείον ἐπιμελῶς ἐργάζεσθε, τὸν ἄνδρα  
 ὑποφαίνοντες καὶ παραδεικνύντες διὰ τοῦ μετώπου B  
 καὶ οὐχ ὥσπερ ἡμεῖς ἐκ τῶν γνάθων.

Ἐμοὶ δὲ οὐκ ἀπέχρησε μόνον ἡ βαθύτης τοῦ  
 γενείου, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῇ κεφαλῇ πρόσσεστιν αὐχμός,  
 καὶ ὀλιγάκις κείρομαι καὶ ὀνυχίζομαι, καὶ τοὺς  
 δακτύλους ὑπὸ τοῦ καλάμου τὰ πολλὰ ἔχω  
 μέλανας. εἰ δὲ βούλεσθέ τι καὶ τῶν ἀπορρητῶν  
 μαθεῖν, ἔστι μοι τὸ στήθος δασὺ καὶ λάσιον ὥσπερ

## MISOPOGON

of bread. In the matter of being kissed and kissing I suffer no inconvenience whatever. And yet for this as for other purposes a beard is evidently troublesome, since it does not allow one to press shaven "lips to other lips more sweetly"—because they are smooth, I suppose—as has been said already by one of those who with the aid of Pan and Calliope composed poems in honour of Daphnis.<sup>1</sup> But you say that I ought to twist ropes from it! Well I am willing to provide you with ropes if only you have the strength to pull them and their roughness does not do dreadful damage to your "unworn and tender hands."<sup>2</sup> And let no one suppose that I am offended by your satire. For I myself furnish you with an excuse for it by wearing my chin as goats do, when I might, I suppose, make it smooth and bare as handsome youths wear theirs, and all women, who are endowed by nature with loveliness. But you, since even in your old age you emulate your own sons and daughters by your soft and delicate way of living, or perhaps by your effeminate dispositions, carefully make your chins smooth, and your manhood you barely reveal and slightly indicate by your foreheads, not by your jaws as I do.

But as though the mere length of my beard were not enough, my head is dishevelled besides, and I seldom have my hair cut or my nails, while my fingers are nearly always black from using a pen. And if you would like to learn something that is usually a secret, my breast is shaggy, and covered

<sup>1</sup> Daphnis is the hero of bucolic poetry; Julian echoes Theocritus 12. 32 ὅς δέ κε προσμάξῃ γλυκερώτερα χεῖλεσι χεῖλη.

<sup>2</sup> *Odyssey* 22. 151; cf. Zonaras 13. 12. 213, Dindorf.

## THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

τῶν λεόντων, οὔπερ βασιλεύουσι τῶν θηρίων, οὐδὲ  
ἐποίησα λείον αὐτὸ πρόποτε διὰ δυσκολίαν καὶ  
μικροπρέπειαν, οὐδὲ ἄλλο τι μέρος τοῦ σώματος C  
εἰργασάμην λείον οὐδὲ μαλακόν. εἰπὼν γ' ἂν  
ὑμῖν, εἴ τις ἦν μοι καὶ ἀκροχορδῶν ὥσπερ τῇ  
Κικέρωνι.<sup>1</sup> νυνὶ δ' οὐκ ἔστι. καὶ εἰ<sup>2</sup> συγγινώ-  
σκετε, φράσω ὑμῖν καὶ<sup>3</sup> ἕτερον. ἐμοὶ γὰρ οὐκ  
ἀπόχρη τὸ σῶμα εἶναι τοιοῦτο, πρὸς δὲ καὶ δίαίτα  
παγχάλεπος ἐπιτηδεύεται. εἴργω τῶν θεάτρων  
ἐμαντὸν ὑπ' ἀβελτηρίας, οὐδ' εἴσω τῆς αὐλῆς  
παραδέχομαι τὴν θυμέλην ἔξω τῆς νουμηνίας τοῦ  
ἔτους ὑπ' ἀναισθησίας, ὥσπερ τινὰ φόρον ἢ D  
δασμὸν εἰσφέρων καὶ ἀποδιδούς ἄγροικος ὀλίγα  
ἔχων οὐκ ἐπιεικεῖ δεσπότη. καὶ τότε δὲ εἰσελθὼν  
τοῖς ἀφοσιουμένοις ἔοικα. κέκτημαι δὲ οὐδένα,  
καὶ ταῦτα βασιλεὺς ἀκούων μέγας, ὃς καθάπερ  
ὑπαρχος ἢ στρατηγὸς διὰ πάσης τῆς οἰκουμένης  
ἄρξει τῶν μίμων καὶ τῶν ἡνιόχων ὅπερ ὑμεῖς  
ὁρῶντες ὀλίγω πρότερον

ἀναμνησθε νῦν

ἥβης ἐκείνης νοῦ τ' ἐκείνου καὶ φρενῶν.<sup>4</sup>

\* Ἦν μὲν οὖν ἴσως καὶ τοῦτο βαρὺ καὶ δεῖγμα 340  
ἐναργὲς μοχθηρίας τρόπου· προστίθημι δὲ ἐγώ  
τι καινότερον αἰέ· μισῶ τὰς ἵπποδρομίας, ὥσπερ  
οἱ χρήματα ὠφληκότες τὰς ἀγοράς. ὀλιγάκις  
οὖν εἰς αὐτὰς φοιτῶ ἐν ταῖς ἑορταῖς τῶν θεῶν

<sup>1</sup> Κικέρωνι Naber, cf. Plutarch, Cicero, Κίμωνι Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>2</sup> εἰ Reiske, & Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>3</sup> ὑμῖν καὶ Reiske, μὲν Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>4</sup> ἀναμνησθε—φρενῶν Hertlein writes as prose; Brambs identified as a fragment of Cratinus.

## MISOPOGON

with hair, like the breasts of lions who among wild beasts are monarchs like me, and I have never in my life made it smooth, so ill-conditioned and shabby am I, nor have I made any other part of my body smooth or soft. If I had a wart like Cicero,<sup>1</sup> I would tell you so; but as it happens I have none. And by your leave I will tell you something else. I am not content with having my body in this rough condition, but in addition the mode of life that I practise is very strict indeed. I banish myself from the theatres, such a dolt am I, and I do not admit the thymele<sup>2</sup> within my court except on the first day of the year, because I am too stupid to appreciate it; like some country fellow who from his small means has to pay a tax or render tribute to a harsh master. And even when I do enter the theatre I look like a man who is expiating a crime. Then again, though I am entitled a mighty Emperor, I employ no one to govern the mimes and chariot-drivers as my lieutenant or general throughout the inhabited world. And observing this recently, "You now recall that youth of his, his wit and wisdom."<sup>3</sup>

Perhaps you had this other grievance and clear proof of the worthlessness of my disposition—for I keep on adding some still more strange characteristic—I mean that I hate horse-races as men who owe money hate the market-place. Therefore I seldom attend them, only during the festivals of the

<sup>1</sup> cf. Plutarch, *Cicero*, who says that Cicero had a wart on his nose.

<sup>2</sup> i.e. the altar of Dionysus which was set up in the orchestra.

<sup>3</sup> Cratinus, *Eunidae* fr. 1; cf. Synesius, *Epistle* 129; Julian refers to Constantius, whom the people of Antioch now compare with him.

# THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

οὐδὲ διημερεύω, καθάπερ εἰώθεσαν ὃ τε ἀνεψιὸς  
ὁ ἐμὸς καὶ ὁ θεῖος καὶ ὁ ἀδελφὸς ὁ ὁμοπάτριος.  
ἐξ δὲ τοὺς πάντας θεώμενος δρόμους, οὐδ' αὐτοὺς  
ὥς ἂν τις ἐρῶν τοῦ πράγματος ἢ ναὶ μὰ Δία μὴ B  
μισῶν αὐτὸ μηδὲ ἀποστρεφόμενος, ἄσμενος ἀπαλ-  
λάττομαι.

Ἄλλὰ τὰ μὲν ἔξω ταῦτα· καίτοι πόστον  
εἴρηταί μοι μέρος τῶν ἐμῶν εἰς ὑμᾶς ἀδικημάτων;  
τὰ δὲ ἔνδον ἄγρυπνοι νύκτες ἐν στιβάδι, καὶ  
τροφή παντὸς ἡττων κόρου πικρὸν ἥθος ποιεῖ  
καὶ τρυφώσῃ πόλει πολέμιον. οὐ μὴν ὑμῶν  
γ' ἔνεκα τοῦτο ἐπιτηδεύεται παρ' ἐμοῦ· δεινὴ  
δὲ τις ἐκ παιδαρίου με καὶ ἀνόητος ἀπάτη  
καταλαβοῦσα τῇ γαστρὶ πολεμεῖν ἔπεισεν, οὐδὲ  
ἐπιτρέπω πολλῶν ἐμπίμπλασθαι σιτίων αὐτῇ. C  
ὀλιγιστάκις<sup>1</sup> οὖν ἐμοὶ τῶν πάντων ἐμέσαι συνέβη.  
καὶ μέμνημαι αὐτὸ παθὼν ἐξ ὅτου καῖσαρ ἐγενό-  
μην ἅπαξ ἀπὸ συμπτώματος, οὐ πλησμονῆς.  
ἄξιον δὲ ὑπομνησθῆναι διηγήματος οὐδὲ αὐτοῦ  
πάνυ χαρίεντος, ἐμοὶ δὲ διὰ τοῦτο μάλιστα  
οἰκείου.

Ἐτύγχανον ἐγὼ χειμάζων περὶ τὴν φίλην D  
Λουκετίαν· ὀνομάζουσι δ' οὕτως οἱ Κελτοὶ τῶν  
Παρισίων τὴν πολίχνην· ἔστι δ' οὐ μεγάλη νῆσος  
ἐγκειμένη τῷ ποταμῷ, καὶ αὐτὴν κύκλῳ πᾶσαν  
τείχος περιλαμβάνει,<sup>2</sup> ξύλιναι δ' ἐπ' αὐτὴν  
ἀμφοτέρωθεν εἰσάγουσι γέφυραι, καὶ ὀλιγάκις  
ὁ ποταμὸς ἐλαττοῦταί καὶ μείζων γίνεται, τὰ  
πολλὰ δ' ἔστιν ὁποῖος ὥρα θέρους καὶ χειμῶνος,

<sup>1</sup> ὀλιγιστάκις Hertlein suggests, ὀλιγάκις MSS.

<sup>2</sup> περιλαμβάνει Cobet, καταλαμβάνει Hertlein, MSS.

## MISOPOGON

gods; and I do not stay the whole day as my cousin<sup>1</sup> used to do, and my uncle<sup>2</sup> and my brother and my father's son.<sup>3</sup> Six races are all that I stay to see, and not even those with the air of one who loves the sport, or even, by Zeus, with the air of one who does not hate and loathe it, and I am glad to get away.

But all these things are externals; and indeed what a small fraction of my offences against you have I described! But to turn to my private life within the court. Sleepless nights on a pallet and a diet that is anything rather than surfeiting make my temper harsh and unfriendly to a luxurious city like yours. However it is not in order to set an example to you that I adopt these habits. But in my childhood a strange and senseless delusion came over me and persuaded me to war against my belly, so that I do not allow it to fill itself with a great quantity of food. Thus it has happened to me most rarely of all men to vomit my food. And though I remember, having this experience once, after I became Caesar, it was by accident and was not due to over-eating. It may be worth while to tell the story which is not in itself very graceful, but for that very reason is especially suited to me.

I happened to be in winter quarters at my beloved Lutetia—for that is how the Celts call the capital of the Parisians. It is a small island lying in the river; a wall entirely surrounds it, and wooden bridges lead to it on both sides. The river seldom rises and falls, but usually is the same depth in the winter as

<sup>1</sup> Constantius.

<sup>2</sup> Count Julian who had been Governor of Antioch. cf. *Letter 13*.

<sup>3</sup> Gallus his half-brother.



# THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

ὑδωρ ἥδιστον καὶ καθαρώτατον ὄραν καὶ πίνειν  
 ἐθέλονται παρέχων. ἅτε γὰρ νῆσον οἰκούντας  
 ὑδρεύεσθαι μάλιστα ἐνθένδε χρή. γίνεται δὲ 341  
 καὶ ὁ χειμὼν ἐκεῖ πραότερος εἴτε ὑπὸ τῆς θέρμης  
 τοῦ ὠκεανοῦ· στάδια γὰρ ἀπέχει ὅν ἐννακοσίῳ  
 οὐ πλείω, καὶ διαδίδεται τυχὼν λεπτή τις αὔρα  
 τοῦ ὕδατος, εἶναι δὲ δοκεῖ θερμότερον τὸ θαλάττιον  
 τοῦ γλυκέος· εἴτε οὖν ἐκ ταύτης εἴτε ἐκ τινος  
 ἄλλης αἰτίας ἀφανοῦς ἐμοί, τὸ πρᾶγμα ἐστὶ  
 τοιοῦτον, ἀλειυνότερον ἔχουσιν οἱ τὸ χωρίου  
 οἰκούντες τὸν χειμῶνα, καὶ φύεται παρ' αὐτοῖς  
 ἄμπελος ἀγαθή, καὶ συκᾶς ἤδη εἰσιν οἱ<sup>1</sup> ἐμμηχανή-  
 σαντο, σκεπάζοντες αὐτὰς τοῦ χειμῶνος ὥσπερ B  
 ἱματίοις τῇ καλάμῃ τοῦ πυροῦ καὶ τοιούτοις  
 τισίν, ὅσα εἴωθεν εἵργειν τὴν ἐκ τοῦ ἀέρος  
 ἐπιγίγνομένην τοῖς δένδροις βλάβην. ἐγένετο δὲ  
 οὖν ὁ χειμὼν τοῦ εἰωθότος σφοδρότερος, καὶ  
 παρέφερεν ὁ ποταμὸς ὥσπερ μαρμάρου πλάκας·  
 ἴστε δὴπου τὸν Φρύγιον λίθον τὸν λευκόν· τούτῳ  
 ἐφίκει μάλιστα τὰ κρύσταλλα,<sup>2</sup> μεγάλα καὶ  
 ἐπάλληλα φερόμενα· καὶ δὴ καὶ συνεχῇ ποιεῖν C  
 ἤδη τὸν πόρον ἔμελλε καὶ τὸ ρεῦμα γεφυροῦν.  
 ὥς οὖν ἐν τούτοις ἀγριώτερος ἦν τοῦ συνήθους,  
 ἐθάλπετο δὲ τὸ δωμάτιον οὐδαμῶς, οὔπερ ἐκά-  
 θευδον, ὅνπερ εἰώθει τρόπον ὑπογαίοις<sup>3</sup> καμίνους  
 τὰ πολλὰ τῶν οἰκημάτων ἐκεῖ θερμαίνεσθαι,  
 καὶ ταῦτα ἔχον εὐτρεπῶς πρὸς τὸ παραδέξασθαι  
 τὴν ἐκ τοῦ πυρὸς ἀλέαν· συνέβη δ' οἶμαι καὶ

<sup>1</sup> εἰσιν οἱ Cobet, τινές εἰσιν οἱ Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>2</sup> τὸν—κρύσταλλα Hertlein suggests, φ ἐφίκει μάλιστα τοῦ  
 λευκοῦ τούτου τὰ κρύσταλλα, MSS.

<sup>3</sup> ὑπογαίοις Naber, cf. Pliny *Ep.* 2. 17; ὑπὸ ταῖς Hertlein,  
 MSS.

## MISOPOGON

in the summer season, and it provides water which is very clear to the eye and very pleasant for one who wishes to drink. For since the inhabitants live on an island they have to draw their water chiefly from the river. The winter too is rather mild there, perhaps from the warmth of the ocean, which is not more than nine hundred stades distant, and it may be that a slight breeze from the water is wafted so far; for sea water seems to be warmer than fresh. Whether from this or from some other cause obscure to me, the fact is as I say, that those who live in that place have a warmer winter. And a good kind of vine grows thereabouts, and some persons have even managed to make fig-trees grow by covering them in winter with a sort of garment of wheat straw and with things of that sort, such as are used to protect trees from the harm that is done them by the cold wind. As I was saying then, the winter was more severe than usual, and the river kept bringing down blocks like marble. You know, I suppose, the white stone that comes from Phrygia; the blocks of ice were very like it, of great size, and drifted down one after another; in fact it seemed likely that they would make an unbroken path and bridge the stream. The winter then was more inclement than usual, but the room where I slept was not warmed in the way that most houses are heated, I mean by furnaces underground; and that too though it was conveniently arranged for letting in heat from such a fire. But it so happened I suppose, because I was awkward then as now, and

τότε διὰ σκαιότητα τὴν ἐμὴν καὶ τὴν εἰς ἑμαυτὸν  
 πρῶτον, ὡς εἰκός, ἀπανθρωπίαν· ἐβουλόμην γὰρ  
 ἐθίζειν ἑμαυτὸν ἀνέχεσθαι τὸν ἄερα ταύτης  
 ἀνευδεῶς ἔχοντα τῆς βοηθείας. ὡς δὲ ὁ χειμὼν  
 ἐπεκράτει καὶ αἰεὶ μείζων ἐπεγίνετο, θερμῆναι D  
 μὲν οὐδ' ὡς ἐπέτρεψα τοῖς ὑπηρέταις τὸ οἶκημα,  
 δεδιὼς κινήσαι τὴν ἐν τοῖς τοίχοις ὑγρότητα,  
 κομίσαι δ' ἔνδον ἐκέλευσα πῦρ κεκαυμένον καὶ  
 ἄνθρακας λαμπροὺς ἀποθέσθαι παντελῶς μετρίους.  
 οἱ δὲ καίπερ ὄντες οὐ πολλοὶ παμπληθεῖς ἀπὸ  
 τῶν τοίχων ἀτμοὺς ἐκίνησαν, ὑφ' ὧν κατέδαρθον.  
 ἐμπιμπλαμένης δέ μοι τῆς κεφαλῆς ἐδέησα μὲν  
 ἀποπνιγῆναι, κομισθεῖς δ' ἔξω, τῶν ἱατρῶν 342  
 παραινούντων ἀπορριῖναι τὴν ἐντεθεῖσαν ἄρτι  
 τροφήν, οὔτι μὰ Δία πολλὴν οὔσαν, ἐξέβαλον,  
 καὶ ἐγενόμην αὐτίκα ῥάων, ὥστε μοι γενέσθαι  
 κουφοτέραν τὴν νύκτα καὶ τῆς ὑστεραίας πράτ-  
 τειν ὅ,τιπερ ἐθέλοιμι.

Οὕτω μὲν οὖν ἐγὼ καὶ ἐν Κελτοῖς κατὰ τὸν  
 τοῦ Μενάνδρου Δύσκολον αὐτὸς ἑμαυτῷ πόνους  
 προσετίθην. ἄλλ' ἢ Κελτῶν μὲν ταῦτα ῥᾶον  
 ἔφερον ἀγροικία, πόλις δ' εὐδαίμων καὶ μακαρία B  
 καὶ πολυάνθρωπος εἰκότως ἄχθεται, ἐν ᾗ πολλοὶ  
 μὲν ὀρχησταί, πολλοὶ δ' αὐληταί, μῖμοι δὲ  
 πλείους τῶν πολιτῶν, αἰδῶς δ' οὐκ ἔστιν ἀρχόν-  
 των. ἐρυθριᾷν γὰρ πρέπει τοῖς ἀνάνδροις, ἐπεὶ  
 τοῖς γε ἀνδρείοις, ὥσπερ ὑμεῖς, ἔωθεν κωμάζειν,  
 νύκτωρ ἡδυπαθεῖν, ὅτι τῶν νόμων ὑπεροράτε μὴ

## MISOPOGON

displayed inhumanity first of all, as was natural, towards myself. For I wished to accustom myself to bear the cold air without needing this aid. And though the winter weather prevailed and continually increased in severity, even so I did not allow my servants to heat the house, because I was afraid of drawing out the dampness in the walls; but I ordered them to carry in fire that had burned down and to place in the room a very moderate number of hot coals. But the coals, though there were not very many of them, brought out from the walls quantities of steam and this made me fall asleep. And since my head was filled with the fumes I was almost choked. Then I was carried outside, and since the doctors advised me to throw up the food I had just swallowed,— and it was little enough, by Zeus—, I vomited it and at once became easier, so that I had a more comfortable night, and next day could do whatever I pleased.

After this fashion then, even when I was among the Celts, like the ill-tempered man in Menander,<sup>1</sup> "I myself kept heaping troubles on my own head." But whereas the boorish Celts used easily to put up with these ways of mine, they are naturally resented by a prosperous and gay and crowded city in which there are numerous dancers and flute players and more mimes than ordinary citizens, and no respect at all for those who govern. For the blush of modesty befits the unmanly, but manly fellows like you it befits to begin your revels at dawn, to spend your nights in pleasure, and\* to show not only by

<sup>1</sup> cf. *Oration* 3. 113 C, note. Cobet thinks that the verse in Menander, *Duskolos* was αὐτὸς δ' ἐμὲν τῷ προστίθῃ τοὺς πόνους.

## THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

λόγῳ διδάσκειν, ἀλλὰ τοῖς ἔργοις ἐνδείκνυσθαι. καὶ γὰρ οἱ νόμοι φοβεροὶ διὰ τοὺς ἄρχοντας· ὥστε ὅστις ἄρχοντα ὕβρισεν οὗτος ἐκ περιουσίας τοὺς νόμους κατεπάτησεν· ὡς δ' ἐπὶ τούτοις Ο εὐφραινόμενοι δῆλον ποιεῖτε πολλαχοῦ μέν, οὐχ ἥκιστα δ' ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς καὶ ἐν τοῖς θεάτροις, ἀπὸ μὲν τῶν κρότων καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς βοῆς ὁ δῆμος, οἱ δ' ἐν τέλει τῷ γνωριμώτεροι μᾶλλον εἶναι καὶ ὀνομάζεσθαι παρὰ πᾶσιν ἀφ' ὧν εἰς τὰς τοιαύτας ἑορτὰς ἔδαπάνησαν ἢ Σόλων ὁ Ἀθηναῖος ἀπὸ τῆς πρὸς Κροῖσον τὸν Λυδῶν βασιλέα συνουσίας. καλοὶ δὲ πάντες καὶ μεγάλοι καὶ λεῖοι καὶ ἀγένειοι, νέοι τε ὁμοίως καὶ πρεσβύτεροι ζηλωταὶ Δ τῆς εὐδαιμονίας τῶν Φαιάκων,

Εἵματά τ' ἐξημοιβὰ λοετρά τε θερμὰ καὶ εὐνὰς ἀντὶ τῆς ὀσίας ἀποδεχόμενοι.

“Τὴν δὴ σὴν ἀγροικίαν καὶ ἀπανθρώπιαν καὶ σκαιότητα τούτοις ἁρμόσειν ὑπέλαβες; οὕτως ἀνόητόν ἐστὶ σοὶ καὶ φαῦλον, ὃ πάντων ἀνθρώπων ἀμαθέστατε καὶ φιλαπεχθημονέστατε, τὸ λεγόμενον ὑπὸ τῶν ἀγεννεστάτων σῶφρον τουτὶ ψυχάριον, ὃ δὴ σὺ κοσμεῖν καὶ καλλωπίζειν σωφροσύνη χρῆναι νομίζεις; οὐκ ὀρθῶς, ὅτι πρῶτον μὲν ἡ σωφροσύνη ὅ,τι ποτ' ἔστιν οὐκ ἴσμεν, 343 ὄνομα δ' αὐτῆς ἀκούοντες μόνον ἔργον οὐχ ὁρῶμεν. εἰ δ' ὅποιον σὺ νῦν ἐπιτηδεύεις ἐστίν, ἐπίστασθαι μέν ὅτι θεοῖς χρὴ δουλεύειν καὶ νόμοις, ἐκ τῶν

## MISOPOGON

your words but by your deeds also that you despise the laws. For indeed it is only by means of those in authority that the laws inspire fear in men; so that he who insults one who is in authority, over and above this tramples on the laws. And that you take pleasure in this sort of behaviour you show clearly on many occasions, but especially in the market-places and theatres; the mass of the people by their clapping and shouting, while those in office show it by the fact that, on account of the sums they have spent on such entertainments, they are more widely known and more talked about by all men than Solon the Athenian ever was on account of his interview with Croesus the king of the Lydians.<sup>1</sup> And all of you are handsome and tall and smooth-skinned and beardless; for young and old alike you are emulous of the happiness of the Phaeacians, and rather than righteousness you prefer "changes of raiment and warm baths and beds."<sup>2</sup>

"What then?" you answer, "did you really suppose that your boorish manners and savage ways and clumsiness would harmonise with these things? O most ignorant and most quarrelsome of men, is it so senseless then and so stupid, that puny soul of yours which men of poor spirit call temperate, and which you forsooth think it your duty to adorn and deck out with temperance? You are wrong; for in the first place we do not know what temperance is and we hear its name only, while the real thing we cannot see. But if it is the sort of thing that you now practise, if it consists in knowing that men must be enslaved to the gods and the laws, in behaving

<sup>1</sup> For Solon's visit to Croesus at Sardis cf. Herodotus 1. 29.

<sup>2</sup> *Odyseey* 8. 249.

## THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

ἴσων δὲ τοῖς ὁμοτίμοις προσφέρεσθαι, καὶ τὴν ἐν  
τούτοις ὑπεροχὴν φέρειν πραότερον, ἐπιμελείσθαι  
καὶ προνοεῖν, ὅπως οἱ πένητες ὑπὸ τῶν πλου-  
τούντων ἥκιστα ἀδικήσονται, καὶ ὑπὲρ τούτου  
πράγματα ἔχειν, ὅποια εἰκὸς ἐστὶ σοι γενέσθαι  
πολλάκις, ἀπεχθείας, ὀργάς, λοιδορίας· εἶτα καὶ B  
ταῦτα φέρειν ἐγκρατῶς καὶ μὴ χαλεπαίνειν μηδ'  
ἐπιτρέπειν τῷ θυμῷ, παιδαγωγεῖν δὲ αὐτόν, ὥς  
ἐνδέχεται, καὶ σωφρονίζειν· εἰ δὲ καὶ τοῦτό τις  
ἔργον θεῖτο σωφροσύνης, ἀπέχεσθαι πάσης ἡδονῆς  
οὐ λῖαν ἀπρεποῦς οὐδ' ἐπονειδίστου δοκούσης ἐν  
τῷ φανερῷ, πεπεισμένος ὥς οὐκ ἔστιν ἰδίᾳ σω-  
φρονεῖν καὶ λάθρα τὸν δημοσίᾳ καὶ φανερώς C  
ἀκόλαστον εἶναι θέλοντα καὶ τερπόμενον τοῖς  
θεάτροις· εἰ δὴ οὖν ὄντως ἡ σωφροσύνη τοιοῦτόν  
ἐστίν, ἀπόλῳλας μὲν αὐτός, ἀπολλύεις δὲ ἡμᾶς  
οὐκ ἀνεχομένους ἀκούειν πρῶτον ὄνομα δουλείας  
οὔτε πρὸς θεοὺς οὔτε πρὸς νόμους· ἡδὺ γὰρ ἐν  
πᾶσι τὸ ἐλεύθερον.

“Ἡ δὲ εἰρωνεία πόση; δεσπότης εἶναι οὐ φῆς  
οὐδὲ ἀνέχῃ τοῦτο ἀκούων, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἀγανακτεῖς,  
ὥστε ἤδη ἔπεισας τοὺς πλείστους ἐθάδας πάλαι D  
γενομένους ἀφελεῖν ὥς ἐπίφθορον τῆς ἀρχῆς τοῦτο  
τὸ ὄνομα, δουλεύειν δ' ἡμᾶς ἀναγκάζεις ἄρχουσι  
καὶ νόμοις. καίτοι πόσῳ κρεῖττον ἦν ὀνομάζεσθαι  
μὲν σε δεσπότην, ἔργῳ δὲ εἶναι ἡμᾶς εἶναι ἐλευ-  
θέρους; ὦ τὰ μὲν ὀνόματα πράτατε, πικρότατε

## MISOPOGON

with fairness to those of equal rank and bearing with mildness any superiority among them ; in studying and taking thought that the poor may suffer no injustice whatever at the hands of the rich ; and, to attain this, in putting up with all the annoyances that you will naturally often meet with, hatred, anger, and abuse ; and then in bearing these also with firmness and not resenting them or giving way to your anger, but in training yourself as far as possible to practise temperance ; and if again this also one defines as the effect of temperance that one abstains from every pleasure even though it be not excessively unbecoming or considered blameworthy when openly pursued, because you are convinced that it is impossible for a man to be temperate in his private life and in secret, if in public and openly he is willing to be licentious and delights in the theatres ; if, in short, temperance is really this sort of thing, then you yourself have ruined yourself and moreover you are ruining us, who cannot bear in the first place even to hear the name of slavery, whether it be slavery to the gods or the laws. For sweet is liberty in all things !

“ But what an affectation of humility is yours ! You say that you are not our master and you will not let yourself be so called, nay more, you resent the idea, so that you have actually persuaded the majority of men who have long grown accustomed to it, to get rid of this word ‘ Government ’ as though it were something invidious ; and yet you compel us to be enslaved to magistrates and laws. But how much better it would be for you to accept the name of master, but in actual fact to allow us to be free, you who are so very mild about the names we use and so



δὲ τὰ ἔργα; πρὸς δὲ τούτοις ἀποκναίεις βιαζό- 344  
 μενος μὲν τοὺς πλουσίους ἐν δικαστηρίοις μετριά-  
 ζειν, τοὺς πένητας δὲ εἵργεις συκοφαντεῖν. ἀφείς  
 δὲ τὴν σκηνὴν καὶ τοὺς μίμους καὶ τοὺς ὀρχηστὰς  
 ἀπολώλεκας ἡμῶν τὴν πόλιν, ὥστε οὐδὲν ἡμῖν  
 ἀγαθὸν ὑπάρχει παρὰ σοῦ πλὴν τῆς βαρύτητος,  
 ἥς ἀνεχόμενοι μῆνα ἑβδομον τουτονὶ τὸ μὲν εὐ-  
 χεσθαι πάντως ἀπαλλαγῆναι τοῦ τοσούτου κακοῦ  
 τοῖς περὶ τοὺς τάφους καλινδουμένοις γραδίοις  
 ξυνεχωρήσαμεν, ἡμεῖς δὲ αὐτὸ διὰ τῆς ἡμῶν αὐτῶν  
 εὐτραπέλειας ἐξειργασάμεθα βάλλοντές σε τοῖς B  
 σκώμμασιν ὥσπερ τοξεύμασι. σὺ δέ, ὦ γενναῖε,  
 πῶς ἀνέξῃ τὰ Περσῶν βέλη, τὰ ἡμέτερα τρέσας  
 σκώμματα; ”

Ἴδού, βούλομαι πάλιν ἀπ’ ἄλλης ἀρχῆς ἐμαντῶ  
 λοιδορήσασθαι. “ Φοιτᾶς εἰς τὰ ἱερά, δύσκολε καὶ  
 δύστροπε καὶ πάντα μοχθηρέ. συρρεῖ διὰ σέ τὰ  
 πλήθη πρὸς τὰ τεμένη καὶ μέντοι καὶ οἱ πλείους  
 τῶν ἐν τέλει, καὶ ἀποδέχονται σε σὺν βοῇ μετὰ  
 κρότων λαμπρῶς ἐν τοῖς τεμένεσιν ὥσπερ ἐν τοῖς  
 θεάτροις. τί οὖν οὐκ ἀγαπᾶς οὐδ’ ἐπαινεῖς, ἀλλ’ C  
 ἐπιχειρεῖς εἶναι σοφώτερος τὰ τοιαῦτα τοῦ Πυ-  
 θίου, καὶ δημηγορεῖς ἐν τῇ πλήθει, καὶ καθάπτῃ  
 τῶν βοώντων πικρῶς αὐτὸ δὴ τοῦτο λέγων, ὡς  
 Ὑμεῖς τῶν θεῶν ἕνεκεν ὀλιγάκις εἰς τὰ τεμένη  
 συνέρχεσθε, συνδραμόντες δὲ δι’ ἐμὲ πολλῆς  
 ἁκοσμίας ἀναπύμπλατε τὰ ἱερά. πρέπει δ’ ἀν- D  
 δράσι σῶφροσι κεκοσμημένως εὐχεσθαι σιγῇ

## MISOPOGON

very strict about the things we do ! Then again you harass us by forcing the rich to behave with moderation in the lawcourts, though you keep the poor from making money by informing.<sup>1</sup> And by ignoring the stage and mimes and dancers you have ruined our city, so that we get no good out of you except your harshness ; and this we have had to put up with these seven months, so that we have left it to the old crones who grovel among the tombs to pray that we may be entirely rid of so great a curse, but we ourselves have accomplished it by our own ingenious insolence, by shooting our satires at you like arrows. How, noble sir, will you face the darts of Persians, when you take flight at our ridicule ? ”

Come, I am ready to make a fresh start in abusing myself. “ You, sir, go regularly to the temples, ill-tempered, perverse and wholly worthless as you are ! It is your doing that the masses stream into the sacred precincts, yes and most of the magistrates as well, and they give you a splendid welcome, greeting you with shouts and clapping in the precincts as though they were in the theatres. Then why do you not treat them kindly and praise them ? Instead of that you try to be wiser in such matters than the Pythian god,<sup>2</sup> and you make harangues to the crowd and with harsh words rebuke those who shout. These are the very words you use to them : ‘ You hardly ever assemble at the shrines to do honour to the gods, but to do me honour you rush here in crowds and fill the temples with much disorder. Yet it becomes prudent men to pray in orderly

<sup>1</sup> i.e. bringing false accusations, which was the trade of the sycophant or blackmailer.

<sup>2</sup> Apollo who was worshipped at Daphne near Antioch.

# THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

παρὰ τῶν θεῶν αἰτουμένοις τὰ ἀγαθὰ. τοῦτον  
οὐκ ἠκροᾶσθε τὸν νόμον Ὁμήρου

Σιγῇ ἐφ' ὑμείων—,

οὐδ' ὥς Ὀδυσσεὺς ἐπέσχε τὴν Εὐρύκλειαν ἐκπε-  
πληγμένην ὑπὸ μεγέθους τοῦ κατορθώματος,

Ἐν θυμῷ, γρηῦ, χαῖρε καὶ ἴσχεο μηδ' ὀλόλυσσε;

τὰς δὲ δὴ Τρωάδας οὔτι πρὸς τὸν Πρίαμον ἢ τινα  
τῶν τούτου θυγατέρων ἢ υἱέων, οὐ μὴν οὐδ' αὐτὸν  
τὸν Ἑκτορα· καίτοι τούτῳ φησὶν ὡς θεῷ τοὺς 345  
Τρῶας εὐχέσθαι· εὐχομένας δὲ οὐκ ἔδειξεν ἐν τῇ  
ποιήσῃ οὔτε γυναῖκας οὔτε ἄνδρας, ἀλλὰ τῇ  
Ἀθηνᾷ ὀλολυγῇ πᾶσαι, φησί, χεῖρας ἀνέσχον,  
βαρβαρικὸν μὲν καὶ τοῦτο καὶ γυναιξὶ πρέπον,  
οὐ μὴν ἀνόσιον πρὸς τοὺς θεοὺς ὥσπερ τὸ παρ'  
ὑμῶν ποιούμενον. ἐπαινεῖτε γὰρ ἀντὶ τῶν θεῶν  
τοὺς ἀνθρώπους, μᾶλλον δὲ ἀντὶ τῶν θεῶν τοὺς B  
ἀνθρώπους ἡμᾶς κολακεύετε. κάλλιστον δ' ἔστιν  
οἶμαι μηδ' ἐκείνους κολακεύειν, ἀλλὰ θεραπεύειν  
σωφρόνως."

Ἰδού, πάλιν ἐγὼ τὰ συνήθη τεχνιτεύω λεξείδια  
καὶ οὐδ' ἐμαυτῷ συγχωρῶ φθέγγεσθαι ὡς ἔτυχεν  
ἀδεῶς καὶ ἐλευθέρως, ἀλλὰ ὑπὸ τῆς συνήθους  
σκαιότητος καὶ ἐμαυτὸν συκοφαντῶ. ταῦτά τις  
καὶ τοιαῦτ' ἂν λέγοι, πρὸς ἄνδρας οὐ τὰ πρὸς  
τοὺς ἄρχοντας μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὰ πρὸς τοὺς C  
θεοὺς ἐλευθέρους εἶναι θέλοντας, ὅπως τις εὖνους

## MISOPOGON

fashion, and to ask blessings from the gods in silence. Have you never heard Homer's maxim, "In silence, to yourselves"<sup>1</sup>—, or how Odysseus checked Eurycleia when she was stricken with amazement by the greatness of his success, "Rejoice, old woman, in thy heart, and restrain thyself, and utter no loud cry"?<sup>2</sup> And again, Homer did not show us the Trojan women praying to Priam or to any one of his daughters or sons, nay not even to Hector himself (though he does indeed say that the men of Troy were wont to pray to Hector as to a god); but in his poems he did not show us either women or men in the act of prayer to him, but he says that to Athene all the women lifted up their hands with a loud cry,<sup>3</sup> which was in itself a barbaric thing to do and suitable only for women, but at any rate it displayed no impiety to the gods as does your conduct. For you applaud men instead of the gods, or rather instead of the gods you flatter me who am a mere man. But it would be best, I think, not to flatter even the gods but to worship them with temperate hearts."

See there I am again, busy with my usual phrase-making! I do not even allow myself to speak out at random fearlessly and freely, but with my usual awkwardness I am laying information against myself. It is thus and in words like these that one ought to address men who want to be free not only with respect to those who govern them but to the gods also, in order that one may be considered well-disposed towards them, "like an

<sup>1</sup> *Iliad* 7. 195.

τόφρ' ὑμεῖς εἴχεσθε Διὶ Κρονίωνι, ἄνακτι  
σιγῇ ἐφ' ὑμείων, ἵνα μὴ Τρῶές γε πύθωνται.

<sup>2</sup> *Odyssey* 22. 411.

<sup>3</sup> *Iliad* 6. 301.

αὐτοῖς ὥσπερ πατὴρ ἥπιος νομισθείη, φύσει  
 πονηρὸς ὢν ὥσπερ ἐγώ. ἀνέχου τοίνυν αὐτῶν  
 μισούντων καὶ λοιδορούντων λάθρα ἢ καὶ φα-  
 νερώς, ἐπειδὴ κολακεύειν ἐνόμισας τοὺς ἐν τοῖς  
 ἱεροῖς ὀρμῇ μιᾷ<sup>1</sup> σε ἐπαινοῦντας. οὐ γὰρ οἶμαι  
 διανοήθης ὅπως ἀρμόσει τῶν ἀνδρῶν οὔτε τοῖς  
 ἐπιτηδεύμασιν οὔτε τοῖς βίοις οὔτε τοῖς ἡθεσιν.  
 εἶεν. ἀλλ' ἐκείνο τίς ἀνέξεταί σου; καθεύδεις  
 ὡς ἐπίπαν νύκτωρ μόνος οὐδ' ἔστιν οὐδέν, ὃ σου D  
 τὸν ἄγριον καὶ ἀνήμερον μαλάξει θυμόν. ἀποκέ-  
 κλεισται δὲ πάσῃ πανταχοῦ πάροδος γλυκυθυμία·  
 καὶ τὸ μέγιστον τῶν κακῶν, ὅτι τοιοῦτον ζῶν  
 βίον εὐφραίνει καὶ πεποίησαι τὰς κοινὰς κατάρas  
 ἡδονήν. εἶτα ἀγανακτεῖς, εἴ του τὰ τοιαῦτα  
 ἀκούεις; ἔξδν εἰδέναι χάριν τοῖς ὑπ' εὐνοίας ἐμ-  
 μελέστερόν σε νουθετοῦσιν ἐν τοῖς ἀναπαίστοις  
 ἀποφιλῶσαι μὲν τὰς παρείας, καλῶ δὲ ἀπὸ  
 σαυτοῦ πρῶτον ἀρξάμενον δεικνύειν πάντα τῷ  
 δήμῳ τῷ φιλογέλῳ τῷδε θεάματα, μίμους, 346  
 ὀρχηστάς, ἥκιστα αἰσχυνομένας γυναῖκας, παι-  
 δάρια περὶ κάλλους ἀμιλλώμενα ταῖς γυναξίν,  
 ἀνδρας ἀπεφιλωμένους οὔτι τὰς γνάθους μόνον,  
 ἀλλὰ καὶ ἅπαν τὸ σῶμα, λειότεροι τῶν γυναικῶν  
 ὅπως φαίνονται τοῖς ἐντυγχάνουσιν, ἑορτάς, πανη-  
 γύρεις, οὔτι μὰ Δία τὰς ἱεράς, ἐν αἷς χρή σωφρο-  
 νείν. ἄλλης μὲν γὰρ ἐκείνων ἐστίν, ὥσπερ τῆς

<sup>1</sup> ὀρμῇ μιᾷ Naber, ὁρώμενόν Hertlein, MSS.

## MISOPOGON

indulgent father,"<sup>1</sup> even though one is by nature an ill-conditioned person like myself: "Bear with them then, when they hate and abuse you in secret or even openly, since you thought that those who applauded you with one accord in the temples were only flattering you. For surely you did not suppose that you would be in harmony with the pursuits or the lives or the temperaments of these men. I grant that. But who will bear with this other habit of yours? You always sleep alone at night, and there is no way of softening your savage and uncivilised temper—since all avenues are closed to anything that might sweeten your disposition,—and the worst of all these evils is that you delight in living that sort of life and have laid pleasure under a general ban. Then can you feel aggrieved if you hear yourself spoken of in such terms? No, you ought to feel grateful to those who out of kindness of heart admonish you wittily in anapaestic verse to shave your cheeks smooth, and then, beginning with yourself, first to show to this laughter-loving people all sorts of fine spectacles, mimes, dancers, shameless women, boys who in their beauty emulate women, and men who have not only their jaws shaved smooth but their whole bodies too, so that those who meet them may think them smoother than women; yes and feasts too and general festivals, not, by Zeus, the sacred ones at which one is bound to behave with sobriety. No, we have had enough of those, like the oak tree in the proverb;<sup>2</sup> we are completely

<sup>1</sup> *Odyssey* 5. 12.

<sup>2</sup> The phrase *δρῦς καὶ πέτρα*, literally, "the oak tree and the rock" became a proverb for something hackneyed; cf. Hesiod, *Theogony* 35, ἀλλὰ τίη μοι ταῦτα περὶ δρῦν ἢ περὶ πέτρην;

## THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

δρυός, καὶ πολὺς ὁ κόρος αὐτῶν. ἔθυσεν ὁ καῖσαρ B  
 ἐν τῷ τοῦ Διὸς ἄπαξ, εἶτα ἐν τῷ τῆς Τύχης, εἰς  
 τὸ τῆς Δήμητρος τρις ἐφεξῆς ἐβάδισεν· ἐπιλέ-  
 λησμαι γὰρ εἰς τὸ τῆς Δάφνης ὁσάκις εἰσῆλθον  
 τέμενος, προδοθὲν μὲν ὀλιγωρίᾳ τῶν φυλάκων,  
 ταῖς δὲ τῶν ἀθέων ἀνδρῶν τόλμαις ἀφανισθέν. ἡ  
 Σύρων ἦκει νουμηνία, καὶ ὁ καῖσαρ αὐθις εἰς  
 Φιλίου Διός· εἶτα ἡ πάγκοινος ἑορτή, καὶ ὁ  
 καῖσαρ εἰς τὸ τῆς Τύχης ἔρχεται τέμενος. ἐπι- C  
 σχὼν δὲ τὴν ἀποφράδα πάλιν ἐς Φιλίου Διὸς τὰς  
 εὐχὰς ἀναλαμβάνει κατὰ τὰ πάτρια. καὶ τίς  
 ἀνέξεται τοσαντάκις εἰς ἱερὰ φοιτῶντος καῖσαρος,  
 ἐξὸν ἄπαξ ἡ δις ἐνοχλεῖν τοῖς θεοῖς, ἐπιτελεῖν δὲ  
 τὰς πανηγύρεις ἐκείνας, ὅπόσαι κοιναὶ μὲν εἰσι  
 παντὶ τῷ δήμῳ καὶ ὧν ἕξεστι μετέχειν οὐ τοῖς  
 ἐπισταμένοις μόνον θεοῦς,<sup>1</sup> ἀλλὰ καὶ τοῖς ὧν<sup>2</sup>  
 ἐστὶν ἡ πόλις πλήρης; ἡδονὴ δὲ πολλή καὶ  
 χάριτες, ὅποίας ἂν τις εὐφραίνοιτο διηνεκῶς  
 καρπούμενος, ὁρῶν ὀρχουμένους ἀνδρας καὶ παι- D  
 δάρια καὶ γύναια πολλὰ.

Ὅταν οὖν ταῦτα λογίσωμαι, μακαρίζω μὲν  
 ὑμᾶς τῆς εὐδαιμονίας, ἑμαυτῷ δὲ οὐκ ἄχθομαι

<sup>1</sup> μόνον θεοῦς Hertlein suggests, θεοῦς MSS.

<sup>2</sup> τοῖς ὧν Naber, ὧν Hertlein, MSS.

## MISOPOGON

surfeited with them. The Emperor sacrificed once in the temple of Zeus, then in the temple of Fortune; he visited the temple of Demeter three times in succession." (I have in fact forgotten how many times I entered the shrine of Daphne, which had been first abandoned owing to the carelessness of its guardians, and then destroyed by the audacious acts of godless men.<sup>1</sup>) "The Syrian New Year arrived, and again the Emperor went to the temple of Zeus the Friendly One. Then came the general festival, and the Emperor went to the shrine of Fortune. Then, after refraining on the forbidden day,<sup>2</sup> again he goes to the temple of Zeus the Friendly One, and offers up prayers according to the custom of our ancestors. Now who could put up with an Emperor who goes to the temples so often, when it is in his power to disturb the gods only once or twice, and to celebrate the general festivals which are for all the people in common, those in which not only men whose profession it is to have knowledge of the gods can take part, but also the people who have crowded into the city? For pleasure is here in abundance, and delights whose fruits one could enjoy continuously; for instance the sight of men and pretty boys dancing, and any number of charming women."

When I take all this into account, I do indeed congratulate you on your good fortune, though I do

<sup>1</sup> The Christians invaded the shrine of Apollo at Daphne and the priests of Apollo abandoned it to them. Julian destroyed the Christian Church there and restored the worship of Apollo.

<sup>2</sup> Literally the "day not to be mentioned," i.e. "unholy day," *nefandus dies*, on which business was suspended.



# THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

φίλα γάρ ἐστὶ μοι κατὰ τινα θεὸν ἴσως ταῦτα.  
 διόπερ οὐδ' ἀγανακτῶ, εὖ ἴστε, τοῖς δυσχεραίνουσί  
 μου τῷ βίῳ καὶ τῇ προαιρέσει. προστίθημι δ'  
 αὐτὸς ὅσα δυνατόν ἐστὶ μοι τοῖς εἰς ἑμαυτὸν  
 σκώμμασι μειζόνως ἐπικαταχέων ἑμαυτοῦ ταυτασί  
 τὰς λοιδορίας, ὃς ὑπὸ ἀφροσύνης οὐ<sup>347</sup> συνήκα,  
 ποταπὸν ἐξ ἀρχῆς τὸ τῆσδε τῆς πόλεως ἦθος,  
 καὶ ταῦτα τῶν ἡλικιωτῶν τῶν ἐμῶν, ὡς ἑμαυτὸν  
 πείθω, βιβλία ἀνελίσχας οὐδενὸς ἀριθμὸν ἐλάττω.  
 λέγεται τοί ποτε τὸν ἐπώνυμον τῆσδε τῆς πόλεως  
 βασιλέα, μᾶλλον δὲ οὐπερ ἐπώνυμος ἦδε ἡ πόλις  
 συνφκίσθη· πεπόλισται<sup>1</sup> μὲν γὰρ ὑπὸ Σελεύκου,  
 τοῦνομα δὲ ἔχει ἀπὸ τοῦ Σελεύκου παιδός· ὃν δὴ  
 φασὶ δι' ὑπερβολὴν ἀβρότητας καὶ τρυφῆς ἐρώντα Β  
 αἰὶ καὶ ἐρώμενον τέλος ἄδικον ἔρωτα τῆς ἑαυτοῦ  
 μητρὸς ἐρασθῆναι· κρύπτειν δ' ἐθέλοντα τὸ  
 πάθος οὐ δύνασθαι, τὸ σῶμα δ' αὐτῷ κατὰ  
 μικρὸν τηκόμενον ἀφανῶς οἴχεσθαι, καὶ ὑπορρεῖν  
 τὰς δυνάμεις, καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα ἔλαττον εἶναι τοῦ  
 συνήθους. ἐφίκει δ' οἶμαι τὰ<sup>2</sup> κατ' αὐτὸν αἰνίγ-  
 ματι, σαφῇ μὲν οὐκ ἐχούσης αἰτίαν τῆς νόσου,  
 μᾶλλον δὲ οὐδ' αὐτῆς, ἥτις ποτὲ ἐστὶ, φαινομένης, C  
 ἐναργεῖς δ' οὕσης τῆς περὶ τὸ μειράκιον ἀσθε-  
 νείας. ἐνθάδε μέγας ἄθλος ἱατρῷ προυτέθη τῷ  
 Σαμίῳ τὴν νόσον, ἥτις ποτὲ ἐστίν, ἐξευρεῖν. ὁ  
 δὲ ὑπονοήσας ἐκ τῶν Ὀμήρου, τίνες ποτὲ εἰσιν

<sup>1</sup> πεπόλισται Cobet, Hertlein approves, πεποίηται MSS.

<sup>2</sup> τὰ Hertlein suggests, τὸ MSS.

## MISOPOGON

not reproach myself. For perhaps it is some god who has made me prefer my own ways. Be assured then that I have no grievance against those who quarrel with my way of life and my choice. But I myself add, as far as I can, to the sarcasms against myself and with a more liberal hand I pour down on my own head these abusive charges. For it was due to my own folly that I did not understand what has been the temper of this city from the beginning; and that too though I am convinced that I have turned over quite as many books as any man of my own age. You know of course the tale that is told about the king who gave his name to this city—or rather whose name the city received when it was colonised, for it was founded by Seleucus, though it takes its name from the son<sup>1</sup> of Seleucus—; they say<sup>2</sup> then that out of excessive softness and luxury the latter was constantly falling in love and being loved, and finally he conceived a dishonourable passion for his own step-mother. And though he wished to conceal his condition he could not, and little by little his body began to waste away and to become transparent, and his powers to wane, and his breathing was feebler than usual. But what could be the matter with him was, I think, a sort of riddle, since his malady had no visible cause, or rather it did not even appear what was its nature, though the youth's weakness was manifest. Then the physician of Samos<sup>3</sup> was set a difficult problem, namely to discover what was the nature of the malady. Now he, suspecting from the words of Homer<sup>4</sup> what is

<sup>1</sup> i.e. Antiochus.

<sup>2</sup> cf. Plutarch, *Demetrius*.

<sup>3</sup> i.e. Erasistratus.

<sup>4</sup> The phrase occurs in Hesiod, *Works and Days* 66, but not in Homer.

αἱ γυιοβόροι μελεδῶναι, καὶ ὅτι πολλάκις οὐκ ἀσθένεια σώματος, ἀλλ' ἀρρωστία ψυχῆς αἰτία γίγνεται τηκεδόνος τῷ σώματι, καὶ τὸ μεираκίον ὁρῶν ὑπὸ τε ἡλικίας καὶ συνηθείας οὐκ ἀναφρόδιτον, ὁδὸν ἐτράπετο τοιαύτην ἐπὶ τὴν τοῦ νοσήματος θήραν. καθίζει πλησίον τῆς κλίνης ἀφορῶν D εἰς τὸ πρόσωπον τοῦ μεираκίου, παριέναι κελεύσας καλούς τε καὶ καλὰς ἀπὸ τῆς βασιλίδος ἀρξαμένους. ἡ δ' ὥς ἦλθεν, ἐπισκεψομένη δῆθεν αὐτόν, αὐτίκα ἐδίδου τὰ συνθήματα τοῦ πάθους ὁ νεανίας, ἀσθμα τῶν θλιβομένων ἠφίει, ἐπέχειν γὰρ αὐτὸ κινούμενον καίπερ σφόδρα ἐθέλων οὐχ οἷός τε ἦν, καὶ ταραχὴ ἦν τοῦ πνεύματος καὶ πολὺ περὶ τὸ πρόσωπον ἐρύθημα. ταῦτα ὁρῶν 348 ὁ ἱατρὸς προσάγει τῷ στέρνῳ τὴν χεῖρα, καὶ ἐπήδα δεινῶς ἢ καρδίᾳ καὶ ἔξω ἔετο. τοιαῦτα ἅττα ἔπασχεν ἐκείνης παρούσης· ἐπεὶ δὲ ἀπῆλθεν, ἐπιόντων ἄλλων, ἀτρέμας εἶχε καὶ ἦν ὅμοιος τοῖς οὐδὲν πάσχουσι. συνιδὼν δὲ τὸ πάθος ὁ Ἑρασίστρατος φράζει πρὸς τὸν βασιλέα, καὶ δς ὑπὸ τοῦ φιλόπαις εἶναι παραχωρεῖν ἔφη τῷ παιδί τῆς γαμετῆς. ὁ δὲ αὐτίκα μὲν ἡρνήσατο· τελευτήσαντος δὲ τοῦ πατρὸς μικρὸν ὕστερον, ἦν πρότερον διδομένην αὐτῷ χάριν εὐγενῶς ἡρνήθη, μάλα κραταιῶς μετεδίωξεν.

Ἀντιόχῳ μὲν δὴ ταῦτα ἐποιήθη. τοῖς δ' ἀπ' B ἐκείνου γενομένοις οὐ νέμεσις ζηλοῦν τὸν οἰκιστὴν

## MISOPOGON

the nature of "cares that devour the limbs," and that in many cases it is not a bodily weakness but an infirmity of soul that causes a wasting of the body; and seeing moreover that the youth was very susceptible to love because of his time of life and his habits, he took the following way of tracking down the disease. He sat near the youth's couch and watched his face, after ordering handsome youths and women to walk past him, beginning with the queen<sup>1</sup> herself. Now when she entered, apparently to see how he was, the young man at once began to show the symptoms of his malady. He breathed like one who is being choked; for though he was very anxious to control his agitated breathing, he could not, but it became disordered, and a deep blush spread over his face. The physician on seeing this laid his hand to his breast, and found that his heart was beating terribly fast and was trying to burst forth from his breast. Such were his symptoms while she was present; but when she had gone away and others came in he remained calm and was like a man in a normal state of health. Then Erasistratus saw what ailed him and told the king, and he out of love for his son said that he would give up his wife to him. Now the youth for the moment refused; but when his father died not long after, he sought with the greatest vehemence the favour which he had so honourably refused when it was first offered to him.<sup>2</sup>

Now since this was the conduct of Antiochus, I have no right to be angry with his descendants when

<sup>1</sup> Stratonice.

<sup>2</sup> In Plutarch's version Antiochus married Stratonice during his father's lifetime.

ἢ τὸν ἐπώνυμον.<sup>1</sup> ὥσπερ γὰρ ἐν τοῖς φυτοῖς εἰκὸς  
 ἐστὶ διαδίδοσθαι μέχρι πολλοῦ τὰς ποιότητας,  
 ἴσως δὲ καὶ ἐπίπαν ὅμοια τὰ μετὰ ταῦτα τοῖς  
 ἐξ ὧν ἐβλάστησε φύεσθαι, οὕτω καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν  
 ἀνθρώπων εἶναι εἰκὸς παραπλήσια τὰ ἥθη τῶν  
 ἀπογόνων τοῖς προγόνους. ἐγὼ τοι καὶ αὐτὸς  
 ἔγνων Ἀθηναίους Ἑλλήνων φιλοτιμοτάτους καὶ C  
 φιλανθρωποτάτους· καίτοι τοῦτό γε ἐπιεικῶς ἐν  
 πᾶσιν εἶδον τοῖς Ἑλλησιν, ἔχω δ' ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν  
 εἰπεῖν, ὥς καὶ φιλόθεοι μάλιστα πάντων εἰσὶ  
 καὶ δεξιοὶ τὰ πρὸς τοὺς ξένους, καθόλου μὲν  
 Ἑλληνες πάντες, αὐτῶν δ' Ἑλλήνων πλέον  
 τοῦτο ἔχω μαρτυρεῖν Ἀθηναίοις. εἰ δὲ ἐκεῖνοι  
 διασώζουσιν εἰκόνα τῆς παλαιᾶς ἐν τοῖς ἡθεσιν  
 ἀρετῆς, εἰκὸς δῆπουθεν τὸ αὐτὸ ὑπάρχειν καὶ  
 Σύροις καὶ Ἀραβίοις καὶ Κελτοῖς καὶ Θραξί  
 καὶ Παίοσι καὶ τοῖς ἐν μέσῳ κειμένοις Θρακῶν  
 καὶ Παιόνων ἐπ' αὐταῖς Ἰστρου ταῖς ῥόσι D  
 Μυσοῖς, ὅθεν δὴ καὶ τὸ γένος ἐστί μοι πᾶν  
 ἄγροικον, αὐστηρόν, ἀδέξιον, ἀναφρόδιτον, ἐμ-  
 μένον τοῖς κριθείσιν ἀμετακινήτως· ἃ δὴ πάντα  
 ἐστὶ δείγματα δεινῆς ἀγροικίας.

Αἰτοῦμαι τοίνυν ὑπὲρ ἑμαυτοῦ πρῶτον συγ-  
 γνώμην, ἐν μέρει δὲ καὶ ὑμῖν νέμω τὰ πάτρια  
 ζηλοῦσιν, οὐδ' ἐν ὀνείδει προφέρομαι τὸ

Ψεῦσταί τ' ὀρχησταί τε χοροῖτυπίησιν ἄριστοι, 349  
 τοῦναντίον δὲ ἀντ' ἐγκωμίων ὑμῖν προσεῖναί

<sup>1</sup> ἐπώνυμον Hertlein suggests, ὁμώνυμον MSS.

## MISOPOGON

they emulate their founder or him who gave his name to the city. For just as in the case of plants it is natural that their qualities should be transmitted for a long time, or rather that, in general, the succeeding generation should resemble its ancestors; so too in the case of human beings it is natural that the morals of descendants should resemble those of their ancestors. I myself, for instance, have found that the Athenians are the most ambitious for honour and the most humane of all the Greeks. And indeed I have observed that these qualities exist in an admirable degree among all the Greeks, and I can say for them that more than all other nations they love the gods, and are hospitable to strangers; I mean all the Greeks generally, but among them the Athenians above all, as I can bear witness. And if they still preserve in their characters the image of their ancient virtue, surely it is natural that the same thing should be true of the Syrians also, and the Arabs and Celts and Thracians and Paeonians, and those who dwell between the Thracians and Paeonians, I mean the Mysians on the very banks of the Danube, from whom my own family is derived, a stock wholly boorish, austere, awkward, without charm and abiding immovably by its decisions; all of which qualities are proofs of terrible boorishness.

I therefore ask for forgiveness, in the first place for myself, and in my turn I grant it to you also since you emulate the manners of your forefathers, nor do I bring it against you as a reproach when I say that you are "Liars and dancers, well skilled to dance in a chorus";<sup>1</sup> on the contrary it is in the

<sup>1</sup> *Iliad* 24. 261.

## THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

φημι πατρίων ζήλον ἐπιτηδεύμάτων. ἐπεὶ καὶ Ὅμηρος ἐπαινῶν τὸν Λυτόλυκόν φησι περιεῖναι πάντων

Κλεπτοσύνη θ' ὄρκῳ τε.

καὶ ἑμαυτοῦ τὴν σκαιότητα καὶ τὴν ἀμαθίαν καὶ τὴν δυσκολίαν καὶ τὸ μὴ ῥαδίως μαλάττεσθαι B  
μηδὲ ἐπὶ τοῖς δεομένοις ἢ τοῖς ἐξαπατῶσι τὰ ἑμαυτοῦ ποιεῖσθαι μηδὲ ταῖς βοαῖς εἴκειν καὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα στέργω ὀνειδῆ. πότερα μὲν οὖν ἐστὶ κουφότερα, θεοῖς ἴσως δῆλον, ἐπεὶ περ ἀνθρώπων οὐδεὶς οἶός τε ἡμῖν ἐστὶν ὑπὲρ τῶν διαφορῶν βραβεῦσαι· πεισόμεθα γὰρ οὐδαμῶς αὐτῷ διὰ φιλαντίαν, θαυμάζειν γὰρ εἰκὸς τὰ ἑαυτοῦ ἕκαστον, ἀτιμάζειν δὲ τὰ παρὰ τοῖς ἄλλοις. ὁ δὲ τῷ τὰ ἐναντία ζηλοῦντι νέμων συγγνώμην εἶναί μοι δοκεῖ πρῶτατος.

Ἐγὼ δὲ ἐννοήσας εὐρίσκω καὶ ἕτερα δεινὰ C  
ἑμαυτὸν εἰργασμένον. πόλει γὰρ προσιών ἐλευθέρα, τὸν αὐχμὸν τῶν τριχῶν οὐκ ἀνεχομένη, ὥσπερ οἱ κουρέων ἀποροῦντες ἄκαρτος καὶ βαθυγένειος εἰσέδραμον· ἐνόμισας ἂν Σμικρίνην ὀρᾶν ἢ Θρασυλέοντα, δύσκολον πρεσβύτην ἢ στρατιώτην ἀνόητον, ἐξὸν φανῆναι τῷ καλλωπισμῷ παῖδα ὠραῖον καὶ γενέσθαι μεράκιον, εἰ μὴ τὴν ἡλικίαν, τὸν τρόπον γε καὶ τὴν ἀβρότητα τοῦ προσώπου. D  
“Οὐκ οἶσθα ἀνθρώποις ὁμιλεῖν, οὐδ' ἐπαινέτης

## MISOPOGON

place of a panegyric that I ascribe to you emulation of the practice of your forefathers. For Homer too is praising Autolycus when he says that he surpassed all men "in stealing and perjury."<sup>1</sup> And as for my own awkwardness and ignorance and ill-temper, and my inability to be influenced, or to mind my own business when people beg me to do so or try to deceive me and that I cannot yield to their clamour—even such reproaches I gladly accept. But whether your ways or mine are more supportable is perhaps clear to the gods, for among men there is no one capable of arbitrating in our disagreement. For such is our self-love that we shall never believe him, since everyone of us naturally admires his own ways and despises those of other men. In fact he who grants indulgence to one whose aims are the opposite of his own is, in my opinion, the most considerate of men.

But now I come to ponder the matter I find that I have committed yet other terrible sins. For though I was coming to a free city which cannot tolerate unkempt hair, I entered it unshaven and with a long beard, like men who are at a loss for a barber. One would have thought it was some Smicrines<sup>2</sup> he saw, or some Thrasyleon, some ill-tempered old man or crazy soldier, when by beautifying myself I might have appeared as a blooming boy and transformed myself into a youth, if not in years, at any rate in manners and effeminacy of features. "You do not know," you answer, "how to mix with people, and

<sup>1</sup> *Odyssey* 19. 396.

<sup>2</sup> Smicrines is a typical name in New Comedy for an avaricious old man; Thrasyleon is said to have been used by Menander as the name of a boasting soldier, "*miles gloriosus*."



## THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

εἰ τοῦ Θεόγνιδος, οὐδὲ μιμῇ τὸν ἀφομοιούμενον  
 ταῖς πέτραις πολύπου, ἀλλ' ἡ λεγομένη Μυκό-  
 νιος ἀγροικία τε καὶ ἀμαθία καὶ ἀβελτηρία  
 πρὸς πάντας ἐπιτηδεύεται παρὰ σοῦ. λέληθέ  
 σε ὅτι<sup>1</sup> πολλοῦ δεῖ ταῦτα εἶναι Κελτοὶ καὶ  
 Θρᾶκες καὶ Ἰλλυριοί; οὐχ ὀρᾶς, ὅπόσα μὲν  
 ἐν τῇ πόλει ταύτῃ καπηλεία; σὺ δὲ ἀπεχθάνῃ 350  
 τοῖς καπήλοις οὐ ξυγχωρῶν ὅποσου βούλονται  
 πωλεῖν αὐτοὺς<sup>2</sup> τῷ δήμῳ τὰ ἐπιτήδεια καὶ τοῖς  
 ἐπιδημοῦσιν. οἱ δὲ τοὺς κεκτημένους τὴν γῆν  
 αἰτιῶνται. σὺ δὲ καὶ τούτους ἐχθροὺς ποιεῖ  
 σαντῷ τὰ δίκαια ποιεῖν ἀναγκάζων. οἱ δὲ ἐν  
 τέλει τῆς πόλεως ἀμφοῖν μετέχοντες τῶν ζη-  
 μίων, ὥσπερ οἶμαι πρότερον ἔχαιρον διχόθεν  
 καρπούμενοι τὰς ὠφελείας, καὶ ὥς κεκτημένοι B  
 καὶ ὥς καπηλεύοντες, τὰ νῦν εἰκότως λυποῦνται  
 δι' ἀμφοτέρων ἀφηρημένοι τὰς ἐπικερδείας. ὁ  
 δὲ τῶν Σύρων δῆμος οὐκ ἔχων μεθύειν οὐδὲ  
 κορδακίζειν ἄχθεται. σὺ δὲ σίτον ἄφθονον παρέ-  
 χων οἷε τρέφειν αὐτοὺς ἱκανῶς. ἐκεῖνο δέ σου  
 χαρίεν, ὅτι οὐδὲ ὅπως ἰχθὺς ἐν τῇ πόλει πετραῖος  
 ἔσται σκοπεῖς· ἀλλὰ καὶ πρῶτὴν μεμφομένου  
 τινός, ὥς οὔτε ἰχθυδίων οὔτε ὀρνίθων πολλῶν

<sup>1</sup> σε ὅτι—δεῖ Cobet, σε—δεῖν Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>2</sup> αὐτοὺς Reiske, αὐτοῖς Hertlein, MSS. \

## MISOPOGON

you cannot approve of the maxim of Theognis,<sup>1</sup> for you do not imitate the polypus which takes on the colours of the rocks. Nay rather you behave to all men with the proverbial Myconian<sup>2</sup> boorishness and ignorance and stupidity. Are you not aware that we here are far from being Celts or Thracians or Illyrians? Do you not see what a number of shops there are in this city? But you are hated by the shopkeepers because you do not allow them to sell provisions to the common people and those who are visiting the city at a price as high as they please. The shopkeepers blame the landowners for the high prices; but you make these men also your enemies, by compelling them to do what is just. Again, those who hold office in the city are subject to both penalties; I mean that just as, before you came, they obviously used to enjoy profits from both sources, both as landowners and as shopkeepers, so naturally they are now aggrieved on both accounts, since they have been robbed of their profits from both sources. Then the whole body of Syrian citizens are discontented because they cannot get drunk and dance the cordax.<sup>3</sup> You, however, think that you are feeding them well enough if you provide them with plenty of corn. Another charming thing about you is that you do not even take care that the city shall have shell-fish. Nay more, when someone complained the other day that neither shell-fish nor much poultry could be found in the market, you laughed very maliciously and said that a

<sup>1</sup> Theognis 215 foll. advises men to imitate the adaptability of the polypus.

<sup>2</sup> Mykonos was an island in the Cyclades whose inhabitants were proverbial for poverty and greed.

<sup>3</sup> The cordax was a lascivious dance.

# THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

εὕρισκομένων ἐν ἀγορᾷ, τωθαστικὸν μάλα ἐγέ- C  
 λασας, ἄρτου καὶ οἴνου καὶ ἐλαίου τῇ σώφρονι  
 πόλει δεῖν φάμενος, κρεῶν δ' ἤδη τῇ τρυφῳσῃ·  
 τὸ γὰρ καὶ ἰχθύων καὶ ὀρνιθίων λόγον ποιεῖσθαι  
 πέρα τρυφῆς εἶναι καὶ ἧς οὐδὲ τοῖς ἐν Ἰθάκῃ  
 μνηστῆρσι μετὴν ἀσελγείας. ὅτῳ δὲ οὐκ ἐν  
 ἡδονῇ κρέα ὕεια καὶ προβάτεια σιτεῖσθαι, τῶν  
 ὀσπρίων ἀπτόμενος εὖ πράξει. ταῦτα ἐνόμισας  
 Θραξὶ νομοθετεῖν τοῖς σεαυτοῦ πολίταις ἢ τοῖς D  
 ἀναισθήτοις Γαλάταις, οἳ σε ἐπαιδοτρίβησαν  
 καθ' ἡμῶν “πρίνινον, σφενδάμνινον,” οὐκέτι  
 μέντοι καὶ “Μαραθωνομάχον,” ἀλλ' Ἀχαρνέα  
 μὲν ἐξ ἡμισείας, ἀηδὴ δ' ἄνδρα παντάπασι καὶ  
 ἄνθρωπον ἄχαριν. οὐ κρεῖττον ἦν ὁδωδέναι μύρων  
 τὴν ἀγορὰν βαδίζοντός σου καὶ παῖδας ἡγείσθαι  
 καλοὺς, εἰς οὓς ἀποβλέψουσιν οἱ πολῖται, καὶ  
 χοροὺς γυναικῶν, ὅποιοι παρ' ἡμῖν ἴστανται καθ'  
 ἐκάστην ἡμέραν;”

Ἐμὲ δὲ ὑγρὸν βλέπειν ριπτοῦντα πανταχοῦ 351  
 τὰ ὄμματα, ὅπως ὑμῖν καλός, οὔτι τὴν ψυχὴν,  
 ἀλλὰ τὸ πρόσωπον ὀφθείην, ὁ τρόπος οὐ συγχω-  
 ρεῖ. ἔστι γάρ, ὥς ὑμεῖς κρίνετε, ψυχῆς ἀληθινὸν  
 κάλλος ὑγρότης βίου. • ἐμὲ δὲ ὁ παιδαγωγὸς ἐδί-  
 δασκεν εἰς γῆν βλέπειν ἐς διδασκάλου φοιτῶντα·  
 θέατρον δ' οὐκ εἶδον πρὶν μᾶλλον κομῆσαι τῆς

## MISOPOGON

well-conducted city needs bread, wine and olive oil, but meat only when it is growing luxurious.<sup>1</sup> For you said that even to speak of fish and poultry is the extreme of luxury and of profligacy such as was beyond the reach of even the suitors in Ithaca; and that anyone who did not enjoy eating pork and mutton<sup>2</sup> would fare very well if he took to vegetables.<sup>3</sup> You must have thought that you were laying down these rules for Thracians, your own fellow-citizens, or for the uncultured people of Gaul who—so much the worse for us!—trained you to be ‘a heart of maple, a heart of oak,’ though not indeed ‘one who fought at Marathon’<sup>4</sup> also, but rather to be half of you an Acharnian and altogether an unpleasant person and an ungracious fellow. Would it not be better that the market place should be fragrant with myrrh when you walk there and that you should be followed by a troop of handsome boys at whom the citizens could stare, and by choruses of women like those that exhibit themselves every day in our city?”

No, my temperament does not allow me to look wanton, casting my eyes in all directions in order that in your sight I may appear beautiful, not indeed in soul but in face. For, in your judgment, true beauty of soul consists in a wanton life. I, however, was taught by my tutor to look on the ground when I was on my way to school; and as for a theatre, I never saw one until I had more hair on my chin

<sup>1</sup> Plato, *Republic* 372 *v.*

<sup>2</sup> The suitors of Penelope lived on pork and mutton.

<sup>3</sup> Literally “pulse.”

<sup>4</sup> Aristophanes, *Acharnians* 180 uses these words to describe the older, more robust generation of Athenians.

## THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

κεφαλῆς τὸ γένειον, ἐν ἐκείνῳ δὲ τῆς ἡλικίας ἰδίᾳ  
 μὲν καὶ κατ' ἑμαυτὸν οὐδέποτε, τρίτον δὲ ἢ τέ-  
 τартον, εὐ ἴστε, Πατρόκλῳ ἐπὶ ἡρα φέρων ἄρχων B  
 ἐπέταττεν οἰκείος ὢν ἐμοὶ καὶ ἀναγκαῖος· ἐτύγχα-  
 νον δὲ ἰδιώτης ἔτι· σύγγνωτε οὖν ἐμοί· δίδωμι  
 γὰρ ὃν ἀντ' ἐμοῦ δικαιότερον μισήσετε τὸν φιλαπ-  
 εχθήμονα παιδαγωγόν, ὃς με καὶ τότε ἐλύπει  
 μίαν ὁδὸν ἰέναι διδάσκων καὶ νῦν αἰτίος ἐστὶ μοι C  
 τῆς πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἀπεχθείας, ἐνεργασάμενος τῇ ψυχῇ C  
 καὶ ὥσπερ ἐντυπώσας ὅπερ ἐγὼ μὲν οὐκ ἐβου-  
 λόμην τότε, ὁ δὲ ὡς δὴ τι χαρίεν ποιῶν μάλα  
 προθύμως ἐνετίθει, καλῶν οἶμαι σεμνότητα τὴν  
 ἀγροικίαν καὶ σωφροσύνην τὴν ἀναισθησίαν, ἀν-  
 δρείαν δὲ τὸ μὴ εἶκειν ταῖς ἐπιθυμίαις μηδ'  
 εὐδαίμονα ταύτη γίνεσθαι. ἔφη δέ μοι πολλάκις,  
 εὐ ἴστε, ναὶ μὰ Δία καὶ μούσας, ὁ παιδαγωγὸς ἔτι  
 παιδαρίῳ κομιδῇ, Μή σε παραπειθέτω τὸ πλῆθος  
 τῶν ἡλικιωτῶν ἐπὶ τὰ θέατρα φερόμενον ὀρεχθῆναι D  
 ποτε ταυτησὶ τῆς θεάς. ἵπποδρομίας ἐπιθυμεῖς;  
 ἔστι παρ' Ὀμήρῳ δεξιώτατα πεποιημένη· λαβὼν  
 ἐπέξιθι τὸ βιβλίον. τοὺς παντομίμους ἀκούεις  
 ὀρχηστάς; ἕα χαίρειν αὐτούς· ἀνδρικώτερον παρὰ  
 τοῖς Φαίαξιν ὀρχεῖται τὰ μεράκια· σὺ δ' ἔχεις  
 κιθαρῳδὸν τὸν Φήμιον καὶ ᾠδὸν τὸν Δημόδοκον.

## MISOPOGON

than on my head,<sup>1</sup> and even at that age it was never on my own account and by my own wish, but three or four times, you must know, the governor who was my kinsman and near relative, "doing a favour to Patroclus," ordered me to attend; it was while I was still a private individual.<sup>2</sup> Therefore forgive me. For I hand over to you instead of myself one whom you will more justly detest, I mean that curmudgeon my tutor who even then used to harass me by teaching me to walk in one straight path<sup>3</sup> and now he is responsible for my quarrel with you. It was he who wrought in my soul and as it were carved therein what I did not then desire, though he was very zealous in implanting it, as though he were producing some charming characteristic; and boorishness he called dignity, lack of taste he called sobriety, and not yielding to one's desires or achieving happiness by that means he called manliness. I assure you, by Zeus and the Muses, that while I was still a mere boy my tutor would often say to me: "Never let the crowd of your playmates who flock to the theatres lead you into the mistake of craving for such spectacles as these. Have you a passion for horse races? There is one in Homer,<sup>4</sup> very cleverly described. Take the book and study it. Do you hear them talking about dancers in pantomime? Leave them alone! Among the Phaeacians the youths dance in more manly fashion. And for citharode<sup>5</sup> you have Phemius; for singer Demodocus. Moreover

<sup>1</sup> Xenophon, *Symposium* 4. 28.

<sup>2</sup> i.e. before he had been appointed Caesar.   <sup>3</sup> cf. 352 c.

<sup>4</sup> The chariot race in *Iliad* 23.

<sup>5</sup> The citharode played and sang to the lyre: Phemius was at the court of Odysseus in Ithaca; Demodocus in Phaeacia.

## THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

ἔστι καὶ φυτὰ παρ' αὐτῷ πολλὰ τερπνότερα  
ἀκοῦσαι τῶν ὀρωμένων·

Δήλω δὴ ποτε τοῖον Ἀπόλλωνος παρὰ βωμὸν  
Φοῖνικος νέον ἔρνος ἀνερχόμενον ἐνόησα.

352

καὶ ἡ δεινρῆσσα τῆς Καλυψοῦς νῆσος καὶ τὰ  
τῆς Κίρκης σπήλαια καὶ ὁ Ἀλκίνου κήπος· εὖ  
ἴσθι, τούτων οὐδὲν ὄψει τερπνότερον.

Ἄρα ποθεῖτε καὶ τοῦνομα ὑμῖν φράσω τοῦ  
παιδαγωγοῦ, καὶ ὅστις ὢν γένος ταῦτα ἔλεγε;  
βάρβαρος νῆ θεοὺς καὶ θεάς, Σκύθης μὲν τὸ γένος,  
ὁμώνυμος δὲ τοῦ τὸν Ξέρξην ἀναπείσαντος ἐπὶ  
τὴν Ἑλλάδα στρατεῦσαι, καὶ τὸ πολυθρύλητον  
τοῦτο δὴ πρὸ μηνῶν μὲν εἴκοσι προσκυνούμενον B  
ὄνομα, νυνὶ δὲ προφερόμενον ἀντ' ἀδικήματος καὶ  
ὀνείδους, εὐνοῦχος ἦν, ὑπὸ τῶμῳ τέθραμμένος  
πάππῳ, τὴν μητέρα τὴν ἐμὴν ὅπως ἀγάγοι διὰ  
τῶν Ὀμήρου καὶ Ἡσιόδου ποιημάτων· ἐπεὶ δ'  
ἐκείνη πρῶτον ἐμὲ καὶ μόνον τεκοῦσα μῆσιν  
ὑστερον ὀλίγοις ἐτελεύτησεν ὑπὸ τῆς ἀμήτορος  
παρθένου πολλῶν συμφορῶν ἐκκλαπείσα κόρη C  
καὶ νέα, μετ' ἐνιαυτὸν ἑβδομον αὐτῷ παρεδόθη.  
οὗτος ἐξ ἐκείνου ταῦτα ἀνέπεισεν ἄγων ἐς διδα-  
σκάλου μίαν ὁδὸν· ἄλλην δ' οὗτ' αὐτὸς εἶδέναι

## MISOPOGON

there are in Homer many plants more delightful to hear of than those that we can see: 'Even so did I once see the young shoot of a date palm springing up near the altar of Apollo on Delos.'<sup>1</sup> And consider the wooded island of Calypso and the caves of Circe and the garden of Alcinous; be assured that you will never see anything more delightful than these."

And now do you want me to tell you also my tutor's name and the nationality of the man who used to say these things? He was a barbarian, by the gods and goddesses; by birth he was a Scythian, and he had the same name<sup>2</sup> as the man who persuaded Xerxes to invade Greece. Moreover he was a eunuch, a word which, twenty months ago,<sup>3</sup> was constantly heard and revered, though it is now applied as an insult and a term of abuse. He had been brought up under the patronage of my grandfather, in order that he might instruct my mother<sup>4</sup> in the poems of Homer and Hesiod. And since she, after giving birth to me her first and only child, died a few months later, snatched away while she was still a young girl by the motherless maiden<sup>5</sup> from so many misfortunes that were to come, I was handed over to him after my seventh year. From that time he won me over to these views of his, and led me to school by one straight path; and since

<sup>1</sup> Odysseus thus refers to Nausicaa in *Odyssey* 6. 162.

<sup>2</sup> i.e. Mardonius; it was a Sophistic mannerism to use such a periphrasis instead of giving the name directly; see vol. i. *Introduction*, p. xi.

<sup>3</sup> Constantius was under the influence of the powerful eunuchs of his court; they had been expelled by Julian, but Mardonius was an exception to his class.

<sup>4</sup> Basilina.

<sup>5</sup> Athene.



# THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

θέλων οὐτ' ἐμοὶ βαδίζειν ξυγχωρῶν ἐποίησεν  
 ἀπεχθάνεσθαί με πᾶσιν ὑμῖν. ἀλλ', εἰ δοκεῖ,  
 σπεισώμεθα πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐγὼ τε καὶ ὑμεῖς τὴν  
 ἀπέχθειαν λύσαντες. οὐτε γὰρ ἡπίστατο πρὸς  
 ὑμᾶς ἀφιζόμενον οὐτ', εἰ τὰ μάλιστα φοιτᾶν  
 μέλλοιμι, ὅτι καὶ ἄρχων προσεδόκα, καὶ τοσαύτην D  
 ἀρχήν, ὅσην ἔδωκαν οἱ θεοί, πολλὰ ὁμοῦ βιασά-  
 μενοι, πείσθητέ μοι, καὶ τὸν διδόντα καὶ τὸν  
 δεχόμενον. ἐφ' ἧς γὰρ ἡμῶν οὐδέτερος ἐθέλειν  
 οὐτε ὁ διδούς τὴν τιμὴν ἢ χάριν ἢ ὅ,τι φίλον ὑμῖν  
 αὐτὸ ὀνομάζειν δοῦναι, καὶ ὁ λαμβάνων, ὡς ἴσασιν  
 οἱ θεοὶ πάντες, ἀληθῶς ἡρνεῖτο. καὶ δὴ τοῦτο μὲν  
 ὅπῃ τοῖς θεοῖς φίλον ἔχει τε καὶ ἔξει. τυχὸν δὲ ὁ  
 παιδαγωγὸς εἰ προύγνω τοῦτο, πολλὴν ἂν ἐποιή- 353  
 σατο προμήθειαν, ὅπως ὅ,τι μάλιστα ὑμῖν φανείην  
 κεχαρισμένος.

Εἴτα οὐκ ἔξεστιν ἀποθέσθαι νῦν καὶ μεταμαθεῖν  
 εἴ τι πρότερον ἡμῖν ἄγροικον ἦθος ἐνετράφη;  
 Ἔθος, φασί, δευτέρῃ φύσις· φύσει μάχεσθαι δ'  
 ἔργον, ἐτῶν τριάκοντα μελέτην ἀφείναι παγχάλε-  
 πον ἄλλως τε καὶ μετὰ τοσαύτης ἐγγενομένην τῆς  
 χαλεπότητος· ἐμοὶ δὲ ἤδη πλεῖω τούτων ἐστίν.  
 Εἶεν· ἀλλὰ τί παθὼν αὐτὸς ἐπιχειρεῖς ἀκροᾶσθαι B  
 περὶ τῶν συμβολαίων καὶ δικάζειν; οὐ γὰρ δὴ καὶ  
 τοῦτό σε ὁ παιδαγωγὸς ἐδίδασκεν, ὃς οὐδ' εἰ ἄρξεις  
 ἡπίστατο. Δεινὸς δὲ ἀνέπεισε γέρων, ὃν καὶ ὑμεῖς  
 462

## MISOPOGON

neither he himself desired to know any other nor allowed me to travel by any other path, it is he who has caused me to be hated by all of you. However, if you agree, let us make a truce with him, you and I, and make an end of our quarrel. For he neither knew that I should visit you nor did he anticipate that, even supposing I was likely to come here, it would be as a ruler, and that too over so great an empire as the gods bestowed on me; though they did not do so, believe me, without using great compulsion both towards him who offered and him who accepted it. For neither of us had the air of being willing; since he who offered that honour or favour or whatever you may please to call it, was unwilling to bestow it, while he who received it was sincere in steadily refusing it. This matter, however, is and shall be as the gods will. But perhaps if my tutor had foreseen this he would have exercised much forethought to the end that I might, as far as possible, seem agreeable in your eyes.

What then, you will ask, is it not possible even now for me to lay aside my character, and to repent of the boorish temper that was bred in me in earlier days? Habit, as the saying goes, is second nature. But to fight with nature is hard; and to shake off the training of thirty years is very difficult, especially when it was carried on with such painful effort, and I am already more than thirty years old. "Well and good," you answer, "but what is the matter with you that you try to hear and decide cases about contracts? For surely your tutor did not teach you this also, since he did not even know whether you would govern." Yes, it was that terrible old man who convinced me that I ought to do so;

ὥς ὄντα μάλιστα αἰτιώτατον τῶν ἐμῶν ἐπιτηδευμάτων ὀρθῶς ποιοῦντες ξυλλοιδορεῖτέ μοι, καὶ τοῦτον δ', εὖ ἴστε, ὑπ' ἄλλων ἐξηπατημένον. ὀνόματα ἤκει πρὸς ὑμᾶς πολλάκις κωμφοδούμενα, Πλάτων καὶ Σωκράτης καὶ Ἀριστοτέλης καὶ Θεόφραστος. ἐκείνοις ὁ γέρων οὗτος πεισθεὶς ὑπ' ἀφροσύνης, ἔπειτα ἐμὲ νέον εὐρών, ἐραστήν λόγων, ἀνέπεισεν, ὥς, εἰ τὰ πάντα ἐκείνων ζηλωτῆς γενοίμην, ἀμείνων ἔσομαι τῶν μὲν ἄλλων ἀνθρώπων ἴσως οὐδενός· οὐ γὰρ εἶναί μοι πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν ἄμιλλαν· ἐμαυτοῦ δὲ πάντως. ἐγὼ δέ· οὐ γὰρ εἶχον ὅ,τι ποιῶ· πεισθεὶς οὐκέτι δύναμαι μεταθέσθαι, καὶ ταῦτα ἐθέλων πολλάκις, ἄλλ' ὄνειδίζω D μὲν ἐμαυτῷ, διότι μὴ ποιῶ πᾶσιν ἄδειαν<sup>1</sup> ἀπάντων ἀδικημάτων· ὑπείσι δέ με ἐκ τῶν Πλάτωνος ὅσα ὁ Ἀθηναῖος διεξῆλθε ξένος, “Τίμιος μὲν δὴ καὶ ὁ μὴδὲν ἀδικῶν, ὁ δὲ μὴδ' ἐπιτρέπων τοῖς ἀδικοῦσιν ἀδικεῖν πλέον ἢ διπλασίας τιμῆς ἄξιος ἐκείνου· ὁ μὲν γὰρ ἑνός, ὁ δὲ πολλῶν ἀντάξιος ἐτέρων, μὴνύων τὴν τῶν ἄλλων τοῖς ἄρχουσιν ἀδικίαν. ὁ δὲ καὶ συγκολάζων εἰς δύναμιν τοῖς ἄρχουσιν, ὁ 354\* μέγας ἀνὴρ ἐν πόλει καὶ τέλειος, οὗτος ἀναγορευέσθω νικηφόρος ἀρετῆς. τὸν αὐτὸν δὴ τοῦτον ἔπαινον καὶ περὶ σῶφροσύνης χρὴ λέγειν καὶ περὶ φρονήσεως καὶ ὅσα ἄλλα ἀγαθὰ τις κέκτη-

<sup>1</sup> πᾶσιν ἄδειαν Cobet, πᾶσι πᾶσαν ἄδειαν Hertlein, MSS.

## MISOPOGON

and you also do well to help me to abuse him, since he is of all men most responsible for my way of life; though he too, you must know, had in his turn been misled by others. Theirs are names that you have often met when they are ridiculed in Comedy—I mean Plato and Socrates, Aristotle and Theophrastus. This old man in his folly was first convinced by them, and then he got hold of me, since I was young and loved literature, and convinced me that if I would emulate those famous men in all things I should become better, not perhaps than other men—for it was not with them that I had to compete—but certainly better than my former self. Accordingly, since I had no choice in the matter, I obeyed him, and now I am no longer able to change my character, though indeed I often wish I could, and I blame myself for not granting to all men impunity for all wrong-doing. But then the words of the Athenian stranger in Plato occur to my mind: “Though he who does no wrong himself is worthy of honour, he who does not allow the wicked to do wrong is worthy of more than twice as much honour. For whereas the former is responsible for one man only, the latter is responsible for many others besides himself, when he reports to the magistrates the wrong-doing of the rest. And he who as far as he can helps the magistrates to punish wrong-doers, himself being the great and powerful man in the city, let him I say be proclaimed as winner of the prize for virtue. And we ought to utter the same eulogy with regard to temperance also, and wisdom and all the other good qualities that such a man possesses, and which are such that he is able

## THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

ται, δυνατὰ μὴ μόνον αὐτὸν ἔχειν, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἄλλοις μεταδιδόναι.”

Ταῦτα ἐδίδασκέ με νομίζων ιδιώτην ἔσεσθαι· καὶ γὰρ οὐδὲ προύγνω ταύτην ἐκ Διὸς μοι τὴν B τύχην ἐσομένην, εἰς ἣν νῦν ὁ θεὸς φέρων κατέστησεν. ἐγὼ δὲ αἰσχυρόμενος ἄρχων ιδιώτου φαν-  
λότερος εἶναι λέληθα ἑμαυτόν, οὐδὲν δέον, ὑμῖν τῆς ἀγροικίας μεταδιδόνς τῆς ἑμαυτοῦ. καί με ἕτερος τῶν Πλάτωνος νόμων ὑπομνησθέντα ἑμαυτοῦ πεποίηκεν ἀπεχθάνεσθαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ὅς φησι δεῖν αἰδῶ καὶ σωφροσύνην ἀσκεῖν τοὺς ἄρχοντας καὶ τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους, ἵνα τὰ πλήθη πρὸς αὐτοὺς C ἀποβλέποντα κοσμήται. μόνῳ οὖν μοι, μᾶλλον δὲ ξὺν ὀλίγοις ἐπιτηδεύοντι νῦν τοῦτο πρὸς θάτερα περιέστη καὶ γέγονεν οὐκ ἀπεικότως ἐν ὀνείδει. ἐπτα γάρ ἐσμεν οἷδε παρ’ ὑμῖν ξένοι νεήλυδες, εἰς δὲ καὶ πολίτης ὑμέτερος, Ἑρμῇ φίλος καὶ ἐμοί, λόγων ἀγαθὸς δημιουργός, οἷς οὐδὲν ἐστι πρὸς τινα συμβόλαιον, οὐδ’ ἄλλην ὁδὸν βαδίζομεν ἢ πρὸς τὰ τῶν θεῶν ἱερά, καὶ ὀλιγάκις, οὐ πάντες, εἰς τὰ D θέατρα, πεποιημένοι τὸ δυσκλεέστατον τῶν ἔργων

## MISOPOGON

not only to have them himself but also to impart them to other men." <sup>1</sup>

These things he taught me when he thought that I should be a private citizen. For he certainly did not foresee that there would be assigned to me by Zeus this lot in life to which the god has now brought me and has set me therein. But I, because I was ashamed to be less virtuous as a ruler than I had been as a private citizen, have unconsciously given you the benefit of my own boorishness, though there was no necessity. And another of Plato's laws has made me take thought for myself and so become hateful in your eyes: I mean the law which says that those who govern, and also the older men, ought to train themselves in respect for others and in self-control, in order that the masses may look to them and so order their own lives aright. Now since I alone, or rather in company with a few others, am now pursuing this course, it has had a very different result and has naturally become a reproach against me. For we here are only seven persons, strangers and newcomers in your city,—though indeed one of our number is a fellow-citizen of yours, a man dear to Hermes and to me, an excellent craftsman of discourses.<sup>2</sup> And we have business dealings with no man, nor do we go by any road that does not lead to the temples of the gods; and seldom, and then not all of us, do we go to the theatres, since we have adopted the most inglorious line of conduct and the most

<sup>1</sup> Plato, *Laws* 730 D.

<sup>2</sup> Julian refers to Libanius the famous rhetorician; with him were also Maximus of Ephesus, Priscus, Himerius and Oreibasius the physician.

καὶ ἐπονειδιστότατον<sup>1</sup> τοῦ βίου τέλος· ἐπιτρέψουσί μοι πάντως οἱ τῶν Ἑλλήνων σοφοὶ φάναι τι τῶν παρ' ὑμῖν ἐπιπολαζόντων· οὐ γὰρ ἔχω πῶς ἂν αὐτὸ μᾶλλον ἐνδειξαίμην· ἐπὶ τῆς μεσιτείας αὐτοὺς ἐτάξαμεν, οὕτω περὶ πολλοῦ ποιούμεθα τὸ προσκρούειν ὑμῖν καὶ ἀπεχθάνεσθαι, δέον ἀρέσκειν καὶ θωπεύειν. ὁ δέῃνα ἐβιάσατο τὸν δέῃνα. Τί τοῦτο, ὦ μῶρε, πρὸς σέ; κοινωνεῖν ἐξόν μετ' εὐνοίας τῶν ἀδικημάτων, ἀφείς τὸ κέρδος ἔχθραν ἐπαναιρῇ, καὶ τοῦτο ποιῶν ὀρθῶς οἶε 355 ποιεῖν καὶ φρονεῖν ὑπὲρ τῶν σεαυτοῦ. λογίσασθαι ἐχρῆν, ὅτι τῶν μὲν ἀδικουμένων οὐδεὶς αἰτιᾶται τοὺς ἄρχοντας, ἀλλὰ τὸν ἀδικήσαντα, ὁ δ' ἀδικῶν εἴτα εἰργόμενος, ἀφείς μέμφεσθαι τὸν ἀδικούμενον, εἰς τοὺς ἄρχοντας τρέπει τὸ ἄχθος.

Ἐξὸν οὖν ὑπὸ τῆς εὐλογιστίας ταύτης ἀπέχεσθαι μὲν τοῦ τὰ δίκαια ποιεῖν ἀναγκάζειν, ἐπιτρέψαι δ' ἐκάστῳ πράττειν ὃ, τι ἂν ἐθέλῃ καὶ B δυνατὸς ᾖ· τὸ γὰρ τῆς πόλεως ἦθος οἶμαι τοιοῦτόν ἐστιν, ἐλεύθερον λίαν· σὺ δὲ οὐ ξυνεῖς ἄρχεσθαι αὐτοὺς μετὰ φρονήσεως ἀξιοῖς; οὐδ' ἀπέβλεψας ὄση καὶ μέχρι τῶν ὄνων ἐστὶν ἐλευθερία παρ' αὐτοῖς καὶ τῶν καμήλων; ἄγουσί τοι καὶ ταύτας οἱ μισθωτοὶ διὰ τῶν στοῶν ὥσπερ τὰς νύμφας· οἱ γὰρ ὑπαίθριοι στενωποὶ καὶ αἱ πλατεῖαι τῶν ὁδῶν οὐκ ἐπὶ τούτῳ δήπου πεποίηνται, τῷ χρῇ-

<sup>1</sup> ἐπονειδιστότατον Hertlein suggests, ἐπονείδιστον MSS.

## MISOPOGON

unpopular aim and end of life. The wise men of Greece will surely allow me to repeat some of the sayings current among you; for I have no better way of illustrating what I mean. We have stationed ourselves in the middle of the road, so highly do we prize the opportunity to collide with you and to be disliked, when we ought rather to try to please and flatter you. "So-and-so has oppressed So-and-so." "Fool! What business is it of yours? When it was in your power to win his good-will by becoming the partner in his wrongdoing, you first let the profit go, and incur hatred besides; and when you do this you think that you are doing right and are wise about your own affairs. You ought to have taken into account that, when men are wronged, not one of them ever blames the magistrates but only the man who has wronged him; but the man who seeks to do wrong and is prevented from it, far from blaming his proposed victim, turns his grievance against the magistrates.

"Then when it was in your power by the aid of this careful reasoning to refrain from compelling us to do what is just; when you might have allowed every man to do whatever he pleases and has the power to do,—for the temper of the city is surely like that, excessively independent—do you then, I say, fail to understand this and assert that the citizens ought to be wisely governed? Have you not even observed what great independence exists among the citizens, even down to the very asses and camels? The men who hire them out lead even these animals through the porticoes as though they were brides. For the unroofed alleys and the broad highways were certainly not made for the use of pack-asses,



σθαι αὐταῖς τοὺς καυθηλίους, ἀλλ' ἐκεῖναι μὲν αὐτὴ δὴ τοῦτο κόσμον τινὸς ἕνεκα πρόκεινται καὶ πολυτελείας, χρῆσθαι δὲ ὑπ' ἐλευθερίας οἱ ὄντοι C  
βούλονται ταῖς στοαῖς, εἰργεῖ δ' αὐτοὺς οὐδείς οὐδενός, ἵνα μὴ τὴν ἐλευθερίαν ἀφέληται· οὕτως ἡ πόλις ἐστὶν ἐλευθέρα. σὺ δὲ ἀξιοῖς τοὺς ἐν αὐτῇ νεανίσκους ἄγειν ἢ συχίαν καὶ μάλιστα μὲν φρονεῖν ὅ, τι σοι φίλον, εἰ δὲ μὴ, φθέγγεσθαι ὅσων ἂν ἡδέως ἀκούσης.<sup>1</sup> οἱ δὲ ὑπ' ἐλευθερίας εἰώθασι κωμάζειν, αἰ μὲν ἐπιεικῶς αὐτὸ ποιοῦντες, ἐν δὲ ταῖς ἑορταῖς πλέον.

Ἐδωκάν ποτε τῶν τοιούτων σκωμμάτων Ῥωμαίοις Ταραντῖνοι δίκας, ὅτι μεθύοντες ἐν τοῖς D  
Διουνυσίοις ὕβρισαν αὐτῶν τὴν πρεσβείαν. ὑμεῖς δὲ ἐστε τῶν Ταραντίνων τὰ πάντα εὐδαιμονέστεροι, ἀντὶ μὲν ὀλίγων ἡμερῶν ὅλον εὐπαθοῦντες ἐνιαυτόν, ἀντὶ δὲ τῶν ξένων πρέσβων εἰς αὐτοὺς ἐξυβρίζοντες τοὺς ἄρχοντας καὶ τούτων εἰς τὰς ἐπὶ τοῦ γενείου τρίχας καὶ τὰ ἐν τοῖς 356  
νομίσμασι χαράγματα. εὖ γε, ὦ πόλιταί σὺ φρονες, οἳ τε παίζοντες τὰ τοιαῦτα καὶ οἱ τῶν παιζόντων ἀποδεχόμενοι καὶ ἀπολαύοντες. δῆλον γάρ, ὅτι τοῖς μὲν ἡδονὴν παρέχει τὸ λέγειν, τοὺς δὲ τὸ ἀκροᾶσθαι τῶν τοιούτων σκωμμάτων εὐφραίνει. ταύτης ὑμῖν ἐγὼ τῆς ὁμονοίας συνήδομαι, καὶ εὖ γε ποιεῖτε μία δὴ πόλις ὄντες τὰ τοιαῦτα, ὥς ἐκεῖνό γε οὐδαμοῦ σπουδαῖον οὐδὲ ζηλωτὸν εἰργεῖν καὶ κολάζειν τῶν νέων τὸ ἀκόλαστον. B  
παραιρεῖσθαι γάρ ἐστι καὶ ἀποθραύειν τῆς ἐλευθερίας τὸ κεφάλαιον, εἴ τις ἀφέλοιτο τοῦ λέγειν

<sup>1</sup> ἀκούσης Hertlein suggests, ἀκούσαις MSS.

## MISOPOGON

but they are provided merely for show and as an extravagance; but in their independence the asses prefer to use the porticoes, and no one keeps them out of any one of these, for fear he should be robbing them of their independence; so independent is our city! And yet you think that even the charming youths in the city ought to keep quiet and, if possible, think whatever you like, but at any rate utter only what is agreeable for you to hear! But it is their independence that makes them hold revels; and this they always do handsomely, but during the festivals they revel more than usual."

Once upon a time the citizens of Tarentum paid to the Romans the penalty for this sort of jesting, seeing that, when drunk at the festival of Dionysus, they insulted the Roman ambassadors.<sup>1</sup> But you are in all respects more fortunate than the citizens of Tarentum; for you give yourselves up to pleasure throughout the whole year, instead of for a few days; and instead of foreign ambassadors you insult your own Sovereign, yes even the very hairs on his chin and the devices engraved on his coins.<sup>2</sup> Well done, O wise citizens, both ye who make such jests and ye who welcome and find profit in the jesters! For it is evident that uttering them gives pleasure to the former, while the latter rejoice to hear jests of this sort. I share your pleasure in this unanimity, and you do well to be a city of one mind in such matters, since it is not at all dignified or an enviable task to restrain and chastise the licentiousness of the young. For if one were to rob human beings of the power to

<sup>1</sup> In 272 B.C. the Romans took Tarentum.

<sup>2</sup> The people of Antioch ridiculed the Pagan symbols, such as the figures of Helios, the sun-god, which Julian had engraved on his coinage.

# THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

καὶ πράττειν ὅτι βούλονται τοὺς ἀνθρώπους.  
ὀρθῶς οὖν ὑμεῖς τοῦτο εἰδότες, ὅτι δεῖ τὰ πάντα  
ἐλευθέρους εἶναι, πρῶτον ἐπετρέψατε ταῖς γυναιξὶν  
ἄρχειν αὐτῶν, ἵνα ὑμῖν ὥσι λίαν ἐλεύθεροι καὶ  
ἀκόλαστοι, εἴτα ἐκείναις ξυνεχωρήσατε ἀνάγειν τὰ  
παιδία, μή ποτε ὑμῖν ἀρχῆς πειρώμενα τραχυτέρας C  
ἔπειτα ἀποφανθῇ δοῦλα, καὶ γενόμενα μειράκια  
πρῶτον αἰδεῖσθαι διδαχθῇ τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους,  
ὑπὸ δὲ τῆς οὕτω κακῆς συνηθείας εὐλαβέστερα  
γένηται πρὸς τοὺς ἄρχοντας, καὶ τέλος οὐκ εἰς  
ἄνδρας, ἀλλ' εἰς ἀνδράποδα τελέσαντες καὶ γενό-  
μενοι σώφρονες καὶ ἐπιεικεῖς καὶ κόσμιοι λάθωσι  
διαφθαρέντες παντάπασι. τί οὖν αἱ γυναῖκες; ἐπὶ  
τὰ σφέτερα σεβάσματα ἄγουσιν αὐτὰ δι' ἡδονῆς,  
ὃ δὴ μακαριώτατον εἶναι φαίνεται καὶ πολυτίμη- D  
τον οὐκ ἀνθρώποις μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ θηρίοις.  
ἔνθεν οἶμαι συμβαίνει μάλα ὑμῖν εὐδαίμοσιν εἶναι  
πᾶσαν ἀρνούμενοις δουλείαν, ἀπὸ τῆς εἰς τοὺς  
θεοὺς ἀρξαμένοις<sup>1</sup> πρῶτον, εἴτα τοὺς νόμους καὶ  
τρίτον τοὺς νομοφύλακας ἡμᾶς. ἄτοποί τε ἂν  
εἴημεν ἡμεῖς, εἰ τῶν θεῶν περιορώντων οὕτως  
ἐλευθέραν τὴν πόλιν καὶ οὐκ ἐπεξιόντων ἀγανα-  
κτοίημεν καὶ χαλεπαίνοιμεν. εὖ γὰρ ἴστε ὅτι 357  
ταύτης ἡμῖν ἐκοινώνησαν οἱ θεοὶ τῆς ἀτιμίας  
παρὰ τῇ πόλει.

Τὸ Χῖ, φασίν, οὐδὲν ἠδίκησε τὴν πόλιν οὐδὲ τὸ  
Κάππα. τί μὲν ἔστι τρῦτο τῆς ὑμετέρας σοφίας  
τὸ αἰνιγμα ξυνεῖναι χαλεπὸν, τυχόντες δ' ἡμεῖς

<sup>1</sup> ἀρξαμένοις before πρῶτον Hertlein suggests, Klimek ἀπο-  
στᾶσι τῆς for ἀπὸ τῆς.

## MISOPOGON

do and say what they please, that would be to take away and curtail the first principle of independence. Therefore, since you knew that men ought to be independent in all respects, you acted quite rightly, in the first place when you permitted the women to govern themselves, so that you might profit by their being independent and licentious to excess ; secondly, when you entrusted to them the bringing up of the children, for fear that if they had to experience any harsher authority they might later turn out to be slaves ; and as they grew up to be boys might be taught first of all to respect their elders, and then under the influence of this bad habit might show too much reverence for the magistrates, and finally might have to be classed not as men but as slaves ; and becoming temperate and well-behaved and orderly might be, before they knew it, altogether corrupted. Then what effect have the women on the children ? They induce them to reverence the same things as they do by means of pleasure, which is, it seems, the most blessed thing and the most highly honoured, not only by men but by beasts also. It is for this reason, I think, that you are so very happy, because you refuse every form of slavery ; first you begin by refusing slavery to the gods, secondly to the laws, and thirdly to me who am the guardian of the laws. And I should indeed be eccentric if, when the gods suffer the city to be so independent and do not chastise her, I should be resentful and angry. For be assured that the gods have shared with me in the disrespect that has been shown to me in your city.

"The *Chi*," say the citizens, "never harmed the city in any way, nor did the *Kappa*." Now the meaning of this riddle which your wisdom has

## THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

ἐξηγητῶν ἀπὸ τῆς ὑμετέρας πόλεως ἐδιδάχθημεν  
 ἀρχὰς ὀνομάτων εἶναι τὰ γράμματα, δηλοῦν δ'  
 ἐθέλειν τὸ μὲν Χριστόν, τὸ δὲ Ῥωμανόν.  
 ἀνέχεσθε οὖν μου λέγοντος μετὰ παρρησίας. B  
 ἐν μόνον ὑμᾶς ὁ Κωνσταντίος ἠδίκησεν, ὅτι  
 με καίσαρα ποιήσας οὐκ ἀπέκτεινεν· ὥς τά γε  
 ἄλλα ὑμῖν μόνοις ἐκ πάντων Ῥωμαίων πολλῶν  
 δοῖεν οἱ θεοὶ Κωνσταντίῳ πειραθῆναι, μᾶλλον  
 δὲ τῶν ἐκείνου φίλων τῆς πλεονεξίας. ἐμοὶ γὰρ  
 ὁ ἀνὴρ καὶ ἀνεψιὸς ἐγένετο καὶ φίλος. ἐπεὶ  
 δὲ πρὸ τῆς φιλίας εἴλετο τὴν ἔχθραν, εἶτα ἡμῖν  
 οἱ θεοὶ τὸν πρὸς ἀλλήλους ἀγῶνα λίαν ἐβρά-  
 βυσαν φιλανθρώπως, ἐγενόμην αὐτῷ πιστότερος C  
 φίλος ἢ προσεδόκησεν ἔξιεν με πρὶν ἐχθρὸν  
 γενέσθαι. τί οὖν οἴεσθέ με τοῖς ἐκείνου λυπεῖν  
 ἐγκωμίοις, ὃς ἄχθομαι τοῖς λοιδορουμένοις αὐτῷ;  
 Χριστὸν δὲ ἀγαπῶντες ἔχετε πολιοῦχον ἀντὶ  
 τοῦ Διὸς καὶ τοῦ Δαφναίου καὶ τῆς Καλλιόπης,  
 ἢ τὸ σόφισμα ὑμῶν ἀπεγύμνωσεν. Ἑμισηνοὶ  
 Χριστὸν ἐπόθουν οἱ πῦρ ἐμβαλόντες τοῖς τάφοις  
 τῶν Γαλιλαίων; ἐλύπησα δ' ἐγὼ τίνας Ἑμισηνῶν  
 πώποτε; ὑμῶν μέντοι πολλοὺς καὶ ὀλίγου δέω D  
 φάναι πάντας, τὴν βουλὴν, τοὺς εὐπόρους, τὸν  
 δῆμον. ὁ μὲν γὰρ δῆμος ἄχθεται μοι τῷ πλείστῳ  
 μέρει, μᾶλλον δ' ἅπας ἀθεότητα προελόμενος,

## MISOPOGON

invented is hard to understand, but I obtained interpreters from your city and I was informed that these are the first letters of names, and that the former is intended to represent Christ, the latter Constantius. Bear with me then, if I speak frankly. In one thing Constantius did harm you, in that when he had appointed me as Caesar he did not put me to death. Now for the rest may the gods grant to you alone out of all the many citizens of Rome to have experience of the avarice of many a Constantius, or I should say rather, of the avarice of his friends. For the man was my cousin and dear to me ; but after he had chosen enmity with me instead of friendship, and then the gods with the utmost benevolence arbitrated our contention with one another, I proved myself a more loyal friend to him than he had expected to find me before I became his enemy. Then why do you think that you are annoying me by your praises of him, when I am really angry with those who slander him? But as for Christ you love him, you say, and adopt him as the guardian of your city instead of Zeus and the god of Daphne and Calliope<sup>1</sup> who revealed your clever invention? Did those citizens of Emesa long for Christ who set fire to the tombs of the Galilaeans?<sup>2</sup> But what citizens of Emesa have I ever annoyed? I have however annoyed many of you, I may almost say all, the Senate, the wealthy citizens, the common people. The latter indeed, since they have chosen atheism, hate me for the most part, or rather all of them hate me because they see that I adhere to the ordinances

<sup>1</sup> There was a statue of Calliope in the market-place at Antioch.

<sup>2</sup> The people of Emesa burned the Christian churches and spared only one, which they converted into a temple of Dionysus.

ὅτι τοῖς πατρίοις ὁρᾷ τῆς ἀγιστείας θεσμοῖς  
 προσκείμενον, οἱ δὲ δυνατοὶ κωλυόμενοι πολλοῦ  
 πάντα πωλεῖν ἀργυρίου, πάντες δὲ ὑπὲρ τῶν  
 ὀρχηστῶν καὶ τῶν θεάτρων, οὐχ ὅτι τοὺς ἄλλους  
 ἀποστερῶ τούτων, ἀλλ' ὅτι μέλει μοι τῶν τοιού- 358  
 των ἦττον ἢ τῶν ἐν τοῖς τέλμασι βατράχων.  
 εἶτα οὐκ εἰκότως ἐμαυτοῦ κατηγορῶ τοσαύτας  
 ἀπεχθείας λαβὰς παρασχόντος;

Ἄλλ' ὁ Ῥωμαῖος Κάτων, ὅπως μὲν ἔχων  
 πώγωνος οὐκ οἶδα, παρ' ὄντινούν δὲ τῶν ἐπὶ  
 σωφροσύνη καὶ μεγαλοψυχία καὶ τὸ μέγιστον  
 ἀνδρεία μέγα φρονούντων ἄξιος ἐπαινέσθαι,  
 προσιὼν τῇδε τῇ πολυανθρώπῃ καὶ τρυφερᾷ καὶ  
 πλουσίᾳ πόλει τοὺς ἐφήβους ἰδὼν ἐν τῷ προ- B  
 αστείῳ μετὰ τῶν ἀρχόντων ἑσταλμένους ὡς ἐπὶ  
 τινα δορυφορίαν ἐνόμισεν αὐτοῦ χάριν ὑμῶν τοὺς  
 προγόνους τὴν παρασκευὴν πᾶσαν πεποιῆσθαι  
 καὶ θᾶσσον ἀποβάς τοῦ ἵππου προῆγεν ἅμα  
 καὶ πρὸς τοὺς προλαβόντας τῶν φίλων δυσχε-  
 راίνων ὡς μηνυτὰς γενομένους αὐτοῖς, ὅτι Κάτων  
 προσάγει, καὶ ἀναπέσαντας ἐκδραμεῖν. ὄντος  
 δ' ἐν τοιούτοις αὐτοῦ καὶ διαπορούντος ἡρέμα  
 καὶ ἐρυθριῶντος, ὁ γυμνασίαρχος προσδραμών,  
 ὦ ξένε, ἔφη, ποῦ Δημήτριος; ἦν δ' οὗτος C  
 ἀπελεύθερος Πομπηίου, κεκτημένος οὐσίαν πολ-  
 λὴν πάννυ· μέτρον δ' αὐτῆς εἰ ποθεῖτε μαθεῖν·  
 οἶμαι γὰρ ὑμᾶς ἐκ πάντων τῶν λεγομένων πρὸς

## MISOPOGON

of the sacred rites which our forefathers observed ; the powerful citizens hate me because they are prevented from selling everything at a high price ; but all of you hate me on account of the dancers and the theatres. Not because I deprive others of these pleasures, but because I care less for things of that sort than for frogs croaking in a pond.<sup>1</sup> Then is it not natural for me to accuse myself, when I have furnished so many handles for your hatred ?

Cato the Roman,<sup>2</sup> however,—how he wore his beard I do not know,<sup>3</sup> but he deserves to be praised in comparison with anyone of those who pride themselves on their temperance and nobility of soul and on their courage above all,—he, I say, once visited this populous and luxurious and wealthy city ; and when he saw the youths in the suburb drawn up in full array, and with them the magistrates, as though for some military display, he thought your ancestors had made all those preparations in his honour. So he quickly dismounted from his horse and came forward, though at the same time he was vexed with those of his friends who had preceded him for having informed the citizens that Cato was approaching, and so induced them to hasten forth. And while he was in this position, and was slightly embarrassed and blushing, the master of the gymnasium ran to meet him and called out “ Stranger, where is Demetrius ? ” Now this Demetrius was a freedman of Pompey, who had acquired a very large fortune ; and if you want to know the amount of it,—for I suppose that in all

<sup>1</sup> A proverb to express complete indifference.

<sup>2</sup> The anecdote which follows is told by Plutarch in his *Cato the Younger* and also in his *Pompeius*.

<sup>3</sup> Julian must have known that in Cato's day the Romans never wore beards.



ταύτην μάλιστα ὀρμήσθαι τὴν ἀκοήν· ἐγὼ τὸν εἰπόντα φράσω. Δαμοφίλῳ τῷ Βιθυνῷ πεποίηται συγγράμματα τοιαῦτα, ἐν οἷς δρεπόμενος ἐκ βίβλων πολλῶν<sup>1</sup> εἰργάσατο λόγους ἡδίστους D νέῳ φιληκόῳ καὶ πρεσβυτέρῳ· φιλεῖ γὰρ τὸ γήρας ἐπανάγειν αὐθις εἰς τὴν τῶν νέων φιληκοῖταν τοὺς ἀφηλικεστέρους· ὅθεν οἶμαι συμβαίνει νέους καὶ πρεσβύτας ἐξ ἴσης εἶναι φιλομύθους· εἶεν. ὁ δὲ δὴ Κάτων ὅπως ἀπήντησε τῷ γυμνασιάρχῳ βούλεσθε φράσω; μὴ με λοιδορεῖν ὑπολάβητε τὴν πόλιν· οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ λόγος ἐμός. εἴ τις ἀφίκται περιφερομένη καὶ εἰς ὑμᾶς ἀκοή 359 Χαιρωνέως ἀνδρὸς ἐκ τοῦ φαύλου γένους, ὃ δὴ λέγεται παρὰ τῶν ἀλαζόνων φιλόσοφον· οὐ δὴ καὶ αὐτὸς οὐκ ἐφικόμην μὲν, ἠϋξάμην δὲ ὑπὸ ἀμαθίας κοινωνῆσαι καὶ μετασχεῖν. ταῦτα οὖν ἐκεῖνος ἔφρασεν, ὡς ὁ Κάτων ἀπεκρίνατο μὲν οὐδέν, βοήσας δὲ μόνον οἷά τις ἔμπληκτος καὶ ἀνόητος ἄνθρωπος, Ὡ τῆς κακοδαίμονος πόλεως, ἀπιδὼν ὄχρετο.

Μὴ δὴ θαυμάσητε, τοῦτο εἰ καὶ ἐγὼ νυνὶ πάσχω πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἄνῃρ ἄγριώτερος ἐκείνου καὶ B θρασύτερος τοσούτῳ καὶ αὐθαδέστερος, ὅσον οἱ Κελτοὶ Ῥωμαίων. ὁ μὲν γὰρ ἐκεῖσε τεχθεὶς ἐγγυὺς ἦλθε γήρως ἅμα τοῖς πολίταις τρεφόμενος· ἐμοὶ δὲ Κελτοὶ καὶ Γερμανοὶ καὶ δρυμὸς Ἑρκύνιος ἔμελεν ἄρτι πρῶτον· εἰς ἄνδρας τελοῦντι, καὶ διέτριψα πολλὸν ἤδη χρόνον, ὥσπερ τις κυνηγέτης

<sup>1</sup> ἐκ βίβλων πολλῶν Hertlein suggests, ἐκ τῶν πολλῶν MSS.

## MISOPOGON

that I am now telling you are most anxious to hear this,—I will tell you who has related the story. Damophilus of Bithynia has written compositions of this sort, and in them, by culling anecdotes from many books, he has produced tales that give the greatest delight to anyone who loves to listen to gossip, whether he be young or old. For old age usually revives in the elderly that love of gossip which is natural to the young; and this is, I think, the reason why both the old and the young are equally fond of stories. Well then, to return to Cato. Do you want me to tell you how he greeted the master of the gymnasium? Do not imagine that I am slandering your city; for the story is not my own.<sup>1</sup> If any rumour has come round, even to your ears, of the man of Chaeronea,<sup>2</sup> who belongs to that worthless class of men who are called by impostors philosophers,—I myself never attained to that class though in my ignorance I claimed to be a member of it and to have part in it,—well he, as I was saying, related that Cato answered not a word, but only cried aloud like a man stricken with madness and out of his senses, "Alas for this ill-fated city!" and took himself off.

Therefore do not be surprised if I now feel towards you as I do, for I am more uncivilised than he, and more fierce and headstrong in proportion as the Celts are more so than the Romans. He was born in Rome and was nurtured among Roman citizens till he was on the threshold of old age. But as for me, I had to do with Celts and Germans and the Hercynian forest<sup>3</sup> from the moment that I was reckoned a grown man, and I have by now spent a long time

<sup>1</sup> cf. *Fragment of a Letter* 299 c, note.

<sup>2</sup> Plutarch.

<sup>3</sup> cf. Caesar, *Gallie War*, 6. 24.

ἀγρίοις ὁμίλων καὶ συμπλεκόμενος θηρίοις, ἤθεσιν Ὁ  
 ἐντυγχάνων οὔτε θωπεύειν οὔτε κολακεύειν εἰδό-  
 σιν, ἀπλῶς δὲ καὶ ἐλευθέρως ἐκ τοῦ ἴσου πᾶσι  
 προσφέρεσθαι. γέγονεν οὖν μοι μετὰ τὴν ἐκ  
 παίδων τροφήν ἥ τε ἐν μεираκίοις ὁδὸς διὰ τῶν  
 Πλάτωνος καὶ Ἀριστοτέλους λόγων οὐδαμῶς  
 ἐπιτηδεῖων δῆμοις ἐντυγχάνειν οἰομένοις ὑπὸ  
 τρυφῆς εὐδαιμονεστάτοις<sup>1</sup> εἶναι, ἥ τε ἐν ἀνδράσιν  
 αὐτουργία παρὰ τοῖς μαχιμωτάτοις καὶ θυμικω-  
 τάτοις τῶν ἐθνῶν, ὅπου τὴν γαμηλίαν Ἀφροδίτην  
 καὶ τὸν μεθυδότην Διόνυσον γάμου τε ἔνεκα  
 καὶ παιδοποιίας οἴνου τε ὁπόσης ἐκάστω δυνα-  
 τὸν πόσεως ἴσασι μόνον. ἀσέλγεια δ' οὐκ ἔστιν D  
 ἐν τοῖς θεάτροις οὐδὲ ὕβρις, οὐδὲ ἔλκει τις εἰσω  
 τῆς σκηνῆς τὸν κόρδακα.

Λέγεται τοι μικρῷ πρόσθεν ὡς ἐνθένδε ἐκεῖσέ  
 τις Καππαδόκης φυγὰς, ἐν τῇ παρ' ὑμῶν τραφεὶς  
 πόλει παρὰ τῷ χρυσοχόῳ· γνωρίζετε δῆπουθεν  
 ὃν λέγω· μαθὼν ὅπου καὶ ἔμαθεν, ὡς οὐ δέον  
 ὁμιλεῖν γυναιξί, μεираκίοις δ' ἐπιχειρεῖν, οὐκ  
 οἶδα ὁπόσα ἐνθάδε δράσας καὶ παθὼν, ἐπειδὴ 360  
 παρὰ τὸν ἐκεῖσε βασιλέα πρῶην ἀφίκετο, μνήμη  
 τῶν τῇδε πολλοὺς μὲν ὀρχηστὰς αὐτοῖς ἐπα-  
 γαγεῖν, ἄλλα δὲ τὰ ἐντεῦθεν ἀγαθὰ τοιαῦτα,  
 καὶ δὴ καὶ τέλος ὡς ἐνεδέξησεν ἔτι κοτυλιστοῦ·

<sup>1</sup> ἐπιτηδεῖων—οἰομένοις—εὐδαιμονεστάτοις Hertlein suggests,  
 ἐπιτηδεῖω δῆμοις ἐντυγχάνειν καὶ ὑπὸ τρυφῆς εὐδαιμονεστάτω  
 MSS.

## MISOPOGON

there, like some huntsman who associates with and is entangled among wild beasts. There I met with temperaments that know not how to pay court or flatter, but only how to behave simply and frankly to all men alike. Then after my nurture in childhood, my path as a boy took me through the discourses of Plato and Aristotle, which are not at all suited for the reading of communities who think that on account of their luxury they are the happiest of men. Then I had to work hard myself among the most warlike and high-spirited of all nations, where men have knowledge of Aphrodite, goddess of Wedlock, only for the purpose of marrying and having children, and know Dionysus the Drink-Giver, only for the sake of just so much wine as each can drink at a draught. And in their theatres no licentiousness or insolence exists, nor does any man dance the cordax on their stage.

A story is told of them that not long ago a certain Cappadocian was exiled from here to that place, a man who had been brought up in your city in the house of the goldsmith—you know of course whom I mean,—and had learned, as he naturally did learn there, that one ought not to have intercourse with women but to pay attentions to youths. And when, after doing and suffering here I know not what, he went to the court of the king in that country, he took with him to remind him of your habits here a number of dancers and other such delights from this city; and then finally since he still needed a coty-list<sup>1</sup>—you know the word and the thing too—he

<sup>1</sup> We do not know what sort of performance was given by a cotylist; he was evidently a mime and may have played with cups; *κοτύλη* = a pint-cup.

τοῦτο δ' ὑμεῖς ἴστε πρὸς τῷ ἔργῳ τὸ ὄνομα· καὶ τοῦτον ἐνθένδε ἐκάλει πόθῳ καὶ ἔρωτι τῆς σεμνῆς παρ' ὑμῖν διαίτης. οἱ Κελτοὶ δὲ τὸν μὲν κοτυλιστὴν ἡγνόησαν, ἐδέξατο γὰρ αὐτὸν αὐτίκα τὰ βασιλεία, τοὺς ὀρχηστὰς δὲ ἐπιτραπέντας ἐπιδείκνυσθαι<sup>1</sup> ἐν τῷ θεάτρῳ τὴν τέχνην εἶασαν οἰόμενοι τοῖς νυμφολήπτοις αὐτοὺς εὐοικεῖναι. καὶ ἦν αὐτοῖς ἐκεῖ παραπλησίως ἐμοὶ καταγελαστότατον τὸ θέατρον· ἀλλ' οἱ μὲν ὀλίγοι πολλῶν κατεγέλων, ἐγὼ δὲ ξὺν ὀλίγοις ἐνθάδε γελοῖος ὑμῖν ἅπασι τὰ πάντα φαίνομαι.

Καὶ οὐκ ἀγανακτῶ τῷ πράγματι. καὶ γὰρ ἂν εἴην ἄδικος εἰ μὴ καὶ τοῖς παροῦσι στέργοιμι, διαφερόντως ἀσπασάμενος ἐκεῖνα. Κελτοὶ μὲν γὰρ οὕτω με δι' ὁμοιότητα τρόπων ἡγάπησαν, ὥστε ἐτόλμησαν οὐχ ὅπλα μόνον ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ λαβεῖν, ἀλλὰ καὶ χρήματα ἔδωκαν πολλά, καὶ παραιτούμενον ὀλίγου καὶ ἐβιάσαντο λαβεῖν, καὶ πρὸς πάντα ἐτοίμως ὑπήκουσαν. ὃ δὲ δὴ μέγιστον, ἐκεῖθεν εἰς ὑμᾶς ἐφέρετο πολὺ τὸ ἐμὸν ὄνομα, καὶ ἐβόων πάντες ἀνδρεῖον, συνετόν, δίκαιον, οὐ πολέμῳ μόνον ὁμιλῆσαι δεινόν, ἀλλὰ καὶ εἰρήνῃ χρήσασθαι δεξιόν, εὐπρόσιτον, πρᾶον· ὑμεῖς δὲ αὐτοῖς ἀντιδεδώκατε νῦν ἐνθένδε πρῶτον μὲν, ὅτι παρ' ἐμὲ τὰ τοῦ κόσμου πράγματα ἀνατέτραπται· σύνοιδα δὲ οὐδὲν ἀνατρέπων ἐμαντῷ οὔτε ἐκὼν οὔτε ἄκων· εἴτα, ὥς ἐκ τοῦ πώγωνός μου χρὴ πλέκειν σχοινία, καὶ ὅτι πολεμῷ τῷ Χί, πόθος δὲ ὑμᾶς εἴσεισι τοῦ Κάππα. καὶ ὑμῖν γε αὐτὸ οἱ

<sup>1</sup> ἐπιδείκνυσθαι Hertlein would add.

## MISOPOGON

invited him also from here, because of his longing and love for the austere mode of life that prevails with you. Now the Celts never made the acquaintance of the cotylist, since he was at once admitted into the palace; but when the dancers began to display their art in the theatre, the Celts left them alone because they thought that they were like men stricken with nympholepsy. And the theatre seemed to the men in that country highly ridiculous, just as it does to me; but whereas the Celts were a few ridiculing many, I here along with a few others seem absurd in every way to all of you.

This is a fact which I do not resent. And indeed it would be unjust of me not to make the best of the present state of things, after having so greatly enjoyed the life among the Celts. For they loved me so much, on account of the similarity of our dispositions, that not only did they venture to take up arms on my behalf, but they gave me large sums of money besides; and when I would have declined it, they almost forced me to take it, and in all things readily obeyed me. And what was most wonderful of all, a great report of me travelled thence to your city, and all men proclaimed loudly that I was brave, wise and just, not only terrible to encounter in war, but also skilful in turning peace to account, easy of access and mild-tempered. But now you have sent them tidings from here in return, that in the first place the affairs of the whole world have been turned upside down by me—though indeed I am not conscious of turning anything upside down, either voluntarily or involuntarily; secondly, that I ought to twist ropes from my beard, and that I war against the *Chi* and that you begin to regret the *Kappa*.

## THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

πολιούχοι τῆσδε τῆς πόλεως θεοὶ διπλοῦν δοίεν,  
 ὅτι πρὸς τούτῳ καὶ τὰς ἀστυγείτονας ἐσυκοφαν- 361  
 τήσατε πόλεις ἱερὰς καὶ ὁμοδούλους ἐμοί, ὡς δὴ  
 παρ' αὐτῶν εἶη τὰ εἰς ἐμὲ ξυντεθέντα, ὃν εὖ οἶδ'  
 ὅτι φιλοῦσιν ἐκεῖναι μᾶλλον ἢ τοὺς ἑαυτῶν νιέας,  
 οἱ τὰ μὲν τῶν θεῶν ἀνέστησαν ἀντίκα τεμένη,  
 τοὺς τάφους δὲ τῶν ἀθέων ἀνέτρεψαν πάντας,  
 ἀπὸ τοῦ συνθήματος, ὃ δὴ δέδοται παρ' ἐμοῦ  
 πρῶτην, οὕτως ἐπαρθέντες τὸν νοῦν καὶ μετέωροι  
 γενόμενοι τὴν διάνοιαν, ὡς καὶ πλέον ἐπεξελθεῖν  
 τοῖς εἰς τοὺς θεοὺς πλημμελοῦσιν ἢ βουλομένῳ B  
 μοι ἦν.

Τὰ δ' ὑμέτερα· πολλοὶ μὲν ἐγειρομένους ἄρτι  
 τοὺς βωμοὺς ἀνέτρεψαν, οὓς ἡ πρᾶότης ἡμῶν  
 ἐδίδαξε μόλις ἡσυχάζειν. ἐπεὶ δὲ ἀπεπεμψάμεθα  
 τὸν νεκρὸν τῆς Δάφνης, οἱ μὲν ἀφοσιούμενοι τὰ  
 πρὸς τοὺς θεοὺς ἐξ ὑμῶν ἀντέδωκαν τοῖς ὑπὲρ τῶν  
 λειψάνων ἡγανακτηκόσι τοῦ νεκροῦ τὸ τέμενος C  
 τοῦ Δαφναίου θεοῦ, οἱ δὲ εἴτε λαθόντες εἴτε μὴ τὸ  
 πῦρ ἐνείσαν<sup>1</sup> ἐκεῖνο, τοῖς μὲν ἐπιδημοῦσι τῶν ξένων  
 φρικῶδες, ὑμῶν δὲ τῷ δήμῳ μὲν ἡδονὴν παρασχόν,

<sup>1</sup> ἐνείσαν Hertlein suggests, \*δειξαν MSS.

## MISOPOGON

Now may the guardian gods of this city grant you a double allowance of the *Kappa*!<sup>1</sup> For besides this you falsely accused the neighbouring cities, which are holy and the slaves of the gods, like myself, of having produced the satires which were composed against me; though I know well that those cities love me more than their own sons, for they at once restored the shrines of the gods and overturned all the tombs<sup>2</sup> of the godless, on the signal that was given by me the other day; and so excited were they in mind and so exalted in spirit that they even attacked those who were offending against the gods with more violence than I could have wished.

But now consider your own behaviour. Many of you overturned the altars of the gods which had only just been erected, and with difficulty did my indulgent treatment teach you to keep quiet. And when I sent away the body from Daphne,<sup>3</sup> some of you, in expiation of your conduct towards the gods, handed over the shrine of the god of Daphne to those who were aggrieved about the relics of the body, and the rest of you, whether by accident or on purpose, hurled against the shrine that fire which made the strangers who were visiting your city shudder, but gave pleasure to the mass of

<sup>1</sup> i.e. may they have two such rulers as Constantius.

<sup>2</sup> i.e. the sepulchres over which the Christian churches were built; cf. 357 C, note.

<sup>3</sup> Babylas, Bishop of Antioch, had been buried in the grove of Daphne, and the priests of Apollo retired from it. When the church over his tomb was demolished by Julian he removed the body of St. Babylas to Antioch, and that night (October 22. 362 A.D.) the people of Antioch burned the temple of Apollo which Julian had restored. Cf. Johannes Chrysostomos, *De S. Babyla et contra Julianum*; and Libanius, *Monody on the Temple of Apollo at Daphne*.



## THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

ὑπὸ δὲ τῆς βουλῆς ἀμεληθὲν καὶ εἰσέτι ἀμελοῦ-  
μενον. ἐμοὶ μὲν οὖν ἐδόκει καὶ πρὸ τοῦ πυρὸς  
ἀπολελοιπέναι τὸν νεὼν ὁ θεός, ἐπεσήμηνε γὰρ  
εἰσελθόντι μοι πρῶτον τὸ ἄγαλμα, καὶ τούτου  
μάρτυρα καλῶ τὸν μέγαν Ἥλιον πρὸς τοὺς  
ἀπιστοῦντας, ὑμᾶς δὲ ὑπομνήσαι βούλομαι καὶ  
ἄλλης ἀπεχθείας ἐμῆς, ἔπειτα, ὅπερ εἶωθα ποιεῖν D  
ἐπιεικῶς, ὀνειδίσαι ἐμαυτῷ καὶ ὑπὲρ ταύτης καὶ  
κατηγορήσαι καὶ μέμψασθαι.

Δεκάτῳ γάρ που μηνὶ τῷ παρ' ὑμῖν ἀριθμου-  
μένῳ· Λῶον οἶμαι τούτον ὑμεῖς προσαγορεύετε·  
τοῦ θεοῦ τούτου πατριὸς ἐστὶν ἑορτή, καὶ ἔδει  
σπουδῇ πρὸς τὴν Δάφνην ἀπαντᾶν. ἐγὼ μὲν οὖν  
ἀπὸ τοῦ Κασίου Διὸς ἐπὶ τούτῳ ἔδραμον, οἴομενος  
ἐνταῦθα μάλιστα τοῦ πλούτου καὶ τῆς φιλο-  
τιμίας ὑμῶν ἀπολαύσειν. εἶτα ἀνέπλαττον παρ'  
ἐμαυτῷ πομπήν, ὥσπερ ὀνειράτα ὀρών, ἱερεῖα καὶ 362  
σπονδὰς καὶ χοροὺς τῷ θεῷ καὶ θυμιάματα καὶ  
τοὺς ἐφήβους ἐκεῖ περὶ τὸ τέμενος θεοπρεπέστατα  
μὲν τὰς ψυχὰς κατεσκευασμένους, λευκῇ δ' ἐσθῆτι  
καὶ μεγαλοπρεπεῖ κεκοσμημένους. ὥς δὲ εἶσω  
παρήλθον τοῦ τεμένους, οὔτε θυμιάματα κατέ-  
λαβον οὔτε πόπανον οὔτε ἱερεῖον. αὐτίκα μὲν  
οὖν ἐθαύμασα καὶ ὥμην ἔξω τοῦ τεμένους εἶναι,  
περιμένειν δ' ὑμᾶς, ἐμέδῃ τιμῶντας ὡς ἀρχιερά, B  
τὸ σύνθημα παρ' ἐμοῦ. ἐπεὶ δὲ ἡρόμην, τί μέλλει  
θύειν ἢ πόλις ἐνιαύσιον ἑορτὴν ἄγουσα τῷ θεῷ, ὁ

## MISOPOGON

your citizens and was ignored and is still ignored by your Senate. Now, in my opinion, even before that fire the god had forsaken the temple, for when I first entered it his holy image gave me a sign thereof. I call mighty Helios to bear me witness of this before all unbelievers. And now I wish to remind you of yet another reason for your hatred of me, and then to abuse myself—a thing which I usually do fairly well—and both to accuse and blame myself with regard to that hatred.

In the tenth month, according to your reckoning, —Loos I think you call it—there is a festival founded by your forefathers in honour of this god, and it was your duty to be zealous in visiting Daphne. Accordingly I hastened thither from the temple of Zeus Kasios,<sup>1</sup> thinking that at Daphne, if anywhere, I should enjoy the sight of your wealth and public spirit. And I imagined in my own mind the sort of procession it would be, like a man seeing visions in a dream, beasts for sacrifice, libations, choruses in honour of the god, incense, and the youths of your city there surrounding the shrine, their souls adorned with all holiness and themselves attired in white and splendid raiment. But when I entered the shrine I found there no incense, not so much as a cake, not a single beast for sacrifice. For the moment I was amazed and thought that I was still outside the shrine and that you were waiting the signal from me, doing me that honour because I am supreme pontiff. But when I began to inquire what sacrifice the city intended to offer to celebrate the annual festival in honour of the god, the priest answered, "I have

<sup>1</sup> Kasios was the name of a mountain near Antioch where there was a temple of Zeus.

## THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

ιερεὺς εἶπεν· ἐγὼ μὲν ἤκω φέρων οἴκοθεν τῷ θεῷ  
 χῆνα ἱερείου, ἡ πόλις δὲ τὰ νῦν οὐδὲν ἡντρε-  
 πισται.

Ἐνταῦθα ὁ φιλαπεχθήμων ἐγὼ πρὸς τὴν βου-  
 λὴν ἀνεπιεικεῖς πάννυ διελέχθην λόγους, ὧν ἴσως  
 οὐκ ἄτοπον καὶ νῦν μνημονεῦσαι. “Δεινόν,”  
 ἔφην ἐγώ, “τὴν τοσαύτην πόλιν οὕτω τῶν θεῶν  
 ὀλιγώρως ἔχειν, ὥς οὐδεμία παροικούσα ταῖς  
 ἐσχατιαῖς τοῦ Πόντου κόμη· μυρίους κλήρους C  
 γῆς ἰδίας κεκτημένη, τῷ πατρίῳ θεῷ νῦν πρῶτον  
 ἐπιστάσης ἑορτῆς ἐνιαυσίου, ἐπεὶ διεσκέδασαν  
 οἱ θεοὶ τῆς ἀθεότητος τὴν νεφέλην, μίαν ὄρνιν<sup>1</sup>  
 ὑπὲρ αὐτῆς οὐ προσάγει, ἣν ἐχρῆν μάλιστα μὲν  
 καὶ κατὰ φυλὰς βουθυτεῖν, εἰ δὲ μὴ ῥάδιον, ἕνα  
 γε<sup>2</sup> κοινῇ πᾶσαν ὑπὲρ αὐτῆς προσφέρειν τῷ θεῷ  
 ταῦρον. ὑμῶν δ’ ἕκαστος ἰδίᾳ μὲν εἰς τὰ δεῖπνα D  
 καὶ τὰς ἑορτὰς χαίρει δαπανώμενος, καὶ εὖ οἶδα  
 πολλοὺς ὑμῶν πλείστα εἰς τὰ δεῖπνα τοῦ Μαῖ-  
 ουμᾶ χρήματα ἀπολέσαντας, ὑπὲρ δ’ ὑμῶν αὐτῶν  
 καὶ τῆς σωτηρίας τῆς πόλεως οὐδεὶς θύει οὔτε  
 ἰδίᾳ τῶν πολιτῶν οὔτε ἡ πόλις κοινῇ, μόνος δ’ ὁ  
 ἱερεὺς, ὃν οἶμαι δικαιοτέρον ἢν ἀπὸ τοῦ πλήθους  
 τῶν προσφερομένων τῷ θεῷ παρ’ ὑμῶν οἴκαδε  
 ἀπιέναι μερίδας ἔχοντα. τοῖς μὲν γὰρ ἱερεῦσιν  
 οἱ θεοὶ καλοκἀγαθία τιμᾶν αὐτοὺς καὶ ἀρετῆς  
 ἐπιτηδεύσει προσέταξαν καὶ λειτουργεῖν σφίσι τὰ  
 εἰκότα· πρέπει δ’ οἶμαί τῃ πόλει θύειν ἰδίᾳ καὶ 363

<sup>1</sup> μίαν ὄρνιν Hertlein suggests, ὄρνιν MSS.

<sup>2</sup> ἕνα γε Hertlein suggests, ἕνα MSS.

## MISOPOGON

brought with me from my own house a goose as an offering to the god, but the city this time has made no preparations."

Thereupon, being fond of making enemies, I made in the Senate a very unseemly speech which perhaps it may now be pertinent to quote to you. "It is a terrible thing," I said, "that so important a city should be more neglectful of the gods than any village on the borders of the Pontus.<sup>1</sup> Your city possesses ten thousand lots of land privately owned, and yet when the annual festival in honour of the god of her forefathers is to be celebrated for the first time since the gods dispelled the cloud of atheism, she does not produce on her own behalf a single bird, though she ought if possible to have sacrificed an ox for every tribe, or if that were too difficult, the whole city in common ought at any rate to have offered to the god one bull on her own behalf. Yet every one of you delights to spend money privately on dinners and feasts; and I know very well that many of you squandered very large sums of money on dinners during the May festival. Nevertheless, on your own behalf and on behalf of the city's welfare not one of the citizens offers a private sacrifice, nor does the city offer a public sacrifice, but only this priest! Yet I think that it would have been more just for him to go home carrying portions from the multitude of beasts offered by you to the god. For the duty assigned by the gods to priests is to do them honour by their nobility of character and by the practice of virtue, and also to perform to them the service that is due; but it befits the city, I think, to offer both private and public sacrifice. But as it is, every one

<sup>1</sup> cf. Themistius 332 p.

## THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

δημοσίᾳ· νυνὶ δὲ ὑμῶν ἕκαστος ἐπιτρέπει μὲν τῇ  
 γυναικὶ πάντα ἐκφέρειν ἔνδοθεν εἰς τοὺς Γαλι-  
 λαίους, καὶ τρέφουσαι ἀπὸ τῶν ὑμετέρων ἐκεῖναι  
 τοὺς πένητας πολὺ τῆς ἀθεότητος ἐργάζονται  
 θαῦμα πρὸς τοὺς τῶν τοιούτων δεομένους· ἔστι δὲ  
 τοιοῦτον οἶμαι τὸ πλείστον τῶν ἀνθρώπων γένος·  
 ὑμεῖς δ' αὐτοὶ πρῶτον μὲν τῶν εἰς τοὺς θεοὺς  
 τιμῶν ἀμελῶς ἔχοντες πράττειν οὐδὲν ἄτοπον  
 ὑπολαμβάνετε· πρόσεισι δ' οὐδεὶς τῶν δεομένων B  
 τοῖς ἱεροῖς· οὐ γὰρ ἔστιν οἶμαι πόθεν διατραφῇ.  
 καὶ γενέθλια μὲν τις ἐστῖων ἱκανῶς παρασκευάζει  
 δεῖπνον καὶ ἄριστον, ἐπὶ πολυτελεῇ τράπεζαν τοὺς  
 φίλους παραλαμβάνων· ἐνιαυσίου δ' ἐορτῆς οὔσης  
 οὐδεὶς ἐκόμισεν ἔλαιον εἰς λύχνον τῷ θεῷ οὐδὲ  
 σπονδὴν οὐδ' ἱερεῖον οὐδὲ λιβανωτόν. ἐγὼ μὲν  
 οὖν<sup>1</sup> οὐκ οἶδα, ὅπως ἂν τις ταῦτα ἀνὴρ ἀγαθὸς C  
 ὁρῶν παρ' ὑμῖν ἀποδέξαιτο, νομίζω δ' ἔγωγε μηδὲ  
 τοῖς θεοῖς ἀρέσκειν.”

Τοιαῦτα εἰπὼν τότε μέμνημαι, καὶ ὁ μὲν θεὸς  
 ἐμαρτύρησέ μου τοῖς λόγοις, ὡς μήποτε ὄφελεν,  
 ἐκλιπὼν τὸ προάστειον, ὃ πολλὸν ἐτήρησε χρόνον,  
 ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ζάλῃ τρέψας ἀλλαχοῦ τῶν κρα-  
 τούντων τὴν διάνοιαν καὶ τὸ χεῖρε βιασάμενος.  
 ὑμῖν δ' ἀπηχθόμην ἐγὼ ποιῶν ἀνοήτως. ἐχρῆν  
 γὰρ σιωπᾶν, ὥσπερ οἶμαι πολλοὶ καὶ ἄλλοι τῶν  
 συνεισελθόντων ἐμοί,• καὶ μὴ πολυπραγμονεῖν  
 μηδ' ἐπιτιμᾶν. ἀλλ' ὑπὸ προπετείας ἐγὼ καὶ D

<sup>1</sup> μὲν οὖν Hertlein suggests, μὲν MSS.

## MISOPOGON

of you allows his wife to carry everything out of his house to the Galilaeans, and when your wives feed the poor at your expense they inspire a great admiration for godlessness in those who are in need of such bounty—and of such sort are, I think, the great majority of mankind,—while as for yourselves you think that you are doing nothing out of the way when in the first place you are careless of the honours due to the gods, and not one of those in need goes near the temples—for there is nothing there, I think, to feed them with—and yet when any one of you gives a birthday feast he provides a dinner and a breakfast without stint and welcomes his friends to a costly table; when, however, the annual festival arrived no one furnished olive oil for a lamp for the god, or a libation, or a beast for sacrifice, or incense. Now I do not know how any good man could endure to see such things in your city, and for my part I am sure that it is displeasing to the gods also.”

This is what I remember to have said at the time, and the god bore witness to the truth of my words—would that he had not!—when he forsook your suburb which for so long he had protected, and again during that time of storm and stress<sup>1</sup> when he turned in the wrong direction the minds of those who were then in power and forced their hands. But I acted foolishly in making myself odious to you. For I ought to have remained silent as, I think, did many of those who came here with me, and I ought not to have been meddlesome or found fault. But

<sup>1</sup> Julian probably alludes to the riot which took place at Antioch on account of the famine in 354, when the populace killed Theophilus the Governor and were punished for the murder by Constantius.

## THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

τῆς καταγελάστου κολακείας· οὐ γὰρ δὴ νομι-  
στέον ὑπ' εὐνοίας ἐμοὶ τότε εἰρῆσθαι τοὺς πρὸς  
ὕμᾱς λόγους, ἀλλ' οἶμαι δόξαν θηρεύων εὐλαβείας  
τε εἰς τοὺς θεοὺς καὶ εἰς ὑμᾶς εὐνοίας ἀδόλου·  
τοῦτο δ' ἐστὶν οἶμαι παγγέλοιος κολακεία· πολλὰ  
ὕμῶν μάτην κατέχεα. δίκαια τοίνυν ἐργάζεσθαι 364  
με τῶν ἐπιτιμήσεων ἐκείνων ἀμυνόμενοι καὶ  
ἐναλλάττοντες τὰ χωρία. ἐγὼ μὲν ὑπὸ τῷ θεῷ  
πρὸς τῷ βωμῷ καὶ τοῖς τοῦ ἀγάλματος ἔχνεσιν  
ἐν ὀλίγοις ὑμῶν κατέδραμον· ὑμεῖς δ' ἐπὶ τῆς  
ἀγορᾶς ἐν τῷ δήμῳ διὰ τῶν ἱκανῶν τὰ τοιαῦτα  
χαριεντίζεσθαι πολιτῶν. εὖ γὰρ ἴστε, πάντες  
οἱ λέγοντες κοινοῦνται πρὸς τοὺς ἀκούοντας τοὺς  
λόγους, καὶ ὁ ξὺν ἡδονῇ τῶν βλασφημιῶν ἀκροα-  
σάμενος, μετέχων τῆς ἴσης ἡδονῆς ἀπραγμο- B  
νέστερον τοῦ λέγοντος, κοινωνός ἐστι τῆς αἰτίας.

Εἴρηται οὖν ὑμῖν δι' ὅλης καὶ ἡκρόαται τῆς  
πόλεως ὅποσα εἰς τουτουὶ πέπαικται τὸν φαῦλον  
πώγωνα καὶ τὸν οὐδὲν ἐπιδείξαντα ὑμῖν καλὸν  
οὐδὲ ἐπιδείξοντα τρόπον. οὐ γὰρ ἐπιδείξει βίον  
ὕμῖν, ὅποιον ὑμεῖς αἰεὶ μὲν ζητε, ποθεῖτε δὲ ὀρᾶν  
καὶ ἐν τοῖς ἄρχουσιν. ὑπὲρ μὲν δὴ τῶν βλασφη-  
μιῶν, ἃς ἰδίᾳ τε καὶ δημοσίᾳ κατεχέατέ μου C  
παίζοντες ἐν τοῖς ἀναπαίστοις, ἐμαντοῦ προσκατ-  
492

## MISOPOGON

I poured down all these reproaches on your heads to no purpose, owing to my headlong temper and a ridiculous desire to flatter,—for it is surely not to be believed that out of goodwill towards you I spoke those words to you then; but I was, I think, hunting after a reputation for piety towards the gods and for sincere good-will towards you, which is, I think, the most absurd form of flattery. Therefore you treat me justly when you defend yourselves against those criticisms of mine and choose a different place for making your defence. For I abused you under the god's statue near his altar and the footprints of the holy image, in the presence of few witnesses; but you abused me in the market-place, in the presence of the whole populace, and with the help of citizens who were capable of composing such pleasant witticisms as yours. For you must be well aware that all of you, those who uttered the sayings about me and those who listened to them, are equally responsible; and he who listened with pleasure to those slanders, since he had an equal share of the pleasure, though he took less trouble than the speaker, must share the blame.

Throughout the whole city, then, you both uttered and listened to all the jests that were made about this miserable beard of mine, and about one who has never displayed to you nor ever will display any charm of manner. For he will never display among you the sort of life that you always live and desire to see also among those who govern you. Next with respect to the slanders which both in private and publicly you have poured down on my head, when you ridiculed me in anapaestic verse, since I too have accused myself I permit you to employ that



ηγορήσας ὑμῖν ἐπιτρέπω χρῆσθαι μετὰ μείζονος αὐτῷ παρρησίας, ὥς οὐδὲν ὑμᾶς ἐγὼ διὰ τοῦτο πώποτε δεινὸν ἐργάσομαι σφάττων ἢ τύπτων ἢ δῶν ἢ ἀποκλείων ἢ κολάζων. πῶς γάρ; ὅς, ἐπεὶ περ ὑμῖν ἑμαυτὸν ἐπιδείξας μετὰ τῶν φίλων σωφρονοῦντα, φαυλότατον ἰδεῖν ὑμῖν καὶ ἀηδέστατον, οὐδὲν ἐπέδειξα καλὸν θέαμα, μεταστῆναι D τῆς πόλεως<sup>1</sup> ἔγνωκα καὶ ὑποχωρῆσαι, πεπεισμένος μὲν οὐδαμῶς, ὅτι πάντως ἐκείνοις ἀρέσω, πρὸς οὓς πορεύομαι, κρίνων δ' αἰρετώτερον, εἰ διαμάρτοιμι τοῦ δόξαι γοῦν ἐκείνοις καλὸς κἀγαθός, ἐν μέρει μεταδοῦναι πᾶσι τῆς ἀηδίας τῆς ἑμαυτοῦ καὶ μὴ τὴν εὐδαίμονα ταύτην ἀποκναῖσαι πόλιν ὥσπερ ὑπὸ δυσωδίας τῆς ἐμῆς μετριότητος καὶ τῶν ἐμῶν ἐπιτηδείων τῆς σωφροσύνης.

Ἡμῶν γὰρ οὐδεὶς ἀγρὸν οὐδὲ κῆπον ἐπρίατο 365 παρ' ὑμῖν οὐδὲ οἰκίαν ᾠκοδόμησεν οὐδ' ἔγνημε παρ' ὑμῶν οὐδ' ἐξέδωκεν εἰς ὑμᾶς οὐδὲ ἡράσθημεν τῶν παρ' ὑμῖν καλῶν, οὐδ' ἐζηλώσαμεν Ἀσσύριον πλούτον οὐδ' ἐνειμάμεθα τὰς προστασίας οὐδὲ παραδυναστεύειν ἡμῖν ἡνεσχόμεθά τινες τῶν ἐν τέλει οὐδ' ἐπέισαμεν τὸν δῆμον εἰς παρασκευὰς δείπνων ἢ θεάτρων, ὃν οὕτως ἐποιήσαμεν τρυφᾶν, ὥστε ἄγων σχολὴν ἀπὸ τῆς ἐνδεείας τοὺς ἀνα- B παίστους εἰς τοὺς αἰτίους αὐτῷ τῆς εὐθηνίας ξυνέθηκεν, οὐδ' ἐπεγράψαμεν χρυσίου οὐδὲ ἡτήσαμεν ἀργύριον οὐδὲ ἡύξήσαμεν φόρους· ἀλλὰ

<sup>1</sup> τῆς πόλεως Hertlein suggests, τὴν πόλιν MSS.

## MISOPOGON

method with even greater frankness; for I shall never on that account do you any harm, by slaying or beating or fettering or imprisoning you or punishing you in any way. Why indeed should I? For now that in showing you myself, in company with my friends, behaving with sobriety,—a most sorry and unpleasing sight to you—I have failed to show you any beautiful spectacle, I have decided to leave this city and to retire from it; not indeed because I am convinced that I shall be in all respects pleasing to those to whom I am going, but because I judge it more desirable, in case I should fail at least to seem to them an honourable and good man, to give all men in turn a share of my unpleasantness,<sup>1</sup> and not to annoy this happy city with the evil odour, as it were, of my moderation and the sobriety of my friends.

For not one of us has bought a field or garden in your city or built a house or married or given in marriage among you, or fallen in love with any of your handsome youths, or coveted the wealth of Assyria, or awarded court patronage;<sup>2</sup> nor have we allowed any of those in office to exercise influence over us, or induced the populace to get up banquets or theatrical shows; nay rather we have procured for them such luxurious ease that, since they have respite from want, they have had leisure to compose their anapaests against the very author of their well-being. Again, I have not levied gold money or demanded silver money or increased the tribute; but in

<sup>1</sup> Demosthenes, *Against Meidias* 153 ἀποκταίει γὰρ ἀνδρά καὶ ἀναισθησίᾳ.

<sup>2</sup> προστάσις is sometimes used of the Imperial protection of a municipal guild, and that may be Julian's meaning here.

# THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

πρὸς τοῖς ἐλλείμμασιν ἀνεῖται πᾶσι τῶν εἰσι-  
σμένων εἰσφορῶν τὸ πέμπτον. οὐκ οἶμαι δ'  
ἐξαρκεῖν τὸ σωφρονεῖν ἐμέ, ἀλλὰ καὶ<sup>1</sup> μέτριον  
ἔχω ναὶ μὰ Δία καὶ θεούς, ὥς ἐμαντὸν πείθω,  
τὸν εἰσαγγελέα, καλῶς ὑφ' ὑμῶν ἐπιτιμηθέντα,  
διότι γέρων ὦν καὶ φαλακρὸς ἡρέμα τὰ πρόσω  
διὰ δυστροπίαν αἰσχύνεται κομᾶν ἐξόπισθεν, Ο  
ὥσπερ Ὀμηρος ἐποίησε τοὺς Ἀβαντας, οὐδὲν  
δ' ἐκείνου φαυλοτέρους ἄνδρας οἴκοι παρ' ἐμαντῷ  
δύο καὶ τρεῖς, ἀλλὰ καὶ τέτταρας, εἰ βούλεσθε  
δὲ νυνὶ καὶ πέμπτον.

Ὁ δέ μοι θεῖος καὶ ὁμώνυμος οὐ δικαιοτάτα  
μὲν ὑμῶν προύστη, μέχρις ἐπέτρεπον οἱ θεοὶ  
ξυνεῖναι ἡμῖν αὐτὸν καὶ ξυμπράττειν; οὐ προμη-  
θέστατα δὲ πάσαις ἐπεξῆλθε ταῖς οἰκονομίαις  
τῆς πόλεως; ἡμῖν μὲν οὖν ἐδόκει ταῦτα καλά,  
πραότης ἀρχόντων μετὰ σωφροσύνης, ὥόμεθά τε D  
ὑμῖν ἱκανῶς διὰ τούτων καλοὶ φανεῖσθαι τῶν  
ἐπιτηδευμάτων. ἐπεὶ δὲ ὑμᾶς ἢ τε βαθύτης  
ἀπαρέσκει τοῦ γενείου καὶ τὸ ἀτημέλητον τῶν  
τριχῶν καὶ τὸ μὴ παραβάλλειν τοῖς θεάτροις  
καὶ τὸ ἀξιοῦν ἐν τοῖς ἱεροῖς εἶναι σεμνοὺς καὶ  
πρὸ τούτων ἀπάντων ἢ περὶ τὰς κρίσεις ἡμῶν  
ἀσχολία καὶ τὸ τῆς ἀγορᾶς εἶργειν τὴν πλεον-  
εξίαν, ἐκόντες ὑμῖν ἐξιστάμεθα τῆς πόλεως. 366  
οὐ γὰρ οἶμαι ῥάδιον ἐν γήρᾳ μεταθεμένῳ δια-  
φυγεῖν τὸν λεγόμενον ὑπὲρ τοῦ ἱκτίνος μῦθον.  
λέγεται γάρ τοι τὸν ἱκτῖνα φωνὴν ἔχοντα παρα-  
πλησίαν τοῖς ἄλλοις ὄρνισιν ἐπιθέσθαι τῷ χρε-  
μετίζειν, ὥσπερ οἱ γενναῖοι τῶν ἵππων, εἶτα τοῦ

<sup>1</sup> ἀλλὰ καὶ Reiske would add.

## MISOPOGON

addition to the arrears, one-fifth of the regular taxes has been in all cases remitted. Moreover I do not think it enough that I myself practise self-restraint, but I have also an usher who, by Zeus and the other gods, is moderate indeed, as I believe, though he has been finely scolded by you, because, being an old man and slightly bald in front, in his perversity he is too modest to wear his hair long behind, as Homer made the Abantes wear theirs.<sup>1</sup> And I have with me at my court two or three men also who are not at all inferior to him, nay four or even five now, if you please.

And as for my uncle and namesake,<sup>2</sup> did he not govern you most justly, so long as the gods allowed him to remain with me and to assist me in my work? Did he not with the utmost foresight administer all the business of the city? For my part I thought these were admirable things, I mean mildness and moderation in those who govern, and I supposed that by practising these I should appear admirable in your eyes. But since the length of my beard is displeasing to you, and my unkempt locks, and the fact that I do not put in an appearance at the theatres and that I require men to be reverent in the temples; and since more than all these things my constant attendance at trials displeases you and the fact that I try to banish greed of gain from the market-place, I willingly go away and leave your city to you. For when a man changes his habits in his old age it is not easy, I think, for him to escape the fate that is described in the legend about the kite. The story goes that the kite once had a note like that of other birds, but it aimed at neighing like a high-spirited

<sup>1</sup> *Iliad* 2. 542.

<sup>2</sup> Julian, Count of the East.

μὲν ἐπιλαθόμενον, τὸ δὲ οὐ δυνηθέντα ἐλεῖν  
 ἱκανῶς ἀμφοῖν στéρεσθαι καὶ φαυλοτέραν τῶν  
 ἄλλων ὀρνίθων εἶναι τὴν φωνήν. ὃ δὴ καὶ B  
 αὐτὸς εὐλαβοῦμαι παθεῖν, ἀγροικίας τε ἅμα καὶ  
 δεξιότητος ἀμαρτεῖν. ἤδη γάρ, ὥς καὶ ὑμεῖς αὐτοὶ  
 συνορᾶτε, πλησίον ἐσμέν ἐθελόντων θεῶν,

Εὐτέ μοι λευκαὶ μελαίνοις ἀναμεμίζονται τρίχες,  
 ὁ Τῆιος ἔφη ποιητής.

Εἶεν. ἀλλὰ τῆς ἀχαριστίας, πρὸς θεῶν καὶ  
 Διὸς ἀγοραίου καὶ πολιούχου, ὑπόσχετε λόγον.  
 ἡδίκησθέ τι παρ' ἐμοῦ κοινῇ πῶποτε ἢ καὶ<sup>1</sup> ἰδίᾳ,  
 καὶ δίκην ὑπὲρ τούτου λαβεῖν οὐ δυνάμενοι C  
 φανερώς διὰ τῶν ἀναπαίστων ἡμᾶς, ὥσπερ οἱ  
 κωμῳδοὶ τὸν Ἡρακλέα καὶ τὸν Διόνυσον ἔλκουσι  
 καὶ περιφέρουσιν, οὕτω δὲ καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐν ταῖς ἀγο-  
 ραῖς ἐπιτρέβετε λοιδοροῦντες; ἢ τοῦ μὲν ποιεῖν τι  
 χαλεπὸν εἰς ὑμᾶς ἀπεσχόμην, τοῦ λέγειν δὲ ὑμᾶς  
 κακῶς οὐκ ἀπεσχόμην, ἵνα με καὶ ὑμεῖς διὰ τῶν  
 αὐτῶν ἰόντες ἀμύνησθε; τίς οὖν ὑμῖν ἐστιν αἰτία  
 τοῦ πρὸς ἡμᾶς προσκρούσματος καὶ τῆς ἀπε-  
 χθείας; ἐγὼ γὰρ εὖ οἶδα δεινὸν οὐδένα ὑμῶν οὐδὲν D  
 οὐδὲ ἀνήκεστον ἐργασάμενος οὔτε ἰδίᾳ τοὺς ἀνδρας  
 οὔτε κοινῇ τὴν πόλιν, οὐδ' εἰπὼν οὐδὲν φλαῦρον,  
 ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐπαινέσας, ὥς ἔδοξέ μοι προσήκειν, καὶ  
 μεταδὸνς χρηστοῦ τινος, ὅσον εἰκὸς ἦν τὸν ἐπι-  
 θυμοῦντα μετὰ τοῦ θνητοῦ πολλοὺς εὖ ποιεῖν  
 ἀνθρώπους. ἀδύνατον δ' εὖ ἴστε καὶ τοῖς εἰσφέ-

<sup>1</sup> ἢ καὶ Hertlein suggests, καὶ MSS.

## MISOPOGON

horse; then since it forgot its former note and could not quite attain to the other sound, it was deprived of both, and hence the note it now utters is less musical than that of any other bird. This then is the fate that I am trying to avoid, I mean failing to be either really boorish or really accomplished. For already, as you can see for yourselves, I am, since Heaven so wills, near the age "When on my head white hairs mingle with black," as the poet of Teos said.<sup>1</sup>

Enough of that. But now, in the name of Zeus, God of the Market-place and Guardian of the City, render me account of your ingratitude. Were you ever wronged by me in any way, either all in common or as individuals, and is it because you were unable to avenge yourselves openly that you now assail me with abuse in your market-places in anapaestic verse, just as comedians drag Heracles and Dionysus on the stage and make a public show of them?<sup>2</sup> Or can you say that, though I refrained from any harsh conduct towards you, I did not refrain from speaking ill of you, so that you, in your turn, are defending yourselves by the same methods? What, I ask, is the reason of your antagonism and your hatred of me? For I am very sure that I had done no terrible or incurable injury to any one of you, either separately, as individuals, or to your city as a whole; nor had I uttered any disparaging word, but I had even praised you, as I thought I was bound to do, and had bestowed on you certain advantages, as was natural for one who desires, as far as he can, to benefit many men. But it is impossible, as you know well, both to remit all their taxes to the taxpayers

<sup>1</sup> Anacreon *fr.* 77, Bergk.      <sup>2</sup> cf. *Oration* 7. 204 B.

## THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

ρουσι συγχωρεῖν ἅπαντα καὶ διδόναι πάντα τοῖς 367  
εἰωθόσι λαμβάνειν. ὅταν οὖν φανῶ μηδὲν ἐλατ-  
τώσας τῶν δημοσίων συντάξεων, ὅσας εἴωθεν ἡ  
βασιλικὴ νέμειν δαπάνη, ὑμῖν δ' ἀνεὶς τῶν εἰσφο-  
ρῶν οὐκ ὀλίγα, ἄρ' οὐκ αἰνίγματι τὸ πρᾶγμα  
ἔοικεν;

Ἄλλ' ὅποσα μὲν κοινῇ πρὸς πάντας πεποιήται  
τοὺς ἀρχομένους ὑπ' ἐμοῦ, πρέποι ἂν σιωπᾶν, ἵνα  
μὴ δοκοῖν ὥσπερ ἐξεπίτηδες αὐτοπρόσωπος ἐπαί- B  
νους ἄδειν ἐμαυτοῦ, καὶ ταῦτα ἐπαγγειλάμενος  
πολλὰς καὶ ἀσελγεστάτας ὕβρεις καταχέαι· τὰ  
δὲ ἰδίᾳ μοι πρὸς ὑμᾶς πεποιημένα προπετῶς μὲν  
καὶ ἀνοήτως, ἥκιστα δὲ ὑφ' ὑμῶν ἄξια ἀχαρι-  
στεῖσθαι, πρέποι ἂν οἶμαι προφέρειν ὥσπερ τινὰ  
ἐμὰ ὀνειδῆ τοσούτῳ τῶν ἐμπροσθεν χαλεπώτερα,  
τοῦ τε αὐχμοῦ τοῦ περὶ τὸ πρόσωπον καὶ τῆς  
ἀναφροδισίας, ὅσῳ καὶ ἀληθέστερα ὄντα τῇ ψυχῇ  
μάλιστα προσήκει. καὶ δὴ πρότερον ἐπήνουν O  
ὑμᾶς ὡς ἐνεδέχeto μοι φιλοτίμως οὐκ ἀναμείνας  
τὴν πεῖραν οὐδ' ὅπως ἔξομεν πρὸς ἀλλήλους  
ἐνθυμηθεῖς, ἀλλὰ νομίσας ὑμᾶς μὲν Ἑλλήνων  
παῖδας, ἐμαυτὸν δέ, εἰ καὶ γένος ἐστί μοι Θράκιον,  
Ἕλληνα τοῖς ἐπιτηδεύμασιν ὑπελάμβανον, ὅτι  
μάλιστα ἀλλήλους ἀγαπήσομεν. ἐν μὲν δὴ τοῦτο  
ἔστω μοι τῆς προπετείας ὀνειδος. ἔπειτα πρεσ-  
βευσαμένοις ὑμῖν παρ' ἐμέ καὶ ἀφικομένοις ὑστέ-  
ροις οὐ τῶν ἄλλων μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ Ἀλεξανδρέων D  
500

## MISOPOGON

and to give everything to those who are accustomed to receive gifts. Therefore when it is seen that I have diminished none of the public subscriptions which the imperial purse is accustomed to contribute, but have remitted not a few of your taxes, does not this business seem like a riddle?

However, it becomes me to be silent about all that I have done for all my subjects in common, lest it should seem that I am purposely as it were singing my praises with my own lips, and that too after announcing that I should pour down on my own head many most opprobrious insults. But as for my actions with respect to you as individuals, which, though the manner of them was rash and foolish, nevertheless did not by any means deserve to be repaid by you with ingratitude, it would, I think, be becoming for me to bring them forward as reproaches against myself; and these reproaches ought to be more severe than those I uttered before, I mean those that related to my unkempt appearance and my lack of charm, inasmuch as they are more genuine since they have especial reference to the soul. I mean that before I came here I used to praise you in the strongest possible terms, without waiting to have actual experience of you, nor did I consider how we should feel towards one another; nay, since I thought that you were sons of Greeks, and I myself, though my family is Thracian, am a Greek in my habits, I supposed that we should regard one another with the greatest possible affection. This example of my rashness must therefore be counted as one reproach against me. Next, after you had sent an embassy to me—and it arrived not only later than all the other embassies, but even later than



## THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

τῶν ἐπ' Αἰγύπτῳ, πολὺ μὲν ἀνῆκα χρυσίου, πολὺ δ' ἀργύριον, φόρους δὲ παμπληθεῖς ἰδίᾳ παρὰ τὰς ἄλλας πόλεις, ἔπειτα τοῦ βουλευτηρίου τὸν κατάλογον διακοσίοις βουλευταῖς ἀνεπλήρωσα φεισάμενος οὐδενός. ἐσκόπουν γὰρ ὅπως ἡ πόλις ὑμῶν ἔσται μείζων καὶ δυνατωτέρα.

Δέδωκα οὖν ὑμῖν καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν ἐπιτροπευσάντων τοὺς θησαυροὺς τοὺς ἐμοὺς καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν ἐργασα- 368 μένων τὸ νόμισμα τοὺς πλουσιωτάτους ἐλομένοις ἔχειν. ὑμεῖς δ' ἐκείνων μὲν οὐ τοὺς δυναμένους εἴλεσθε, λαβόμενοι δὲ τῆς ἀφορμῆς εἰργάσασθε παραπλήσια πόλει μὲν οὐδαμῶς εὐνομονμένη, πρέποντα δ' ὑμῶν ἄλλως τῷ τρόπῳ. βούλεσθε ἑνὸς ὑμᾶς ὑπομνήσω; βουλευτὴν ὀνομάσαντες, πρὶν προσγραφῆναι τῷ καταλόγῳ, μετεώρου τῆς δίκης οὔσης, ὑπεβάλετε λειτουργίᾳ τὸν ἄνθρωπον. ἄλλον ἀπ' ἀγορᾶς εἰλκύσατε πένητα καὶ ἐκ τῶν Β ἀπανταχοῦ μὲν ἀπολελειμμένων, παρ' ὑμῖν δὲ διὰ περιττὴν φρόνησιν ἀμειβομένων πρὸς χρυσίον συρφετῶν εὐποροῦντα μετρίας οὐσίας εἴλεσθε κοινωνόν. πολλὰ τοιαῦτα περὶ τὰς ὀνομασίας κακουργούντων ὑμῶν, ἐπειδὴ μὴ πρὸς ἅπαντα συνεχωρήσαμεν, ὧν τε εὖ εἰργασάμεθα τὴν χάριν ἀπεστερήθημεν, καὶ ὧν ἀπεσχόμεθα ξὺν δίκῃ παρ' ὑμῶν δυσχεραινόμεθα. \*

Καὶ ταῦτα μὲν ἦν τῶν μικρῶν πάνυ καὶ οὐπω ὀδυνάμενα τὴν πόλιν ἐκπολεμῶσαι. τὸ δὲ δὴ

## MISOPOGON

that of the Alexandrians who dwell in Egypt,—I remitted large sums of gold and of silver also, and all the tribute money for you separately apart from the other cities; and moreover I increased the register of your Senate by two hundred members and spared no man;<sup>1</sup> for I was planning to make your city greater and more powerful.

I therefore gave you the opportunity to elect and to have in your Senate the richest men among those who administer my own revenues and have charge of coining the currency. You however did not elect the capable men among these, but you seized the opportunity to act like a city by no means well-ordered, though quite in keeping with your character. Would you like me to remind you of a single instance? You nominated a Senator, and then before his name had been placed on the register, and the scrutiny of his character was still pending, you thrust this person into the public service. Then you dragged in another from the market-place, a man who was poor and who belonged to a class which in every other city is counted as the very dregs, but who among you, since of your excessive wisdom you exchange rubbish for gold, enjoys a moderate fortune; and this man you elected as your colleague. Many such offences did you commit with regard to the nominations, and then when I did not consent to everything, not only was I deprived of the thanks due for all the good I had done, but also I have incurred your dislike on account of all that I in justice refrained from.

Now these were very trivial matters and could not so far make the city hostile to me. But my greatest

<sup>1</sup> The Senatorship was an expensive burden.

# THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

μέγιστον, ἐξ οὗ τὸ μέγα ἤρθη μῖσος, ἀφικομένου μου πρὸς ὑμᾶς ὁ δῆμος ἐν τῷ θεάτρῳ, πνιγόμενος ὑπὸ τῶν πλουσίων, ἀφῆκε φωνὴν πρῶτον ταύτην· “Πάντα γέμει, πάντα πολλοῦ.” τῆς ἐπιούσης διελέχθην ἐγὼ τοῖς δυνατοῖς ὑμῶν ἐπιχειρῶν πείθειν, ὅτι κρεῖττόν ἐστιν ὑπεριδόντας ἀδίκου D κτήσεως εὖ ποιῆσαι πολίτας καὶ ξένους. οἱ δὲ ἐπαγγελλάμενοι τοῦ πράγματος ἐπιμελήσεσθαι μηνῶν ἑξῆς τριῶν ὑπεριδόντος μου καὶ περιμέναντος οὕτως ὀλιγώρως εἶχον τοῦ πράγματος, ὡς οὐδεὶς ἂν ἤλπισεν. ἐπεὶ δ' ἐώρων ἀληθῆ τὴν τοῦ δήμου φωνὴν καὶ τὴν ἀγορὰν οὐχ ὑπ' ἐνδείας, ἀλλ' ὑπ' ἀπληστίας τῶν κεκτημένων στενοχωρουμένην, 369 ἔταξα μέτριον ἐκάστου τίμημα καὶ δῆλον ἐποίησα πᾶσιν. ἐπεὶ δ' ἦν τὰ μὲν ἄλλα παρ' αὐτοῖς πολλὰ πάν· καὶ γὰρ ἦν οἶνος καὶ ἔλαιον καὶ τὰ λοιπὰ πάντα· σίτου δ' ἐνδεῶς εἶχον, ἀφορίας δεινῆς ὑπὸ τῶν ἔμπροσθεν αὐχμῶν γενομένης, ἔδοξέ μοι πέμπειν εἰς Χαλκίδα καὶ Ἱερὰν πόλιν καὶ πόλεις τὰς πέριξ, ἔνθεν εἰσῆγαγον ὑμῖν μέτρων τετταράκοντα μυριάδας. ὡς δ' ἀνάλωτο καὶ τοῦτο, πρότερον μὲν πεντάκις χιλίους, ἐπτάκις χιλίους δ' B ὕστερον, εἶτα νῦν μυρίους, οὓς ἐπιχώριόν ἐστι λοιπὸν ὀνομάζειν μοδίους, ἀνάλυσκον σίτου, πάντας οἴκοθεν ἔχων. ἀπὸ τῆς Αἰγύπτου κομισθέντα μοι σίτου ἔδωκα τῇ πόλει, πραττόμενος ἀργύριον οὐκ ἐπὶ δέκα μέτρων,<sup>1</sup> ἀλλὰ πεντεκαίδεκα το-

<sup>1</sup> οὐκ ἐπὶ—μέτρων Hertlein suggests, οὐ κατὰ—μέτρα MSS.

## MISOPOGON

offence of all, and what aroused that violent hatred of yours, was the following. When I arrived among you the populace in the theatre, who were being oppressed by the rich, first of all cried aloud, "Everything plentiful; everything dear!" On the following day I had an interview with your powerful citizens and tried to persuade them that it is better to despise unjust profits and to benefit the citizens and the strangers in your city. And they promised to take charge of the matter, but though for three successive months I took no notice and waited, they neglected the matter in a way that no one would have thought possible. And when I saw that there was truth in the outcry of the populace, and that the pressure in the market was due not to any scarcity but to the insatiate greed of the rich, I appointed a fair price for everything, and made it known to all men. And since the citizens had everything else in great abundance, wine, for instance, and olive oil and all the rest, but were short of corn, because there had been a terrible failure of the crops owing to the previous droughts, I decided to send to Chalcis and Hierapolis and the cities round about, and from them I imported for you four hundred thousand measures of corn. And when this too had been used, I first expended five thousand, then later seven thousand, and now again ten thousand bushels—"modii"<sup>1</sup> as they are called in my country—all of which was my very own property; moreover I gave to the city corn which had been brought for me from Egypt; and the price which I set on it was a silver piece, not for ten measures but for fifteen, that is to say, the same

<sup>1</sup> The modius was a bushel measure.

## THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

σοῦτον, ὅσον ἐπὶ τῶν δέκα πρότερον. εἰ δὲ  
 τοσαῦτα μέτρα θέρους ἦν παρ' ὑμῖν τοῦ νομίσμα-  
 τος, τί προσδοκᾷ ἔδει τηνικαῦτα, ἡνίκα, φησὶν ὁ  
 Βοιωτίος ποιητής, χαλεπὸν γενέσθαι τὸν λιμὸν C  
 ἐπὶ δώματι; ἄρ' οὐ πέντε μόγισ καὶ ἀγαπητῶς  
 ἄλλως τε καὶ τηλικούτου χειμῶνος ἐπιγενομένου;

Τί οὖν ὑμῶν οἱ πλούσιοι; τὸν μὲν ἐπὶ  
 τῶν ἀγρῶν σῖτον λάθρα ἀπέδοντο πλείονος,  
 ἐβάρησαν δὲ τὸ κοινὸν τοῖς ἰδίους ἀναλώμασι  
 καὶ οὐχ ἡ πόλις μόνον ἐπὶ τοῦτο συρρεῖ, οἱ D  
 πλείστοι δὲ καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἀγρῶν συντρέχουσιν,  
 ὃ μόνον ἐστὶν εὐρεῖν πολὺ καὶ εὖνον, ἄρτους  
 ὠνούμενοι. καίτοι τίς μέμνηται παρ' ὑμῖν εὐθη-  
 νουμένης τῆς πόλεως πεντεκαίδεκα μέτρα σίτου  
 πρᾶθέντα τοῦ χρυσοῦ; ταύτης ἕνεκεν ὑμῖν ἀπη-  
 χθόμην ἐγὼ τῆς πράξεως, ὅτι τὸν οἶνον ὑμῖν  
 οὐκ ἐπέτρεψα καὶ τὰ λάχανα καὶ τὰς ὀπώρας  
 ἀποδόσθαι χρυσοῦ, καὶ τὸν ὑπὸ τῶν πλουσίων  
 ἀποκεκλεισμένον ἐν ταῖς ἀποθήκαις σῖτον ἄργυρον  
 αὐτοῖς καὶ χρυσὸν ἐξαίφνης παρ' ὑμῶν γενέσθαι. 370  
 ἐκεῖνοι μὲν γὰρ αὐτὸν ἔξω τῆς πόλεως διέθεντο  
 καλῶς, ἐργασάμενοι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις λιμὸν ἀλοι-  
 ητήρα βρότειον, ὥς ὁ θεὸς ἔφη τοὺς ταῦτα ἐπιτη-  
 δεύοντας ἐξελέγχων. ἡ πόλις δ' ἐν ἀφθονίᾳ  
 γέγονεν ἄρτων ἕνεκα μόνον, ἄλλου δ' οὐδενός.

Συνίην μὲν οὖν καὶ τότε ταῦτα ποιῶν ὅτι μὴ B  
 πᾶσιν ἀρέσοιμι, πλὴν ἔμελεν οὐδὲν ἐμοί· τῷ γὰρ

## MISOPOGON

amount that had formerly been paid for ten measures. And if in summer, in your city, that same number of measures is sold for that sum, what could you reasonably have expected at the season when, as the Boeotian poet says, "It is a cruel thing for famine to be in the house."<sup>1</sup> Would you not have been thankful to get five measures for that sum, especially when the winter had set in so severe?

But what did your rich men do? They secretly sold the corn in the country for an exaggerated price, and they oppressed the community by the expenses that private persons had to incur. And the result is that not only the city but most of the country people too are flocking in to buy bread, which is the only thing to be found in abundance and cheap. And indeed who remembers fifteen measures of corn to have been sold among you for a gold piece, even when the city was in a prosperous condition? It was for this conduct that I incurred your hatred, because I did not allow people to sell you wine and vegetables and fruit for gold, or the corn which had been locked away by the rich in their granaries to be suddenly converted by you into silver and gold for their benefit. For they managed the business finely outside the city, and so procured for men "famine that grinds down mortals,"<sup>2</sup> as the god said when he was accusing those who behave in this fashion. And the city now enjoys plenty only as regards bread, and nothing else.

Now I knew even then when I acted thus that I should not please everybody, only I cared nothing

<sup>1</sup> This does not occur in Hesiod or Pindar.

<sup>2</sup> A phrase from an unknown oracular source.

## THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

ἀδικουμένῳ πλήθει βοηθεῖν ᾧμην χρῆναι καὶ τοῖς ἀφικνουμένοις ξένοις, ἐμοῦ τε ἕνεκα καὶ τῶν συνόντων ἡμῖν ἀρχόντων. ἐπεὶ δ' οἶμαι συμβαίνει τοὺς μὲν ἀπιέναι, τὴν πόλιν δ' εἶναι τὰ πρὸς ἐμὲ γνώμης μιᾶς· οἱ μὲν γὰρ μισοῦσιν, οἱ δ' ὑπ' ἐμοῦ τραφέντες ἀχαριστοῦσιν. Ἀδραστεία πάντα ἐπιτρέψας ἐς ἄλλο ἔθνος οἰχήσομαι καὶ δῆμον ἕτερον, οὐδὲν ὑμᾶς ὑπομνήσας ὧν ἐνιαυτοῖς ἔμπροσθεν ὀκνέα δίκαια δρῶντες εἰς ἀλλήλους εἰργάσασθε, φέρων μὲν ὁ δῆμος ἐπὶ τὰς οἰκίας τῶν δυνατῶν ξὺν βοῇ τὴν φλόγα καὶ ἀποκτιννὺς τὸν ἄρχοντα, δίκην δ' αὖθις ἀποτίνων ὑπὲρ τούτων, ὧν ὀργιζόμενος δικαίως ἔπραξεν οὐκέτι μετρίως.

Ἐπεὶ τίνος οὖν πρὸς θεῶν ἀχαριστούμεθα; ὅτι τρέφομεν ὑμᾶς οἰκοθεν, ὃ μέχρι σήμερον ὀκνέειν οὐδεμιᾷ πόλει, καὶ τρέφομεν οὕτω λαμπρῶς; ὅτι τὸν κατάλογον ὑμῶν ἠϋξήσαμεν; ὅτι κλέπτοντας ἐλόντες οὐκ ἐπεξήλθομεν; ἑνὸς ἢ δύο βούλεσθε ὑμᾶς ὑπομνήσω, μή τις ὑπολάβῃ σχῆμα καὶ ῥητορείαν εἶναι καὶ προσποιήσιν τὸ πρᾶγμα; γῆς κλήρους οἶμαι τρισχιλίους ἔφατε ἀσπόρους εἶναι καὶ ἡγήσασθε λαβεῖν, λαβόντες

## MISOPOGON

about that. For I thought it was my duty to assist the mass of the people who were being wronged, and the strangers who kept arriving in the city both on my account and on account of the high officials who were with me. But since it is now, I think, the case that the latter have departed, and the city is of one mind with respect to me—for some of you hate me and the others whom I fed are ungrateful—I leave the whole matter in the hands of Adrasteia<sup>1</sup> and I will betake myself to some other nation and to citizens of another sort. Nor will I even remind you how you treated one another when you asserted your rights nine years ago; how the populace with loud clamour set fire to the houses of those in power, and murdered the Governor; and how later they were punished for these things because, though their anger was justified, what they did exceeded all limits.<sup>2</sup>

Why, I repeat, in Heaven's name, am I treated with ingratitude? Is it because I feed you from my own purse, a thing which before this day has never happened to any city, and moreover feed you so generously? Is it because I increased the register of Senators? Or because, when I caught you in the act of stealing, I did not proceed against you? Let me, if you please, remind you of one or two instances, so that no one may think that what I say is a pretext or mere rhetoric or a false claim. You said, I think, that three thousand lots of land were uncultivated, and you asked to have them; and when you had got them

<sup>1</sup> The avenging goddess who is more familiarly known as Nemesis.

<sup>2</sup> In 354 A.D. there was a riot at Antioch in consequence of scarcity of food; Constantius sent troops to punish the citizens for the murder of Theophilus the Governor of Syria.



## THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

δ' ἐνείμασθε πάντες οἱ μὴ δεόμενοι. τοῦτο ἔξε-  
 τασθὲν ἀνεφάνη σαφῶς. ἀφελόμενος δ' αὐτοὺς  
 ἐγὼ τῶν ἐχόντων οὐ δικαίως, καὶ πολυπραγμο-  
 νήσας οὐδὲν ὑπὲρ τῶν ἔμπροσθεν, ὧν ἔσχον  
 ἀτελεῖς, οὓς μάλιστα ἐχρῆν ὑποτελεῖς εἶναι, 371  
 ταῖς βαρυτάταις ἔνειμα λειτουργίαις αὐτοὺς τῆς  
 πόλεως. καὶ νῦν ἀτελεῖς ἔχουσιν οἱ καθ' ἕκαστον  
 ὑμῖν ἐνιαυτὸν ἵπποτροφοῦντες γῆς κλήρους ἐγγὺς  
 τρισχιλίους, ἐπινοία μὲν καὶ οἰκονομία τοῦ θεοῦ  
 τοῦμοῦ καὶ ὁμωνύμου, χάριτι δ' ἐμῇ, ὃς δὴ τοὺς  
 πανούργους καὶ κλέπτας οὕτω κολάζων εἰκότως  
 ὑμῖν φαίνομαι τὸν κόσμον ἀνατρέπειν. εὖ γάρ B  
 ἴστε ὅτι πρὸς τοὺς τοιούτους ἡ πραότης αὖξει  
 καὶ τρέφει τὴν ἐν τοῖς ἀνθρώποις κακίαν.

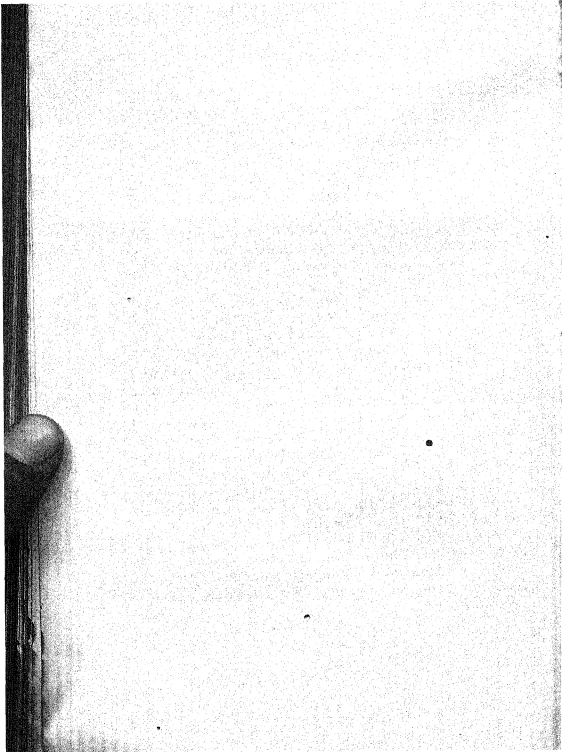
Ὁ λόγος οὖν μοι καὶ ἐνταῦθα περίσταται πάλιν  
 εἰς ὃ περ βούλομαι. πάντων γὰρ ἐμαυτῷ τῶν κακῶν  
 αἴτιος γίγνομαι εἰς ἀχάριστα καταθέμενος ἡθῆ  
 τὰς χάριτας. ἀνοίας οὖν ἐστὶ τῆς ἐμῆς τοῦτο  
 καὶ οὐ τῆς ὑμετέρας ἐλευθερίας. ἐγὼ μὲν δὴ  
 τὰ πρὸς ὑμᾶς εἶναι πειράσομαι τοῦ λοιποῦ συνε-  
 τώτερος· ὑμῖν δὲ οἱ θεοὶ τῆς εἰς ἡμᾶς εὐνοίας C  
 καὶ τιμῆς, ἣν ἐτιμήσατε δημοσίᾳ, τὰς ἀμοιβὰς  
 ἀποδοῖεν.

## MISOPOGON

you all divided them among you though you did not need them. This matter was investigated and brought to light beyond doubt. Then I took the lots away from those who held them unjustly, and made no inquiries about the lands which they had before acquired, and for which they paid no taxes, though they ought most certainly to have been taxed, and I appointed these men to the most expensive public services in the city. And even now they who breed horses for you every year hold nearly three thousand lots of land exempt from taxation. This is due in the first place to the judgment and management of my uncle and namesake<sup>1</sup> but also to my own kindness; and since this is the way in which I punish rascals and thieves, I naturally seem to you to be turning the world upside down. For you know very well that clemency towards men of this sort increases and fosters wickedness among mankind.

Well then, my discourse has now come round again to the point which I wished to arrive at. I mean to say that I am myself responsible for all the wrong that has been done to me, because I transformed your graciousness to ungracious ways. This therefore is the fault of my own folly and not of your licence. For the future therefore in my dealings with you I indeed shall endeavour to be more sensible: but to you, in return for your good will towards me and the honour wherewith you have publicly honoured me, may the gods duly pay the recompense!

<sup>1</sup> cf. 340 A, 365 C.



# INDEX

- ABANTES**, the, 497  
**Abaris**, 245  
**Abderos**, 113  
**Academies**, the, 231  
**Academy**, the, 125  
**Achaeus**, the, 317  
**Acheron**, 120  
**Achilles**, 91, 189, 191, 387, 409  
**Acropolis**, the, 259  
**Actium**, 389  
**Adonis**, gardens of, 399  
**Adrasteia**, 509  
**Aegean**, the, 205  
**Aegina**, 19  
**Aeschines**, 153  
**Aeschylus**, 107, 133, 141, 333  
**Aesop**, 81, 347  
**Aetios**, 47  
**Aetolians**, the, 387  
**Africanus**, 257  
**Agamemnon**, 317  
**Agathocles**, 405  
**Agesilaus**, 157  
**Agrippina**, city of, 271  
**Ajaxes**, the, 191  
**Alcaeus**, 421  
**Alcibiades**, the, 27  
**Alcibiades**, 21, 209  
**Alcinous**, 461  
**Alcmena**, 367  
**Alexander the Great**, 63, 91, 93, 191, 193, 203, 211, 229, 231, 367, 373, 375, 377, 379, 381, 389, 393, 399, 403, 407, 413  
**Alexander, Severus**, 361  
**Alexandrians**, the, 508  
**Alps Cottian**, the, 287  
**Ammianus Marcellinus**, 241, 258, 257, 265  
**Amphiaras**, 333  
**Anacharsis**, 245  
**Anacreon**, 421, 499  
**Anatolius**, 121  
**Anaxagoras**, 179, 181, 185, 229  
**Anthology, Palatine**, 53  
**Anticyra**, 121  
**Antiochus**, 193  
**Antinous**, 357  
**Antioch**, 295, 418, 419, 427, 429, 439  
**Antiochus**, 447, 449  
**Antipater**, 131  
**Antisthenes**, 2, 5, 23, 25, 85, 99, 103, 105, 169, 229  
**Antoninus Pius**, 357  
**Antony, M.**, 387  
**Aphrodite**, 155, 351, 357, 413, 481  
**Apollo**, 25, 37, 87, 91, 157, 159, 193, 245, 351, 355, 365, 371, 413, 418, 439, 445, 461, 475  
**Apollodorus**, 111  
**Applan**, 383  
**Arabs**, the, 451  
**Araxius**, 217  
**Archidamus**, 93  
**Archilochus**, 79, 89, 131, 325, 421  
**Areius**, 233, 301  
**Ares**, 233, 409, 413  
**Arete**, 217  
**Argentoratum (Strasburg)**, 271  
**Arlovistus**, 379  
**Aristides the Just**, 245  
**Aristides the rhetorician**, 153, 301  
**Aristophanes**, 175, 219, 355, 457  
**Aristotelian Paraphrases of Themistius**, 200  
**Aristotle**, 15, 31, 51, 63, 105, 155, 157, 200, 211, 221, 227, 231, 325, 363, 465, 481  
**Asclepiades, the Cynic**, 123  
**Asclepius**, 149  
**Asla**, 213, 377, 379  
**Asmus**, 70, 165  
**Ate**, 129

# INDEX

- Athenaeus, 111  
 Athens, 111, 125, 137, 139, 141,  
 143, 145, 147, 247, 249, 250, 283,  
 301, 441, 461  
 Athenians, the, 19, 131, 181, 213,  
 221, 241, 451, 457  
*Athenians, Letter to the*, 242-291  
 Athenodorus, 353, 391  
 Athens, 15, 87, 93, 95, 175, 183, 217,  
 219, 241, 243, 259  
 Athos, Mount, 173  
 Augustus, Emperor, 233, 353  
 Aurelian, 361, 363  
 Autolycus, 453  
  
 Babylas, 485  
 Bacchanals, the, 113  
 Basilina, 461  
 Bernays, 2  
 Bithynia, 479  
 Bosphorus, 205  
 Brigantia (Bregentz), 287  
 Britain, 271, 279  
 Brutus, 389, 405  
 Burton, 423  
  
 Cadmeans, the, 333  
 Cadmus, 113  
 Caesar, Caius, 405  
 Caesar, Julius, 351, 367, 369, 375,  
 379, 381, 389, 397, 403, 413  
 Caesarea, 418  
*Caesars, The*, 344-415  
 Caligula, 353  
 Calliope, 103, 425, 475  
 Callisthenes, 169  
 Calypso, 461  
 Cappadocia, 251, 257  
 Capri, 353  
 Caracalla, 359, 367  
 Caria, 72  
 Carians, the, 377  
 Carterius, 217  
 Carus, 365  
 Cassius, 389, 405  
 Cato, 209  
 Cato the Younger, 477, 479  
 Cebes, 231  
 Celts, the, 195, 279, 377, 429, 433,  
 451, 479, 483  
 Centumcellae, 287  
 Chaeronea, 479  
 Chalcis, 505  
 Chamavi, the, 273  
  
 Charmides, 175  
 Charybdis, 51  
 Chnodomar, 271  
 Chrysostomos, Johannes, 485  
 Christ, 475  
 Chrysippus, 209, 325  
 Chrysostom, Saint, 419  
 Chytron, 123  
 Cicero, 245, 259, 427  
 Circe, 461  
 Citium, 17  
 Claudius, Emperor, 355, 361, 413  
 Clazomenae, 229  
 Cleinias, 209  
 Cleisthenes, 9  
 Cleitus, 403  
 Cocytus, 51, 129, 355  
 Commodus, 359  
 Constance, Lake, 287  
 Constans, 367  
 Constantine, 131, 367, 371, 397,  
 399, 411, 413  
 Constantine II, 367  
 Constantinople, 3, 205, 342  
 Constantius, 2, 70, 121, 143, 165,  
 175, 197, 200, 241, 251, 253, 255,  
 257, 259, 267, 269, 271, 273, 275,  
 279, 281, 285, 367, 418, 427, 429,  
 461, 475, 485, 491, 509  
 Constantius Chlorus, 365, 413  
 Crassus, 383  
 Crates, 2, 17, 53, 55, 57, 59, 83,  
 89, 95, 97  
 Cratinus, 427  
 Crete, 77, 193  
*Crito*, the, 27  
 Critoboulos, 181  
 Croesus, 435  
 Cyclades, the, 455  
 Cyclops, the, 191  
 Cynics, the, 2, 3, 231  
*Cynics, To the Uneducated*, 4-65  
 Cyprus, 17  
  
 Damophilus, 479  
 Danube, the, 271, 377, 391, 393,  
 451  
 Daphne, 413, 439, 445, 475, 487  
 Daphnis, 425  
 Darius, 63, 213  
 Darius III, 377  
 Decentius, 281  
 Deioeces, 245  
 Delos, 153, 461

# INDEX

Delphi, 363  
 Delphic oracle, 189  
 Demeter, 35, 445  
 Demetrius, the freedman, 477  
 Democritus, 21, 179, 220  
 Demodocus, 459  
 Demonax, 2  
 Demosthenes, 65, 131, 153, 175, 237, 253, 291, 495  
 Dio of Sicily, 209, 313  
 Dio Chrysostom, 63, 70, 71, 77, 93, 111, 165, 175, 189, 203, 391, 423  
 Diocletian, 365, 367  
 Diogenes, the Cynic, 2, 3, 5, 19, 23, 25, 27, 29, 33, 35, 37, 39, 43, 49, 53, 57, 59, 61, 63, 83, 89, 91, 93, 157, 159, 161, 211  
 Diogenes Laertius, 43, 53, 125, 159, 177, 179, 181  
 Diomedes, 219  
 Dionysius, 405  
 Dionysus, 70, 73, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 203, 335, 349, 353, 363, 371, 395, 403, 407, 427, 475, 481, 499  
 Domitian, 165, 357  
 Dynamius, 257  
 Dyrrachium, 385  
 Egypt, 155, 233, 355, 379, 389, 503, 505  
 Egyptians, the, 167  
 Emsa, 361, 475  
 Empedocles, 129  
 Empedotimus, 313  
 Epameinondas, 159  
 Epicharmus, 183  
 Epictetus, 2, 153  
 Epictetus Bishop, 287  
 Epicurus, 43, 207, 217, 327  
 Erasistratus, 447, 449  
 Eretria, 229  
 Euboea, 179  
 Euclid of Megara, 231  
 Euphrates, the, 391  
 Eupolis, 73  
 Euripides, 5, 47, 49, 57, 95, 97, 113, 133, 185, 205, 249, 323, 333, 361, 397, 403  
 Europe, 377, 379  
 Eurycleia, 441  
 Eusebia, 255, 257, 261  
 Eusebius, 253, 257

Fates, the, 135, 137  
 Faustina, 359  
 Felix, 257  
 Florentius, 271, 273, 279, 281  
 Frazer, 37, 399  
 Furius Camillus, 383  
 Gadara, 23  
 Gades, 381  
 Galba, 355  
 Galileans, the, 37, 123, 327, 337, 475, 491  
 Gallienus, 361  
 Gallus, 269, 253, 255, 429  
 Ganymede, 357  
 Gaudentius, 257, 277  
 Gaul, 121, 165, 183, 195, 257, 267, 269, 271, 279, 287, 289, 377, 379, 457  
 Gauls, the, 385  
 Genesis, 37, 301  
 Germans, the, 269, 385, 389, 397, 479  
 Geta, 359  
 Getae, the, 357, 377, 393  
 Gintonius, 279  
 Glaucan, 209  
 Glaukos, 219  
 Graces, the, 351  
 Greeks, the, 335, 387, 451  
 Hades, 103  
 Hadrian, 357, 418  
 Harrison, J., 37  
 Hector, 171, 401, 441  
 Helen, 167  
 Heliogabalus, 361  
 Helios, 83, 119, 121, 135, 187, 189, 141, 143, 145, 147, 261, 283, 363, 379, 471  
 Hera, 77, 113, 151, 349  
 Heracleitus, 15, 23, 103, 129  
 Heracles, 23, 70, 73, 91, 103, 105, 109, 111, 113, 203, 229, 347, 367, 375, 387, 413, 499  
 Heractius, *To the Cynic*, 73-161  
 Heraclius the Cynic, 69, 70  
 Hercynian forest, 479  
 Hermes, 9, 113, 125, 139, 141, 147, 149, 157, 347, 349, 357, 365, 367, 369, 371, 373, 375, 399, 403, 405, 407, 411, 415  
 Herodotus, 9, 353, 435

# INDEX

- Hesiod, 79, 83, 149, 177, 179, 363,  
 443, 447, 507  
 Hierapolis, 505  
 Himerius, 153, 467  
 Hippocleides, 9  
 Hipponax, 325  
 Homer, 13, 33, 37, 45, 73, 81, 83,  
 87, 119, 131, 137, 145, 167, 171,  
 175, 177, 183, 187, 189, 191, 193,  
 197, 211, 219, 220, 409, 425, 435,  
 441, 443, 447, 451, 453, 459, 461,  
 467, 467  
 Horace, 63, 121, 325, 421  
 Hylas, 113  
 Hymettus, 169  
 Hyperboreans, the, 245  
  
 Iamblichus, 25, 47, 105, 117, 151  
 Iberians, the, 379  
 Illyria, 183, 195  
 Illyrians, the, 377  
 Illyricum, 241  
 India, 77, 115, 387, 401  
 Iolaus, 113  
 Ionia, 183  
 Ionian Sea, the, 205  
 Iphicles, 51  
 Ismenias of Thebes, 423  
 Isocrates, 150, 275  
 Isthmus, the, 93  
 Italians, the, 377  
 Italy, 121, 287  
 Ithaca, 459  
 Ixion, 77  
  
 Jesus, 327, 413  
 Jews, the, 313  
 Julian, Count, 249, 429, 497  
 Jupiter Capitoline, 355  
 Juvenal, 11, 125, 355, 383  
  
 Kasios, Mt., 487  
 Kronia, the lost, 343  
 Kronia, the, 343, 345  
 Kronos, 213, 215, 345, 347, 369,  
 371, 413  
  
 Lacedaemonians, the, 191, 243  
 Laelius, 177  
 Laestrygones, the, 191  
 Lais, 127  
 Lesbos, 421  
 Leto, 153  
 Letter, *Fragment of a*, 296-339, 343  
  
 Libanthes, 200, 241, 301, 418, 419,  
 467, 485  
 Lichas, 113  
 Licinius, 367, 397  
 Livy, 161, 179  
 Loos, the month, 487  
 Lotos-Eaters, the, 15  
 Lucian, 2, 5, 23, 245, 323, 343, 353,  
 375, 383, 391, 401  
 Lucilianus, 279  
 Lucius Gellius, 383  
 Lucius Verus, 359  
 Lucretius, 29  
 Lucullus, 383  
 Lupicinus, 275, 279, 281  
 Lutetia (Paris), 429  
 Lyceum, the, 125, 157, 231  
 Lyncurgus, 205, 225  
 Lydians, the, 435  
  
 Macedonians, the, 213  
 Macellum, 251  
 Macrinus, 361  
 Magnentius, 367  
 Magnesia, 89  
 Mallians, the, 401  
 Mammaea, 361  
 Marathon, 457  
 Marcellus, 267  
 Marcus Aurelius, 203, 359, 371,  
 395, 399, 407, 409, 411, 413  
 Mardonius, 169, 259, 461, 463  
 Marinus, 257  
 Marius, Catus, 383  
 Martial, 349  
 Matthew, Gospel of, 7  
 Maxentius, 397  
 Maximians, the, 365, 367  
 Maximus of Ephesus, 151, 467  
 Maximus of Tyre, 71, 175  
 Medes, the, 245  
 Mediterranean, the, 379  
 Megarian philosophy, 231  
 Megarians, the, 189  
 Memmorus, 121  
 Menander the dramatist, 433, 453  
 Menander the rhetorician, 30  
 Menedemus, 229  
 Messalina, 355  
 Metroum, the, 5, 19  
 Milan, 257, 261  
 Milton, 395  
 Minos, 359, 361, 367  
 Misopogon, the, 49, 371, 420-511

# INDEX

- Mithras, 415  
 Mithridates, 383  
 Moses, 290  
 Mother of the Gods, 5, 113  
 Multan, 401  
 Murray, 69  
 Muses, the, 65, 153, 157, 349, 421, 423  
 Musonius, 233  
 Mykonos, 455  
 Mysians, the, 451  
 Mysteries, the, 103, 105, 107, 109, 119, 161  
  
 Narcissus, the freedman, 355  
 Nausicaa, 461  
 Naxos, 421  
 Nebridius, 281  
 Nemesis, 509  
 Neocles, 207  
 Nero, 233, 355  
 Nerva, 357  
 Nestor, 15  
 Nicolaus, 233  
 Nicomedia, 200, 418  
 Nireus, 191  
  
 Octavian, 351, 389, 397, 399, 405, 413  
 Odysseus, 171, 189, 191, 441, 459, 461  
 Oedipus, 133  
 Oenomaus, 23, 53, 85, 91  
 Olympia, 91, 93, 97, 159, 225  
 Olympus, 109, 229, 147, 323, 325, 347  
 Orelbasius, 265, 467  
 Orpheus, 99, 105, 167  
 Otho, 355  
  
 Paeonians, the, 451  
 Pallas, the freedman, 355  
 Pan, 83, 105, 113, 149, 425  
 Paris (Lutetia), 241, 279  
 Parisians, the, 429  
 Paros, 421  
 Parthians, the, 357, 387, 395  
 Patroclus, 191, 459  
 Paul, St., 309  
 Paul, a sycophant, 277  
 Peirithous, 173  
 Peleus, 193  
 Penelope, 457  
 Pentadius, 277, 281  
  
 Pentheus, 117  
 Pericles, 179, 181, 187  
 Peripatetics, the, 25  
 Perseus, 105  
 Persia, 155, 231, 205, 387  
 Persia, king of, 43, 63, 91  
 Persians, the, 213, 385, 439  
 Pertinax, 359  
 Petavius, 29, 30  
 Peter, St., 145  
 Petulantes, the, 279  
 Peucestes, 401  
 Phacacians, the, 435, 459  
 Phaedo, 229, 231  
 Phaethon, 83  
 Phalaris, 357  
 Phemius, 459  
 Philchus, the, 155  
 Philippi, 389  
 Philliscus, 10, 91  
 Philostratus, 301  
 Phoenicians, the, 113  
 Phrygia, 219, 431  
 Phryne, 127  
 Pindar, 77, 113, 149, 301, 507  
 Pittacus, 205, 225  
 Plato, 9, 21, 25, 27, 31, 39, 41, 51, 53, 70, 77, 79, 81, 93, 99, 101, 103, 105, 117, 119, 133, 139, 145, 149, 155, 157, 169, 173, 179, 181, 213, 221, 223, 231, 263, 307, 317, 325, 345, 347, 353, 363, 385, 369, 409, 457, 465, 467, 481  
 Pliny, 401  
 Plotinus, 117  
 Plutarch, 55, 83, 89, 125, 131, 281, 245, 383, 385, 401, 423, 427, 447, 449, 477, 479  
 Pnyx, the, 207  
 Polemon, 169  
 Pompey, 377, 381, 383, 385, 389, 405, 477  
 Pontus, the, 489  
 Porphyry, 117  
 Portico, the, 125  
 Poseidon, 873, 389  
 Praechter, 70  
 Priam, 441  
 Priscus, 467  
 Probus, 363  
 Prodicus, 70, 105  
 Prometheus, 9, 41  
 Propontis, the, 195  
 Protagoras, the, 41



# INDEX

- Protarchus, 155  
 Pylos, 15  
 Pyrrho, 327  
 Pyrrhus, 387  
 Pythagoras, 15, 22, 25, 33, 41, 51,  
 63, 155, 161, 179, 195, 325, 353  
 Pythagoreans, the, 47, 155, 231  
 Pythian oracle, 11, 15, 23, 33, 53,  
 159  
  
 Quadi, the, 271  
 Quirinus, 347, 355, 367, 369, 383  
  
 Rhadamanthus, 363  
 Rhea, 349  
 Rhine, the, 269, 271, 273, 377, 423  
 Rhodes, 301  
 Romans, the, 379, 385, 397, 471,  
 479  
 Rome, 241, 331, 391, 475, 479  
 Romulus, 347  
  
 Sallii, the, 273  
*Sallust, Address to*, 166-197  
 Sallust, 69, 70, 121, 165, 277, 279,  
 343  
 Salmoneus, 149  
 Samos, 81, 155, 179, 447  
 Sardinia, 435  
 Sarmatians, the, 271  
 Saturn, 345  
 Satyrs, the, 113  
 Scipio Africanus, 177, 179  
 Scipios, the, 383  
 Scythians, the, 245, 305, 391, 397  
 Selene, 261  
 Selencus, 353  
 Semele, 70, 109, 113, 115  
 Serapis, 355  
 Serenianus, the Cynic, 123  
 Severus, Emperor, 359, 367  
 Sextus Empiricus, 29  
 Sextus Pompeius, 399  
 Sicilians, the, 313  
 Silenus, 21, 349, 351, 353, 355, 357,  
 359, 361, 363, 365, 369, 373, 393,  
 395, 399, 401, 403, 405, 407, 409,  
 411  
 Silvanus, 257, 259  
 Simmias, 231  
 Simonides, 407  
 Sinope, 5  
 Sirens, the, 167  
  
 Sirmium, 257  
 Smicrines, 453  
 Socrates, 5, 21, 25, 27, 31, 33, 85,  
 157, 159, 161, 169, 173, 175, 189,  
 207, 217, 229, 231, 313, 365, 465  
 Solon, 55, 205, 225, 435  
 Sophroniscus, 229  
 Sparta, 241  
 Spartacus, 383  
 Stoa, the, 231  
 Stoics, the, 17  
 Stratonice, 449  
 Suetonius, 351, 353, 381, 389, 391  
 Sulla, 383  
 Sura, 393  
 Synesius, 427  
 Syracuse, 313, 405  
 Syria, 509  
 Syrians, the, 451  
  
 Tacitus, 233, 353, 355  
 Tarentum, 471  
 Tartarus, 51, 139, 323, 325, 355  
 Taurus, 287  
 Telamon, 113  
 Teos, 499  
 Termerus, 89  
 Thebans, the, 379  
 Thebes, 25, 333  
*Themistius, Letter to*, 202-237, 43,  
 97, 103, 383, 391  
 Themistius, 9, 71, 153, 167, 175,  
 200, 201, 363, 391, 423, 489  
 Themistocles, 63, 245  
 Theocritus, 155, 177, 189, 197, 357,  
 399, 425  
 Theodosius, 200  
 Theognis, 107, 185, 455  
 Theophilus, Governor of Antioch,  
 491, 509  
 Theophrastus, 15, 465  
 Theseus, 89, 105, 173  
 Thesmophoria, the, 35  
*Thessalonians*, 145  
 Thessaly, 75  
 Thrace, 75, 183, 195  
 Thracians, the, 353, 391, 451, 457  
 Thrasyleon, 453  
 Thrasyllus, 233  
 Thucydides, 81, 191  
 Tiberius, 233, 353  
 Tigris, the, 387  
 Timaeus, 157  
*Timaeus*, the, 155

# INDEX

- Titus, 357
- Trajan, 357, 369, 373, 395, 397,  
405, 413
- Tralles, 251
- Trojans, the, 167
- Troy, 191, 441
  
- Valerian, 361
- Vespasian, 355
- Vienne, 267, 279
- Vindex, 355
- Vitellius, 355
- Vosges Mts., 271
  
- Xenophon, 51, 85, 87, 105, 153,  
181, 209, 229, 459
- Xerxes, 63, 173, 213, 461
  
- Zamolxis, 175, 353, 393
- Zeller, 200
- Zeno, 25, 63, 177, 325, 351
- Zeus, 17, 41, 43, 83, 93, 105, 109,  
111, 113, 115, 135, 137, 141, 145,  
149, 197, 283, 305, 307, 351, 367,  
369, 395, 409, 411, 413, 445, 467,  
475, (Kastor) 487, 490
- Zonaras, 425
- Zosimus, 241

RICHARD CLAY AND SONS, LIMITED,  
BRUNSWICK STREET, STAMFORD STREET, S.E.  
AND BUNGAY, SUFFOLK.

